

# Chapter 2601 - Han Sen's Test

## Chapter 2601 Han Sen's Test

“Why is this process so familiar? Why do I feel like this is the same concept as the crystallizer glasses?” Han Sen looked at the God Spirit Touch on the table, deep in thought.

The people of Sky Palace were observing the God Spirit Touch. They didn't believe the God Spirit Touch could reveal such amazing information.

If their future was able to be decided by an insect, then what was the point of continued practice?

“It's just a bug. How can it decide our fate?” Thousand Feather Crane asked in annoyance. He was speaking aloud what everyone else in Sky Palace was thinking.

Bixi looked as cold as he always did. He looked at Thousand Feather Crane and said, “Although it is not 100% accurate, its margin for error is small. If you people don't believe me, you are welcome to give it a try.”

“How do we give it a try?” Thousand Feather Crane asked, looking at the coin-sized God Spirit Touch ladybug.

Bixi didn't speak. He reached his hand out to tap the God Spirit Touch. The God Spirit Touch's body shivered. Then, it climbed back into the bug shells it had previously shed. Layer by layer, it pulled itself back into the bug shells to recompose itself. They fit around it without a single seam showing.

If they hadn't witnessed that, the crowd would never have suspected that the bug had nine layers of the shell to shed.

Now, Bixi said, “Give him a drop of your blood. It will eat your blood and start removing its shells per the genes within your blood.”

Thousand Feather Crane didn’t hesitate. He put out his finger and squeezed out a droplet of blood. He allowed the God Spirit Touch ladybug to swallow the droplet of blood.

But this time, the ladybug only shed seven layers of its shell. Then, it stopped moving. It looked exhausted again.

“Seven armor talent. Not bad. If your luck doesn’t work against you, you can become deified and even reach the rank of transmutation,” Bixi said, looking intently at the God Spirit Touch.

“I just say this bug has gotten tired, and that is why he stopped moving after taking off seven layers of its shell,” Yun Suyi said with a slight sneer.

All of the Sky Palace students agreed. They all doubted the truthfulness of the God Spirit Touch’s ability.

“Third Sister, why don’t you show us?” Bixi said, looking at Exquisite. Exquisite nodded. She used her finger to touch the head of the God Spirit Touch. The God Spirit Touch put on its layers of shell again. Exquisite fed it a droplet of her blood. As everyone watched, the bug started to shed its layers of armor again. It removed nine layers of the shell.

“If you guys still don’t believe us, you are welcome to try it yourselves. The genes of the Sky are quite good when compared to most of the higher races. A five-rank gene talent is most common, but it isn’t hard to get seven or eight. Nine is very rare, though. Right now, in the Sky, we have only been able to confirm that Lone Bamboo and Yu Shanxi have a nine armor talent,” Bixi said.

People still didn’t believe it, and Yun Suyi suddenly said, “It is easy to tell if this bug is accurate.”

“Please enlighten us,” Bixi said while looking at Yun Suyi.

The Sky Palace students all looked at Yun Suyi, as well. Yun Suyi looked at Bixi and confidently said, “You said Lone Bamboo had a nine armor talent, right?”

“That is correct,” Bixi answered with certainty.

“Then it is easy,” Yun Suyi said with a laugh. She looked at Han Sen and said, “If Lone Bamboo has a nine armor talent, then I present to you Brother Han, who has the same skill as Lone Bamboo. I think he is as talented as Lone Bamboo. Would you not agree?”

“Right, right; Brother Han and Lone Bamboo are similar. Perhaps we should allow Brother Han to give it a try.” The Sky Palace students were all in agreement.

Han Sen’s reputation in Sky Palace was as solid as Lone Bamboo’s, and he had done so much outside of Sky Palace to exceed everyone’s expectations of him. He had even taken down the Extreme King’s Fourth Uncle. If the bug said Han Sen wasn’t talented, they wouldn’t believe in the insect’s accuracy.

“Maybe not.” Bixi looked at Han Sen and coldly said, “The gene talents of the crystallizers have flaws in them. They are only advanced in their intelligence. They don’t exceed others in any capacity. Most of their race is like that. Even a few of the mutated ones aren’t much different; they might gain one or two additional shells. Having three more is incredibly rare.”

“Having three more shells is great. If normal crystallizers have a six armor talent, then it isn’t outlandish to believe Brother Han might have a nine armor talent,” Yun Suyi said. “The Sky are a high race. Ordinary people of the Sky have a five armor talent. The crystallizers are not a high race. Ordinary crystallizers only have three or four armor talents. My race has seen many crystallizers and tested them with the God Spirit Touch. Four armor talents are very rare, and I have never seen one with a five armor talent,” Bixi said levelly.

“If Brother Han cannot test and display a nine armor talent, then it proves the God Spirit Touch isn’t accurate,” Yun Suyi surely said.

“I agree. Brother Han’s skill, if he doesn’t get a nine armor talent, that means the bug is faulty.”

“Yes. Yes. If Brother Han doesn’t have a nine armor talent, then further testing is unnecessary. Even if he has a nine armor talent, it is useless. We cannot reach Brother Han’s achievement. That means the results from this thing are pointless.” All of the Sky Palace students were excited. Some of them weren’t actually suspicious of the God Spirit Touch, but this was about Lone Bamboo. Bixi and the others had made them mad. The Sky Palace students weren’t fond of Bixi and Exquisite, and that was why they were so excited.

“I cannot tell you if it is real or not. We will have to find out through further testing.” Bixi remained emotionless. It was like his face was wearing a mask that never moved.

Han Sen didn’t want to participate in such a test. It was none of his business, but the Sky Palace students were begging him to. So, he stood up and walked next to Bixi.

Bixi didn’t say much. He pressed the God Spirit Touch’s head to have it scurry around, collecting all of its shells. Then, he told Han Sen, “It’s ready.”

“The genes of humans aren’t stable, and even the crystallizer glasses weren’t able to tell me anything. I wonder if this God Spirit Touch can do what the glasses couldn’t,” Han Sen thought to himself. Then, he squeezed out some blood from his finger and held it in front of the God Spirit Touch.

The God Spirit Touch sucked Han Sen’s finger, pulling Han Sen’s blood into its belly.

The people of Sky Palace observed the God Spirit Touch nervously. Bixi and Exquisite watched the God Spirit Touch, as well. They were interested to see how much armor talent he had.

As everyone watched, the God Spirit Touch’s body shivered. It twitched slowly as it processed the blood it had taken in.

## **Chapter 2602 - Han Sen's Gene Talent**

## Chapter 2602 Han Sen's Gene Talent

After the God Spirit Touch's body shivered, it quickly emerged from its first shell. It left the empty shell behind.

"I wonder how many layers of shell Teacher Han can make the God Spirit Touch leave behind?" Some of the Sky Palace students had studied directly underneath him back when he was a teacher. So, they were used to calling him Teacher Han.

"It's difficult to tell. If that God Spirit Touch is accurate, Teacher Han's rating won't be that high. It's true that the genes of the crystallizers aren't very strong."

Everyone whispered to each other in hushed discussions as the God Spirit Touch removed its third layer of shell. Then it removed its fourth. It had removed four layers of shell in total.

Han Sen was excited about this. Glasses hadn't been able to determine the talent of humans, but this God Spirit Touch seemed to be capable of doing so. This ladybug could conduct a test no matter what level you were. If a person wasn't deified, Glasses showed a max rating of five stars.

But that was to be expected. Glasses could only collect a certain amount of information by scanning. That wasn't bad, considering that it couldn't directly analyze blood like the ladybug could. Glasses couldn't be expected to be as accurate as the God Spirit Touch.

"That pair of glasses is like some kid's education tool. The crystallizers must surely have some better tools somewhere." As Han Sen was thinking about this, the God Spirit Touch removed its fifth layer of shell.

“It’s still peeling off its skin... It looks like Brother Han’s talent is exceptional,” Thousand Feather Crane complimented, as he watched the God Spirit Touch remove the seventh layer.

Bixi and Exquisite were both surprised. The evolutionary capabilities of crystallizer genes were not high. It wasn’t bad to have a four armor talent, but a seven armor talent was a little too much. He must have experienced a lot of mutations to see the gene potential reach such numerical heights.

But then, after the God Spirit Touch removed its seventh armor, it continued to peel off more.

“He has an eight armor talent?” Exquisite and Bixi were shocked. The concept seemed impossible. One of the crystallizers shouldn’t have been able to evolve that much.

Even if a deified placed his deified genes into the body of a crystallizer, it still couldn’t guarantee that a weak crystallizer could show an eight armor talent.

But it didn’t seem to be ending there, either. The God Spirit Touch, after the removal of the eighth shell, continued to shiver and shake. It looked as if it had an itch, and that was why it was removing its skin.

When the God Spirit Touch removed another layer of its shell, the Sky Palace students were beaming with unbridled joy.

“It looks like this bug is accurate, after all! It is better than some guy making a random judgment.”

“No wonder Brother Han is considered an equal to Lone Bamboo. His gene talents are excellent.”

“Teacher Han is so smart. If he worked harder, he could be greater than the Very High.”

“That is all a nine armor talent can do? Brother Han reached that prestige easily. What was that guy saying? Didn’t he say crystallizers can’t have a nine armor talent?” The Sky



Palace students weren't fond of Bixi and Exquisite due to the Very High's treatment of Lone Bamboo. They wouldn't let this opportunity go. The Kings and half-deifieds didn't say anything horrible, but the nearby students wouldn't stop talking. They mocked the two Very High continually.

Bixi and Exquisite weren't paying attention to the snide remarks of the Sky Palace students, though. They merely looked at Han Sen and frowned.

"The gene talent of crystallizers cannot reach nine armors, unless this Han Sen isn't one of the crystallizers. Either that, or his genes evolved due to some very unique circumstances. That's the only way he could achieve a nine armor talent. No matter what the cause, though, we should be wary of this Han Sen," Bixi said seriously.

Exquisite nodded. "Nine armor talents are rare. I didn't expect to see this result from a crystallizer. If he evolved, he must have received a boost that we can't possibly fathom. That is how his genes have evolved so much."

Exquisite didn't doubt that Han Sen was a crystallizer. Crystallizers were easy to recognize, and when Kong Fei lit up the lantern to create the race of the No, many of the elites saw Han Sen accompanying him. They had immediately known that he was a crystallizer.

Back then, Han Sen was too low level. The deified elites were able to see through his genes with ease, and there was no way for Han Sen to hide the identity of his genes back then. There was no way he could have masked his race.

So, Bixi and Exquisite believed Han Sen must have stumbled upon some ancient secret that allowed his gene talents to become so scary that they were almost as good as the Very High's.

But neither of them thought there was anything sketchy about the fact that he had a nine armor talent.

Nine armor talents, while rare, did exist. Some of the Extreme King and the Sky could produce the nine armor talent result.

That was especially true of the Extreme King. Their powerful King bodies could reach a nine armor talent. So, having a nine armor talent didn't interest Bixi and Exquisite. It all came down to a person's intelligence.

Bixi's silkworm was Yu Shanxin. Exquisite wanted Lone Bamboo. They were happy with their silkworms. Even if Han Sen had a nine armor talent, they still believed their silkworms were better.

But what happened next shocked Bixi and Exquisite. Even if they hadn't practiced the Very High Forget Love, their emotions would have been colder than the average person's. But now, their faces changed as they looked upon the God Spirit Touch.

That God Spirit Touch had removed nine layers of its shell, but now its body moved to peel off another.

"How is that possible?" Bixi and Exquisite were in shock. Even amongst the Very High, not many could produce a ten armor talent figure.

The Sky Palace students were overjoyed. Yun Suyi was smiling as she said, "Brother Han really is different! He has a ten armor talent."

"No wonder Han Sen has been able to achieve so much. He is so talented," Yun Sushang said with a smile. The other Sky Palace students weren't as polite as the Yun sisters, though. They were all laughing. "I thought a nine armor talent was good, but apparently it isn't. Teacher Han randomly tested it and received a ten armor talent result."

"Right. I bet they just started gushing about how crystallizer gene talents would be bad because they only had a nine armor talent."

"You guys don't understand. Whoever is born first is bigger, and in that case, nine is bigger than ten."

“You are right. No wonder they’re so confident.”

As the Sky Palace students continued to mock, the God Spirit Touch crawled out of the front of its shell and left behind a layer of armor that was like a coin.

“A ten armor talent... He really does have a ten armor talent...” Exquisite and Bixi looked at Han Sen with astonishment. It wasn’t hard to find a silkworm with a nine armor talent, but a ten armor talent silkworm would be very hard to achieve.

If there were no accidents, and he was given enough resources, a person with a ten armor talent had a high chance of becoming a true god.

But something even more shocking happened. After the God Spirit Touch peeled off its tenth layer, it continued to move.

## **Chapter 2603 - Eleven Armor Talent?**

## Chapter 2603 Eleven Armor Talent?

Exquisite and Bixi were so shocked. A ten armor talent was the highest that a creature of the universe could achieve. Although legends said that a sacred eleventh armor talent did exist, that would be something reserved for mythical beings like God.

Everyone knew of the Very High Alpha, the Ancient God King, and the Sacred Leader. They were mythical figures who fought legendary battles in ancient times. They breached the geno hall and became known throughout the annals of history. There were many others, too, whose legends were passed down through the history of the universe.

But legends were just legends. No one knew if they had ever even been tested by a God Spirit Touch. Exquisite and Bixi, who were both born in the Very High, had never seen an eleven armor talent before.

But now, the God Spirit Touch was still moving. It looked as if it was actually going to shed its eleventh layer of shell.

“Is this crystallizer man as strong as the Very High Alpha, the Ancient God King, and the Sacred Leader?” Exquisite was in shock. Even with her personality, she couldn’t keep her eyes from growing wide. She looked at Han Sen and the moving God Spirit Touch in disbelief.

The Sky Palace students were quiet, too. They thought something had to be wrong. They had been mocking Exquisite and Bixi only a moment before, but now they too were thinking these results were a little too ridiculous.

It was fair to admit that the Very High were the strongest race. Their talent was top dog, and even Bixi and Exquisite had a nine armor talent. But Han Sen had received ten, and the process still wasn't over.

"Teacher Han's talent is a little too much," the Sky Palace students thought in shock.

The students of Sky Palace always knew Han Sen had absurd talents, but it was too shocking to consider that his talent might have actually exceeded those of the Very High. They almost couldn't believe it.

After all, the crystallizers of the universe were famous for their technology. Their gene evolution was known to be poor. This was their weakest aspect, and right now, it was trampling the Very High. It was pretty ridiculous. Under the weight of every pair of eyes at the meeting, the beetle that looked around the size of a nail continued to shake. Its body contorted, twisted, and spun with its mouth open. And then, a smaller bug emerged.

That bug was only the size of a grain of rice. It was oval in shape, and it didn't look like a God Spirit Touch anymore.

Before, whenever it shook off one of the initial ten layers, it still looked like a ladybug. But this grain-sized creature was like a silkworm. It was oval in its shape. It looked cute, and it was quite fat.

Everyone was looking at the bug in shock. Even Bixi and Exquisite looked stunned. They owned the God Spirit Touch, but this was the first time they had ever seen the God Spirit Touch behave this way. They had never seen it remove its eleventh shell before.

"Does he really have an eleven armor talent?" Exquisite looked at Han Sen and the God Spirit Touch with a queer stare. Her eyes kept twitching as thoughts ran through her mind.

Han Sen looked at the God Spirit Touch on the table. He kept thinking, "Weird. When Glasses tested me, it just told me that my genes were unstable. I was unable to get a result. How can this bug keep peeling away its layers? If Exquisite and Bixi are correct about its accuracy, then that means my talent is awesome."

But Han Sen didn't feel as if his talents were strong. At least, that was the way he felt when he practiced with The Story of Genes. Whenever he had to work with that, he felt practically useless. His ability to continue leveling up was completely dependent on resources.

As Han Sen was thinking, the God Spirit Touch moved. It shook and shivered frantically, as it moved toward Han Sen.

Bixi and Exquisite were shocked about this, too. The God Spirit Touch was just a xenogeneic Bixi had captured. Although it was half-deified, it wasn't deified yet. It couldn't fight. Due to the fact that it was very sensitive to the genes in one's blood, it was a very rare xenogeneic.

Usually, any Very High that encountered a God Spirit Touch would try to claim and tame it with secret skills. The God Spirit Touch was loyal until its master died. Only then would it try to find another master.

If Bixi didn't give a command, the God Spirit Touch wouldn't move. But right now, although Bixi hadn't given a single order, the little creature started moving over toward Han Sen. This shocked Bixi.

Bixi's heart jumped. He tried to call the God Spirit Touch back, but it ignored his command. It kept crawling over to Han Sen, and that gave Bixi a shock.

"What is going on?" Bixi looked dumbfounded. He couldn't understand this, and he looked at Han Sen and the God Spirit Touch with a befuddled expression.

The God Spirit Touch was a half-deified xenogeneic, but its power wasn't like that of an ordinary xenogeneic. Its body wasn't strong. It had the toughness of a half-deified, but not the attack power. It couldn't even fly.

In space, it could float. But on land, it could only crawl.

Han Sen saw it climb over to the edge of the table. Then, it fell off. Han Sen caught the little creature in his hand.

The moment Han Sen touched the God Spirit Touch, he felt its will enter his brain. His mind was full of messages that begged him.

It wasn't a language, just an overwhelming sense of desire. Han Sen was able to understand it was begging.

"I beg you... help me evolve..." That was what it meant. The little creature's mind was full of sincere begging. "How can I help you evolve? You want more of my blood?" Han Sen wondered aloud. He didn't know how to help the God Spirit Touch exactly.

"I beg you... help me evolve..." The God Spirit Touch kept sending him this message. "It looks like this guy isn't so smart after all," Han Sen thought.

But Han Sen realized it might not have wanted blood. There were still traces of blood on the tip of Han Sen's finger, but the God Spirit Touch wasn't interested in it. It kept sending its pleading message.

"If it doesn't want my blood, then the only way I can help it is with my Blood-Pulse Sutra. But my body has yet to recover. I don't have much energy, and so, my Blood-Pulse Sutra is weaker than usual. I don't know if it will work on him," Han Sen thought to himself.

He cast his Blood-Pulse Sutra. He made his self-cogwheel connect with the God Spirit Touch's self-cogwheel. And then, they spun.

Han Sen wanted to see what the God Spirit Touch wanted.

Before, when Han Sen used his Blood-Pulse Sutra, it was difficult. Whether he was using it on Lando, Barr, or Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon, it had cost Han Sen all his strength to push their cogwheels.



But this time, Han Sen only had to use a small amount of power to push the self-cogwheel of the God Spirit Touch. It spun quickly.

## **Chapter 2604 - Making a Butterfly by Hand**

## Chapter 2604 Making a Butterfly by Hand

The people of Sky Palace could see the God Spirit Touch on Han Sen's hand. Then a red light manifested in Han Sen's palm. It was then that they realized what was going on.

"There it is! There it is! Here it comes again. It must be that thing... you know what I'm talking about."

"You jest, surely! It can't be that thing that got Brother Han the title of God's Daddy."

"I bet you it is. Did you know that I watched him bless Barr? What I'm seeing here is that exact same red light."

"What is this all about then? Isn't the beetle supposed to be testing Brother Han's talent? Why is Brother Han helping the God Spirit Touch evolve instead?"

"Maybe they're no longer testing. Brother Han's eleven armor talent is so strong. Did you not see the God Spirit Touch crawl over to Han Sen? Perhaps it's requesting his aid."

"I must confess that this really is starting to become an... interesting turn of events, to say the least..."

Exquisite and Bixi felt an odd swirl of emotions within their chests. They had heard the tales of Han Sen blessing Lando and Barr, but they thought there must have been some sort of trick to the whole thing. There was no way Lando and Barr became deified because of his power.

But the God Spirit Touch belonged to Bixi, and he knew a lot about the little creature. He knew the God Spirit Touch would never become deified. So, he was conflicted and confused when he saw what Han Sen was aspiring to do.

Everyone was watching the God Spirit Touch in Han Sen's and. It was covered by a small, red light. The crystalline body started to glow.

All of the red light rose from the God Spirit Touch's body. And its oval body grew smaller.

The God Spirit Touch had lived for God knew how long. The Very High had taken it in so it could repeatedly test people. It had absorbed the genes of many creatures, and the blood it had consumed featured many nine armor talents across the years. And all it had been given was for free.

Although the God Spirit Touch couldn't properly absorb the genes in the blood, it had received many benefits. With the amount of resources it had received, it should have become deified a long time ago.

But its talents were limited, and it couldn't break through the last stage. It stopped at half-deified. Right now, it was breaking through like the wall was nothing more than paper. And it was all attributed to Han Sen's Blood-Pulse Sutra. The God Spirit Touch was now becoming deified. Its genes no longer limited it anymore.

Han Sen had only cast a small amount of his Blood-Pulse Sutra to lightly push the self-cogwheel.

Everyone looked at Han Sen, holding the God Spirit Touch. And then, a light appeared out of the God Spirit Touch. It was such a small bug, but the light from its body reached all the way up into space. It lit up the whole system, and deifieds throughout the system turned to look in that direction.

Katcha!

Amidst the light, as the bug's body became smaller, cracks started to form. A small crystal claw emerged.

And then, another crystal claw came into view. And then a body. Through the shining light, onlookers could barely make out a crystal butterfly starting to emerge. It flapped its wings and happily danced around Han Sen.

When the crystal butterfly flapped its wings, its light became clearer. Its substance chains became visible. The substance chains formed together into a giant butterfly wing. It lit up the whole of Sky Palace.

Everyone was shocked. Before, they thought this was awesome because they had seen it on video. Seeing what happened through a screen hadn't left a terribly deep impression on them, though.

But now, they were seeing a creature become deified right in Han Sen's hands. His hands were like the hands of a god. They had an unlimited amount of power, and they were full of magic. He could turn even trash into the working of a miracle. It was difficult to believe.

As they watched Han Sen hold the deified crystal butterfly gracefully in his hands, it was like he was the creator of God.

"It really became deified?" Bixi and Exquisite were more shocked than the others. They had doubted Han Sen's blessing powers before. But now, he had lackadaisically made Bixi's God Spirit Touch deified. This power was more than Bixi and Exquisite knew what to do with. Even the Very High elders couldn't accomplish something like this.

The God Spirit Touch had just become a crystal butterfly, and it was now flying merrily around Han Sen's hands. It flew around Han Sen three times. And then, it suddenly flapped its crystal wings and disappeared. It just vanished all of a sudden.

Everyone was frozen, and they all looked at Bixi. They thought Bixi had returned it.

But Bixi was frozen, too. His coldness and calmness were now all gone. He looked at Han Sen, his expression rigid. It looked as if he was wondering where the God Spirit Touch had gone.

Katcha!

Bixi's face changed. He felt as if something in his pocket had just snapped. He felt bad. He quickly reached into his pocket. The spell that had the God Spirit Touch's symbol was now broken.

The Very High used a secret skill to tame the God Spirit Touch. That spell was the key to its control. It was like a leash for the creature.

As long as the spell was there, he could control the God Spirit Touch, and the creature couldn't disobey. If the master desired it, the God Spirit Touch would suffer pain that would make the creature wish it was dead.

When the God Spirit Touch became deified, Bixi hadn't immediately seen the problem. Now that the spell was broken, he realized what had happened. His stomach sank. No God Spirit Touch had become deified before this. The Very High's secret skill was only used on creatures that were half-deified or below. The God Spirit Touch was a creature that was easy to control. But now that it had become deified, it destroyed the secret skill. It became free and ran off.

The God Spirit Touch wasn't a top-class xenogeneic, but it was very rare. Most of them were given out by Very High parents. If Bixi lost it, he couldn't get it back.

"Mr. Bixi, did you put your God Spirit Touch away?" Han Sen looked at Bixi. The question was irrelevant, though. Judging from the perplexed look on Bixi's face, Han Sen knew that he hadn't. He knew that the God Spirit Touch had actually escaped.

He couldn't openly admit it had run away, though. Bixi might try to hold him responsible for what had happened. Bixi frowned. He didn't blame Han Sen for letting the God Spirit

Touch escape. He only coldly said, “The God Spirit Touch became deified when it transformed into a butterfly. It broke my restraints and ran.”

The Sky Palace students, upon hearing that the God Spirit Touch had become deified right from Bixi’s mouth, believed it now.

“It looks like the legends concerning you are true. Brother Han really can bless others.”

“Well, duh. Of course, he can! Why else would you think Brother Han was labeled God’s Daddy?” “This is too awesome... He is a King class that can produce xenogeneic deifieds! That is better than what most deifieds themselves can do!” The Sky Palace students discussed all this happily. They felt very hopeful. If Han Sen stayed in Sky Palace, perhaps Han Sen would be willing to bless them sometime.

Many of the Sky Palace elites that saw this were feeling flat-out strange. It had been a bewildering thing to witness, after all. But many disregarded their confusion to simply revel in the result. And the results made them more than happy. Still, more than anything, there was one emotion they couldn’t deny, and that emotion was worry.

Other races would take Han Sen’s abilities very seriously after seeing this. Sky Palace would no longer be a mellow place.

There were the Extreme King, first of all. They no longer had a good relationship with Sky Palace. That being said, Sky Palace wasn’t afraid of them.

But now, the Very High had seen Han Sen’s power in person. It was difficult to tell whether they would want to do something with Han Sen or not.

# Chapter 2605 - Swap



## Chapter 2605 Swap

The meeting ended quickly. The story of Han Sen making a butterfly in the palms of his hands spread across all of Sky Palace. The Sky Palace students were delighted by the result.

When they were alone, Bixi and Exquisite discussed what had happened. Bixi frowned and asked her, “You want to make Han Sen your silkworm?”

Exquisite nodded and said, “If Lone Bamboo isn’t willing to join the Very High, there is no point in forcing him to. I should use this opportunity to take Han Sen with me.”

Bixi frowned even more. “Have you thought this through? Han Sen looks very talented, but I don’t think things are as simple as they seem with him. Perhaps he has practiced a special and unique geno art that allowed him to access and activate the God Spirit Touch’s gene potential and make the God Spirit Touch become deified. That might have been why he was able to make the butterfly and create the illusion of having an eleven armor talent. Perhaps that isn’t his true talent. You should know that crystallizers can’t have a gene talent that high.”

Exquisite sighed and said, “It is impossible. Eleven armor talents exist only in legends. Han Sen isn’t bad, but I know he can’t reach those mythical heights. But still, there must be a reason for what transpired. In addition, I have seen for myself that Han Sen is talented. And the geno art he uses can make other creatures evolve. And that is impressive on its own. This power he has is very rare. Even if his talent was ordinary, I would be willing to make him my silkworm so I could study that geno art of his. Plus, there is the chance he still has excellent talent.”

Upon hearing this, Bixi didn't deny the possibility. He said, "You are right. That power is so mysterious. Even our race doesn't have a geno art that could accomplish what Han Sen had done. That miraculous geno art is more than enough reason for you to take him on as your silkworm."

"Since you agree, can you please bring this subject up for discussion when we talk to Sky Palace tomorrow?" Exquisite said.

Bixi nodded and said, "But before that, I need to go and test Han Sen. I need to see his true power."

Exquisite didn't object to this. There were many stories surrounding Han Sen, but she had never witnessed his abilities directly. She wouldn't place her faith in Han Sen's skills until she saw them first hand.

"Han Sen's wounds have yet to heal. I don't think we should fight him. But if we don't, how else should we test him?" Exquisite asked.

"I have a way," Bixi said without explaining.

Han Sen returned to his little jade island to heal. Fortunately, the leader of Sky Palace forbade others from entering the island and disturbing him. If people had been allowed to go and see him after what had just happened, he wouldn't have had a single second of reprieve.

Han Sen had used his hands to produce a butterfly. That boosted Han Sen's reputation to a whole new level. Although Han Sen wasn't related to the people of Sky Palace by blood, his reputation was one of the best of that whole generation. He was on par with Yu Shanxin and Lone Bamboo.

When the story of Han Sen using his hands to produce a butterfly reached Narrow Moon, many of the Rebate stunned at the news.

Some of the Rebate hadn't liked it when Yisha decided to move Narrow Moon, but now they were starting to change their minds. They didn't hate the concept of moving anymore.

“Han Sen is Knife Queen’s only student. Knife Queen offended the Extreme King on his behalf and moved Narrow Moon next to Sky Palace. So, Han Sen is with us. In the future, Han Sen will work for the Rebate. He will bless us. Perhaps we will have a chance to rise as well.” Many of the Rebate were thinking along these lines.

After all this happened, a lot of the pressure that the Rebate had been putting on Yisha abruptly fell away. The Kings that had always been against her had changed their minds. They kept mentioning the idea of bringing Han Sen over to bless them.

Yisha pretended not to hear those constant whisperings. She had seen Han Sen’s blessing, and she knew it was something amazing. But Yisha didn’t think that power could turn a dumpster fire into a deified.

From what Yisha had seen, the people that were blessed by Han Sen were already quite close to becoming deified. For someone who already didn’t have a chance of becoming deified, it wouldn’t make a difference no matter how many blessings were bestowed.

Yisha knew that Han Sen wouldn’t turn her down if she made a request, so she didn’t ask just yet.

It wasn’t like she was too full of pride to ask for the help of her student; there was simply no one in the Rebate that was suitable for the blessing.

The Rebate were considered a higher race, but their ranking was still low on that generous leaderboard. They had depended on the support of the Jade Toad and the Extreme King to become a higher race. Now that she was deified, she was the biggest supporter the Rebate had.

She was the only being of her level within the Rebate. The only Rebate close to being deified was Moon Wheel King, but he was old, and his lifespan had almost reached its end. It was unknown if he could become a deified after receiving a blessing. Even if he did, though, he wouldn’t live long enough to do much for the Rebate.

Yisha couldn't stop thinking about the fact that the Rebate had no one special like Lando or Barr. It was giving her a headache. As Yisha continued working, Bao'er ran into the hall and leaped into her chest.

"Big Sister Queen!"

"Bao'er, why are you here?" Yisha stroked Bao'er's head and smiled.

Bao'er used to live in the palace with Yisha. Yisha had liked her a lot and spoiled her quite a bit.

"Daddy brought me here," Bao'er said with a smile. Yisha looked ahead and saw Han Sen being led forward by a Rebate guard. He was brought into the hall. She told the guard straight away, "Let him in!"

"My Queen," Han Sen said with a bow.

Yisha looked at Han Sen and observed how weak and frail his body had become. She said, "Why aren't you resting on the little jade island? You shouldn't be running around in this shape."

Han Sen knew Yisha was referring to the fact that he had just blessed the God Spirit Touch. He smiled and said, "I was just going to listen to the Very High explain geno arts. I was pushed to the stage to do something against my will."

After that, Han Sen went on to say, "My body hasn't recovered yet. It will probably take a whole year. Maybe my Queen can pick two or three people from the Rebate for me, and I will find the time to bless them. It will help you all. If they aren't talented enough to become deified, they can still be made considerably stronger."

Yisha was very pleased. Han Sen had mentioned this without being asked to. She believed she had made the right decision.

“It is a shame there are no psychics here that can calculate the location of people. It is impossible to find Dollar now,” Yisha thought to herself. She still hadn’t let her grudge against Dollar go.

She wasn’t really looking for Dollar because of her grudge, though. Yisha wanted to get the Rebate alpha’s scabbard back.

# Chapter 2606 - Very Sky Family

## Chapter 2606 Very Sky Family

Han Sen had just returned to his little jade island when Thousand Feather Crane and the Yun sisters dropped by.

Han Sen frowned. For his safety, the leader of Sky Palace had issued a decree forbidding students of Sky Palace from approaching the little jade island. If his three friends had been allowed to visit, it meant they must have received approval from a Sky Palace supervisor.

As expected, they brought good news alongside a serving of bad news. The good news was that Lone Bamboo was doing fine. He was going to be released soon. The bad news was that Exquisite of the Very High had selected Han Sen. So, Lone Bamboo didn't need to go to the Very High anymore. Han Sen would have to go and be with the Very High in his stead.

"Sky Palace Leader wanted us to tell you," Yun Sushang said. "If you don't want to go to the Very High, we will still find a way for you to stay here. If you don't want to go, you don't have to push yourself."

When Han Sen heard this, he felt a bit better. He didn't want to go to the Very High, no matter how many benefits and goodies he might receive. He had too many secrets, and so he couldn't allow Exquisite to pry open his mind and examine all his thoughts. He was more scared than Lone Bamboo of being naked and having his secrets leaked.

"Sky Palace Leader wants you to visit him. There is something he needs to tell you, face-to-face," Thousand Feather Crane said.

Han Sen nodded. He followed Thousand Feather Crane to Sky Palace Leader's house. The leader of Sky Palace didn't meet Han Sen in the hall. They met in the garden.

Thousand Feather Crane and the Yun sisters had to stop at the doorstep. Without the explicit command of Sky Palace Leader, they were unable to enter. So, Han Sen went through to the garden alone. He found Sky Palace Leader there, sitting in a pavilion and drinking a cup of tea. He was looking at the pond that resided there.

“Sit. This isn’t an office, and I’m not talking to you as the leader of Sky Palace today. You are Yisha’s student, and I am her teacher. I suppose that makes you my half-student, too. Let’s chat.” The Sky Palace Leader pointed to a place near him.

Han Sen sat down and made himself comfortable. He asked, “You want me here to talk about the Very High?”

The Sky Palace Leader didn’t deny this. He nodded.

“Do you want me to go or not?” Han Sen asked.

The leader of Sky Palace didn’t answer. He took a sip of his tea and said, “We have an agreement with the Very High. We cannot refuse to hand over the people they select. Anyone they select must serve them for four years. Over the years, many Sky Palace students have gone with the Very High. Most of them return safely, with a lot of benefits and a deified status. But if I had the power to prevent it, I wouldn’t allow any student of Sky Palace to be taken by the Very High.”

After pausing, the Sky Palace Leader said, “I believe you have heard about the Very High from Lone Bamboo. I’m not going to lie. Because many students have gone to the Very High over the years, Sky Palace has no secrets from the Very High. They even know about our secret skill Textless Book.”

“In that case, why don’t you refuse their requests?” Han Sen asked. He knew Sky Palace must have had its reasons, and he wanted to know what they were.

Sky Palace Leader sighed and said, “Have you noticed that the Sky look like the Very High?”

“You mean...” Han Sen’s brow furrowed. It looked as if he had come to some sort of realization, but he still didn’t understand.

“The Sky and the Very High were the same race in ancient times, but there were brothers that had different opinions,” Sky Palace Leader explained. “They split up, and their descendants became the Sky and the Very High. Textless Book and the Very High Sense are quite similar because of this.”

Han Sen opened his mouth wide in awe. He had thought Li Keer and Exquisite were Sky, at first. He thought the Very High had skills like the Foxes and could change their appearance.

Now he knew that in reality, Li Keer and Exquisite practically counted as Sky. The Sky Palace Leader continued. “Because they have three eyes and they are very powerful, the Very High were the strongest in the universe in ancient times. Although they weren’t as strong as they are now, they could travel between systems. It was pretty awesome back then.”

“But the Very High reproduced very slowly. Their children were few and far between, and the race couldn’t expand. At their most populated, they only had a few hundred people. Then one day, triplet brothers were born, and a lot of changes took place within the Very High. The three brothers were very talented. They became pillars for the Very High. The oldest one became the leader of the Very High. The second and third brothers became elders. The three of them worked together to spread the influence of the Very High. The Very High became the leaders of all races. They controlled the whole universe.”

“However, population growth remained a problem for the Very High. Although they had many systems, they only had one or two hundred people. They had more power than any other group in the universe, but merely holding on to a few systems was hard. So, the three brothers began to fight.”

“The second brother out of the three wanted to breed with other races to increase the population of the Very High. The eldest brother wanted to keep the blood of the Very High pure. The third one was neutral and believed both plans could work. The three of them were



very smart, but none of them could convince each other. The third brother remained uninvested in the arguments, but the conflicts of the first and second brothers became worse and worse.”

“The second brother wasn’t a leader, so he couldn’t do what he wanted. Instead, he rallied a few others to his cause and departed. They created what you now know as the Sky. And nowadays, we have Sky Palace. The mixed blood increased the ability of breeding, but it also made the genes of the Sky unstable. Our gene talents are shakier. After all these years of mixed blood, most of the Sky’s gene talents aren’t as good as the Very High’s. But every now and again, there one of the Sky with greater genes. Their gene talents can be even better than those of the Very High.” Speaking of this, Sky Palace Leader sighed and said, “But our origins still lie in the Very High. Their blood still courses through our veins. When the Sky are in danger, the Very High always lend aid and ensure our safety. So, back then, the Sky leader forged an agreement with the leader of the Very High. It isn’t something we should go against. My people are in our current position of safety and security thanks to the efforts of the Very High. We should pay them back. It isn’t too much to ask.”

“Are you saying you want me to go with the Very High?” Han Sen asked.

The Sky Palace Leader shook his head. “It is entirely up to you. I’m just telling you the pros and cons. If you go, I will ensure your safety. For as long as I am here, and if you don’t commit a crime of murder, I can protect you from any harm. So don’t worry about that. Plus, there are some treasures in the belongings of the Very High that can help you with your wounds. If you go there, it won’t take three years to heal. You will be healed in a short amount of time. Of course, if you don’t go, it will be great for Sky Palace, too. You can stay here while I deal with the Very High.”

Han Sen was very touched. He knew the Sky Palace Leader wanted him to go, but Han Sen didn’t want to go. He couldn’t allow anyone else to access his secrets. Otherwise, it could be disastrous for the sanctuaries and humans.

# Chapter 2607 - Decision

## Chapter 2607 Decision

Sky Palace Leader allowed Han Sen to go home and think the matter over. He could inform the leader once he had come to a decision.

“If I go, it will save me three years of healing. I will also be given the support of the Very High. It is a great deal. But I will risk exposing my true identity. If I don’t go, nothing bad will happen, but it will take me some time to heal. And while I’m healing, there won’t be much I can do to further myself. My ability to practice will be suspended, and I will have to locate my own resources.” Han Sen was deep in thought the whole way home, wondering what he should do.

After a while of deliberation, he decided to stay in Sky Palace. His recovery would only take a short time, anyway. And he could get his own resources. It would just be a slower process.

But if his identity was exposed, that would be very bad. It would affect the safety of the entire human race.

When Han Sen returned to the little jade island, Lone Bamboo was there waiting for him. The man didn’t look to be in poor condition. There was no sign in his countenance that he had just been released from prison.

“I’m going to the Very High,” was the first thing Lone Bamboo said. And that surprised Han Sen.

“Why the sudden change of heart?” Han Sen asked Lone Bamboo with confusion. Lone Bamboo had been adamant about not going, and he had claimed that he would rather remain in prison. Now he was free, and he had changed his mind.

“I don’t want to go, but I can’t make you go in my stead. The way the situation stands, I have to go,” Lone Bamboo said.

“Sky Palace Leader said he can figure this out. Perhaps there is a way in which neither of us has to go,” Han Sen said.

Lone Bamboo shook his head. “There is no other way. We have to send someone, and that person is either you, me, or another Sky Palace student. So, I have decided that I will be the one to go to the Very High.”

“Are you going to use Uncle Yu Shanxin’s Extreme Evil Path?” Han Sen asked with curiosity. Lone Bamboo wasn’t an easy person to sway. Han Sen was certain that Yu Shanxin would have offered his protection from the beginning. If Lone Bamboo wanted to choose this path, he could have from the beginning

Lone Bamboo shook his head again. “Using the Extreme Evil Path can avoid the prying eyes of the Very High, but it gives the user an evil mind. Evil will be watching you instead. You will still be watched, so it makes no difference.”

Now Han Sen understood. Yu Shanxin deliberately left out the most important part.

“Then what are you planning to do?” Han Sen asked quietly.

Lone Bamboo quietly looked out across the clouds, and he said, “The Very High can feel everything I feel. So, all I must do is not think or feel anything. I will only do what they want me to do. Then, Exquisite will only see what I want her to see.”

“That will be a very difficult thing.” Han Sen knew how hard that task would be.

There were many ways to control someone, but controlling yourself was harder. The most dangerous enemy a person had was always themselves.

So, Han Sen really admired Ning Yue. He had used a parasite beast soul to watch Ning Yue once before, and Ning Yue spent years practicing Buddhism. Han Sen was unable to glean any smidgen of information from Ning Yue. Han Sen didn't think he had that sort of patience.

Lone Bamboo was planning the same. He was going to use his power to control everything about his situation. He wasn't going to allow Exquisite to see all of his secrets.

Although Han Sen knew Lone Bamboo was doing this because he didn't want Han Sen to be his replacement, there was nothing much he could say about it.

If he was alone, he would make the same decision as Lone Bamboo. He wouldn't mind fighting his inner demons.

But Han Sen had too much on the line. He was responsible for the countless lives in the sanctuaries. If his mind's fortitude failed, Exquisite would learn everything. He wouldn't only be hurting himself then. So, Han Sen couldn't afford to take that chance.

"Before I go, there is something I would like you to do," Lone Bamboo said softly. This was the reason he was there.

"What is it?" Han Sen asked.

"Help me take care of a child. Her name is Flower," Lone Bamboo said. "Is it a Sky Palace student? Is she related to you?" Han Sen asked with curiosity.

Lone Bamboo shook his head. He thought for a moment, and then answered, "Her and Purple-Eye Butterfly exist together. After I combined with the genes of Purple-Eye Butterfly, she became a part of me. She keeps wanting to kill me to avenge the death of Purple-Eye Butterfly. It might be a little annoying. So, after I go to the Very High, please take care of her."

“That sounds a bit tricky, but don’t worry. If you want her to live, I will take care of her.” Han Sen agreed to do this.

“That is great.” Lone Bamboo sighed. It was as if a weight had been lifted from his shoulders.

To other people, it was hard to imagine why Lone Bamboo would care so much about someone who wanted to kill him, but Han Sen could understand. So, he didn’t ask anything more about it. Instead, he just asked for more information concerning the girl Flower.

When Lone Bamboo took his leave, Han Sen felt something clench in his chest. He wished he could be like Lone Bamboo. He wouldn’t mind going with the Very High, as it was just a battle of the mind. Ning Yue could do it and Lone Bamboo dared to. Could Han Sen not do it as well?

But then he thought about all the trouble he could bring down on the sanctuaries. Han Sen smiled wryly and shook his head to clear away the errant thoughts.

Han Sen thought that the matter had been resolved, but then something happened that Han Sen and Lone Bamboo hadn’t foreseen.

Exquisite now refused to take Lone Bamboo with her. She was only interested in taking Han Sen, and no other would be considered.

That made Han Sen freeze. When he realized what was going on, he wanted to slap himself in the face.

“I shouldn’t have gone to that meeting. Even if I went, why did I have to test my talent for all of them to see? And even if I took the test, why did I then go on to help the God Spirit Touch evolve? That was just asking for trouble.” Han Sen cringed at his own stupidity.

But no one had expected the Very High to be so willing to change who they wanted. Han Sen should have been an outsider in these matters, but somehow, he had become the crux of it all.

If Han Sen knew this would happen, he would have stayed home and played games. He wouldn't have attended the meeting. "I had it coming." Han Sen sighed.

"Han Sen! What do you think?" As Han Sen was going to visit Sky Palace Leader, a smiling Yu Shanxin appeared next to him.

"I'm going to the Very High," Han Sen said emotionlessly.

"Do you need me to use Extreme Evil Path?" Yu Shanxin asked with a smile.

"Uncle Yu, you didn't tell me that the demon would spy on me, as well," Han Sen said with a smile.

"Letting me see things is better than others seeing things. We are a family. It's fine, it's fine..." Yu Shanxin said with a smile.

Han Sen rolled his eyes and didn't bother responding. He and Yu Shanxin were on their way to the office. He had decided to go to the Very High. If he didn't, things would likely end poorly.

Plus, Han Sen had found a way to fight against the spying of the Very High.

## **Chapter 2608 - Fighting in the Pond**



## Chapter 2608 Fighting in the Pond

“Leader, I have been thinking about it. I’m willing to go to the Very High. But before that, I would like to speak with Exquisite alone.” Han Sen went to see Sky Palace Leader and started explaining the reason for his visit.

“What do you want to say to her?” Sky Palace Leader squinted his eyes in the direction of Han Sen. He knew Han Sen and Lone Bamboo were the same. Convincing men like them of anything wasn’t easy.

“I would like to discuss the terms and conditions of me accompanying the Very High. I’m an eleven armor talent genius, after all. It’s okay for me to strike a bargain that will suit me, right?” Han Sen laughed.

“Tell me what you need. There is a team in Sky Palace that can fight for the best terms and conditions to benefit you.” Sky Palace Leader didn’t believe that Han Sen just wanted a better deal.

“There is one aspect of the deal that needs to remain private. Don’t worry, I know what I’m doing. I won’t do anything that will cause you trouble,” Han Sen said seriously.

“Fine. Go home for now, and I will establish a private meeting for you.” After Sky Palace Leader said that, he allowed his eyes to linger on Han Sen for a while. And then, he said, “If you really don’t want to go, though, you don’t have to. I can deal with the Very High.”

“It’s okay. I have decided to go. I thought about it some more, and I figure that it isn’t a bad deal. It will take one and a half years for me to recover. If I go there, I can save at least a year. And I will be given lots of goodies. So, why not?” Han Sen laughed.

After Han Sen left, Sky Palace Leader looked at Yu Shanxin and asked, “Do you think he is really going to go to the Very High?”

Yu Shanxin bowed. “Leader, I cannot guess how Han Sen’s mind works. But I don’t think he is a liar. I don’t think he will crap all over Sky Palace, given how we have treated him, and I don’t think he means us harm.”

“I thought that, too. But this little guy does cause us a lot of trouble. He’s kind of annoying,” Sky Palace Leader said as he rubbed his temples.

“Who isn’t annoying when they are young?” Yu Shanxin said with a smile.

“You are right. You should go and get ready yourself. After reaching the Very High, your safety comes first. Do what you can, and don’t push yourself further than that,” Sky Palace Leader said.

“Understood.” Yu Shanxin bowed.

Han Sen arrived back on his little jade island, and a Sky Palace butler came to see him shortly after. The man told Han Sen that Exquisite was going to meet him at the Sky Water House that night.

Han Sen followed the butler to the Sky Water House. Exquisite was there, as expected. She was sitting atop a staircase that led down into a pond. Her feet were in the water, displaying the pale skin of her legs.

“Tell me what you want. Do you want xenogeneic genes, treasures, or geno arts?” Exquisite asked, her expression unreadable. On her face, not a single human-like emotion was visible.

“I don’t want any of those things,” Han Sen said to her, sitting down next to the pool. He took off his shoes and rolled up his pants. Just like Exquisite, he allowed his legs to dangle in the water. A cooling sensation rushed against his feet, prompting Han Sen to shiver in pleasure. It was like eating ice cream in the summer.

The water in Sky Water House wasn't ordinary water. It was blue water, and it was filled with energy. It was able to quicken the growth of cells and aid in the rejuvenation of one's body.

"What do you want then?" Exquisite looked curiously at Han Sen, who was sitting next to her.

Exquisite had given up on Lone Bamboo and selected Han Sen. Aside from Han Sen's talent and power, the most important motivator was the fact that Li Keer had chosen Dollar.

Dollar had once beaten Lone Bamboo in the Geno Being Scroll. And Exquisite and Li Keer had both seen Dollar's power. If she chose Lone Bamboo, he would always be compared to Dollar. That wouldn't be much better.

Li Keer had a ten armor talent. Exquisite had a nine armor talent. So, Exquisite didn't want a silkworm that was inferior to Li Keer's. That was why she was taking a risk by going for Han Sen.

If Han Sen really had an eleven armor talent, then her silkworm would be better than Li Keer's. If Han Sen's talent wasn't great, she would only lose once. But this way, at least she would have a chance to win.

Han Sen looked at Exquisite. After a while, he laughed and said, "You can use me. But you need to be better than me. Why would I follow someone who is inferior to me? Don't you think there is sound logic to that thought?" "Of course," Exquisite said. She wasn't angry.

"If you think this is right, then it is settled. If you can convince me, I will follow you to the Very High. If you cannot, can you leave me and Sky Palace alone?" Han Sen said.

"Sure," Exquisite answered with haste. She sounded very confident.

Han Sen looked at Exquisite with interest. "How are you going to convince me?"

Exquisite looked at Han Sen calmly and asked, "What is your best geno art?"

“Knife skills, I guess.” When Han Sen was Han Sen, he used knives the most.

“Then let us compete with our knife skills.” Exquisite reached out her hand. A stream of water rose into her palm in a serpentine swirl, then formed itself into a knife. “I will sit here, and you can attack me. If you can make me stand up in one hundred attacks, you win.”

Exquisite was very confident, which was evident in the way she had chosen to fight with a water knife. She hadn’t even stood up. Han Sen smiled. He reached out a hand toward the pond. He sucked up some of the water to form a water knife of his own.

“Sure. One hundred attacks is the limit. Let us see who stands up first,” Han Sen said to Exquisite with a smile.

“Please, go ahead,” Exquisite said without argument.

“In my home, ladies always go first. After you.” Han Sen wanted to see Exquisite’s real power.

Han Sen had traveled with Li Keer and Exquisite for a long while, but he was never able to accurately gauge their real power.

“Sure,” Exquisite answered. She didn’t hesitate to attack Han Sen with the water knife.

She didn’t apply much strength, so the knife didn’t make much sound as it slid through the air. But even so, Han Sen felt a chill at the sight. Her knife was coming for his head. Her hand appeared to be moving in a smooth arc, but Han Sen felt as if he couldn’t see where the knife was coming from. It was as if the water knife adhered to the rules of some strangely shifting space.

“Good knife skill,” Han Sen complimented her. He swung his own water knife, using Teeth Knife’s Fang.

## **Chapter 2609 - Exquisite's Third Eye Pang!**

## Chapter 2609 Exquisite's Third Eye Pang!

Two water knives collided and exploded, becoming like a rainy squall scattering over the surface of the pond.

Exquisite frowned. Her knife skill was from a race that was now extinct. Its name was Twist and Turn. It was a knife skill that could twist space. The skill made it nearly impossible to follow the course of the knife.

Exquisite knew that when Teeth Knife reached its height, it could break through the fabric of space. But that didn't mean Teeth Knife could go against Twist and Turn. Unless, of course, Han Sen could somehow follow the course of her blade.

Exquisite reformed her water knife and used Twist and Turn again. The shadow of the water knife twisted in the dimensions of space to take on a strange shape. Only masters of space could see the shadow of that knife. Anyone else would block the knife that they saw coming toward them, but that would be a decoy. They would block a shadow, while the real water knife would still be flying toward them.

Han Sen didn't move. He waved his own water knife casually, blocking all of Exquisite's attacks. Exquisite attacked ten times, and not a single one came down on Han Sen. "He is definitely worthy of becoming my silkworm," Exquisite thought. She nodded. She enjoyed Han Sen's performance. Unless he had real power, Han Sen would be a poor silkworm.

Silkworms had to be exceptionally talented and have a genuine drive for learning. The further they could go, the more use they would be to the Very High on the whole.

Now that she knew Han Sen had a potent mastery of knife skills, Exquisite wasn't going to hold back. She began to use all her skills, cycling through knife attacks one after another.

Her Very High knife skills combined with the knife skills of all the different races she knew. All her skills were a patchwork of knowledge gathered from across the universe. Although her attacks wouldn't be any stronger than the most famous knife skills in the universe, the rotation of skills she employed was quite unique.

In the next twenty or thirty attacks, Han Sen felt as if he was fighting twenty or thirty different people at once. And it was like each swordsman was trained differently, and they were each an incredible fighter in their own special way. All of the styles employed came pouring out of his opponent with natural precision and exceptional talent. Even Han Sen found himself shocked by Exquisite's knife skills.

An ordinary person that practiced a lot of knife skills would be limited by their personality and body. They had to follow one course.

If someone had excellent agility, their knife skills would be very fast and flexible. If another person was very strong, their knife skills would be simple and violent. People that had no patience tended to attack quickly.

But Exquisite's knife skills didn't resemble anything he had seen before. She was her own woman, and it was like her personality could change to perfectly accommodate whichever skill she used next. Not even Han Sen could do something like that. His knife skills followed his one true style. That was Teeth Knife. Han Sen's Teeth Knife was different from Yisha's Teeth Knife. People that knew Teeth Knife didn't need to look at who used it. Merely by seeing the skill, they could tell who used it and how.

Han Sen was shocked. He didn't know Exquisite was actually more shocked than he was. Her knife skills kept changing, and yet, no matter what technique she used, Han Sen was able to use Teeth Knife to block each strike. That wasn't because Teeth Knife itself was so strong; it was because Han Sen himself was too talented.

“It looks like the God Spirit Touch was accurate. Maybe he really does have an eleven armor talent.” Upon seeing Han Sen’s knife skills, Exquisite felt deeply moved. She wanted to fetch another God Spirit Touch to test Han Sen again.

But she hadn’t brought a God Spirit Touch herself. If she wanted to conduct another test like that, she would have to visit the Very High.

“Beating him will be difficult. I will have to use this.” Exquisite’s heart jumped. She closed her eyes.

Han Sen was surprised when she closed her eyes. He didn’t know what Exquisite was thinking. A ninth-tier King should be able to see fine, even with her eyes closed. But Han Sen knew there had to be a reason for what she had done.

While Han Sen mulled over this conundrum, he saw the red mark on Exquisite’s forehead open. A black and white eye appeared.

The Very High and Sky were the same. It didn’t surprise Han Sen that Exquisite had a third eye.

Exquisite’s third eye was different from the third eyes of the Sky, however. The third eye of each Sky was different depending on their elements and powers.

Exquisite’s third eye was a tai chi symbol.

Her white and black eye was like a yin and yang fish. On the white part, there was a black dot. On the black part, there was a white dot. The yin and yang eye was spinning upon her forehead. When he gazed at it, Han Sen felt a sense of mystery within him, like this eye possessed all the answers in the universe.

When the tai chi eye opened, Exquisite’s whole body started to change.



Although Han Sen might have thought that Exquisite was just some snobby and cruel woman who cast disdain on the ordinary, he knew that her heart still had some humanity in it.

But right now, Exquisite didn't look like a person. She looked like an emotionless machine.

No, she was scarier than a machine. At this moment, Exquisite was like someone who had combined with the universe, a machine that was as cold and uncaring as space itself. Exquisite's movements felt like they were powered by the forces of nature.

If a King body was like someone pushing their powers as far as they could go, and Ancient God was power concentrated into a single creature, then Exquisite with her yin and yang tai chi eye was like the world's law and order.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Sutra to observe her. He saw that Exquisite now looked like a universal cogwheel. She had become a part of the universe, a piece of machinery that was no longer a person. Han Sen frowned. His Dongxuan Sutra could only allow him to see the universal cogwheel's connections. He couldn't become a cogwheel himself like Exquisite was doing. His skill was totally different. If the universe was a car, the Dongxuan Sutra was like the person that was at the wheel. Now, Exquisite was acting as if she was a part of the car.

Han Sen didn't understand this. What Exquisite had done must be affecting her body.

"Strike! I will grant you one hundred free attacks," Exquisite calmly said as she looked on Han Sen.

If anyone else had said that, Han Sen would have thought it was a ruthless and arrogant taunt that dripped with pride. But hearing it from Exquisite's mouth, it was like the soulless voice of a machine. Everything she said sounded like she was merely stating a fact.

Han Sen didn't mind, though. He used his water knife to strike. And Exquisite, meanwhile, showed no intention of blocking. She sat near the pond, looking calmly at Han Sen.

When Han Sen's attack reached Exquisite, the water in front of her became a knife to block Han Sen's water blade.

Han Sen furrowed his eyebrows in a deep frown. He kept on striking, pushing his Teeth Knife to the max. It didn't matter how many times Han Sen attacked, though. Exquisite's water knife was able to block each attempt.

Exquisite gave Han Sen the feeling that this was supposed to happen, and the water knife was supposed to be there. It was an unavoidable rule. It didn't matter how many times Han Sen switched up his knife skill, he couldn't land a hit.

# Chapter 2610 - Cheating

## Chapter 2610 Cheating

Han Sen's knife skills kept changing, and thus far, he had used seventy different attacks. Not a single one managed to hit Exquisite. Her floating water knife was able to block every single strike.

To an ordinary person, Exquisite would seem like some unknown god. No matter how many times Han Sen attacked, Exquisite controlled her water knife with perfect finesse. She blocked every attack like a prophet.

But in Han Sen's eyes, Exquisite wasn't some omniscient being. Her reactions made sense.

That was because Exquisite had merged with the universe. Han Sen's movements would trigger the spinning of universal cogwheels, and whenever this happened, the disturbance in the universe would alert Exquisite and prompt her to react.

So, when Han Sen attacked, Exquisite was able to respond instantaneously. It was like Han Sen was attacking a mirror. It didn't matter how he used his knife; when the water knife touched the mirror, the reflection of the water knife would react and nothing would happen.

"Ha!" Han Sen stopped moving. He sat still. His water knife suddenly pushed forward, and a water silk appeared next to Exquisite. Almost a hundred water silks manifested like a horde of blades around Exquisite's body.

The Sky Palace skill called Under the Sky made every slash Han Sen had performed thus far into a water silk. They all appeared at once, and Han Sen was on the verge of breaking the enemy's defense.

A water knife couldn't block that many knife silks unless Exquisite used her body to fight back. She either had to do that or move her body to evade them.

Of course, the water knife in front of Exquisite moved. But it exploded under the force of all those incoming water silks. The water silks were like a net of knives coming down on Exquisite.

Exquisite, however, didn't move. She was like a jade goddess, still seated atop the stairs. Her jade feet were still comfortably dangling in the water. Holy, but cold.

The knife net was only a few inches away from her by this point, and then, it suddenly came to a standstill. Each silk froze in front of Exquisite, and there they remained unmoving.

Exquisite reached out her finger to pull the knife net. And then, the knife net came undone like a water stream. They all folded in on each other, gathering in her hands. They merged to become a giant water knife.

That water knife still contained Han Sen's power, but it was no longer under his control. Exquisite held onto it gently, cradling it like it was a delicate toy.

Han Sen's eyes were electric. He stared at Exquisite's water knife. Han Sen used his Dongxuan Area to watch Exquisite's movement.

"She can play like this?" Han Sen thought happily.

Han Sen could see that Exquisite was able to mess with the cogwheels of the universe. His Dongxuan Area was more useful at this than her ability, though. Han Sen felt as if he learned something.

"It is pointless to continue this futile effort. Let us end this exercise here," Exquisite said coldly. Her hands looked like they were touching a flower as she flicked the handle of the water knife. Then, the water knife flew toward Han Sen.

Han Sen wanted to generate another water knife to continue fighting, but he noticed that all the water in the pond was moving toward that big water knife that was headed for him. The water knife flew extremely slowly, but the closer it got, the more power it contained.

Han Sen was forced to generate another water knife. But when he struck the giant water knife, he was unable to break it. Han Sen's water knife blended in with the giant water knife to become a part of that giant water knife.

“No wonder the Very High are the number one race in the universe. She is good. Not many deifieds can manipulate the laws and rules of the universe to please their desires. And Exquisite is merely a ninth-tier King.” Han Sen sighed. Han Sen had only complimented her slightly, though. He wasn't planning on giving up. He watched as the water knife gathered all the water in the pond to itself. It was like a giant blade that had risen to cut the sky. Han Sen's eyes flashed, and suddenly, he swung his hand like a blade. He used his body to fight back the knife.

Exquisite had her yin and yang tai chi eye, but she was still surprised to see this. That giant water knife's power was combined with Han Sen's seventy strikes of Under the Sky, in addition to her own powers. It had been buffed by the universe itself, too.

That strike was starting to form substance chains. It wasn't like a real deified's attack, but it was better than what most half-deifieds could achieve.

And Han Sen clearly intended to use his flesh to take the blow instead. Exquisite believed that was too dangerous to do.

But Han Sen didn't hesitate. His hand-blade struck the water knife, and the scary water knife suddenly fell under Han Sen's control. It now followed Han Sen's attacking stance, returning toward Exquisite.

Pang!

The scary water power was now in front of Exquisite. An invisible wall rose to block it, then exploded and fell back to the pond. The explosion shook Exquisite, sending her stumbling backward.

“You cheated!” Exquisite said, standing up. She looked at Han Sen’s hand. In between his fingers was a crystal orb. It was Ancient Water God’s Ancient God Origin.

Ancient Water God’s Ancient God Origin was a water-element relic. If Han Sen held that item, not even water deifieds could harm him. And Exquisite was just a ninth-tier King.

“I wasn’t cheating. I was just making reasonable use of my resources. If that is considered cheating, is it not cheating for you to use your third eye and receive the boons and benefits of the universe?” Han Sen said.

“That is my power. What you used was another person’s power,” Exquisite said.

“With my power, I don’t think I would lose, either. But I’m heavily injured, so it wasn’t as if you were challenging me at my full strength. Even if you won, I wouldn’t concede,” Han Sen said.

When Exquisite heard that, she fell silent. She closed her tai chi eye and looked more like a person again.

Although Exquisite’s face was still rather expressionless, she looked far more like a human being than she had previously. With her third eye open, she was like a lifeless machine. “Sure. I will wait until you heal so we can fight again, then,” Exquisite said while looking at Han Sen.

“Then you are going to have to wait a long time. My wounds will take at least a year to fix. Maybe two or three years.” Han Sen laughed.

Exquisite frowned. She knew that Han Sen was injured and his body was heavily damaged. She knew he wasn’t lying. She was being too hard on him.

“Lady Exquisite, I have heard the Very High have a spring that brings good fortune. It can reverse one’s luck and allow others to be reborn. Is that true?” Han Sen squinted his eyes as he looked at her.

“Yes. Do you want to use that spring to repair your body?” Exquisite knew what Han Sen was thinking.

“If you want to fight me again soon, I am afraid that is the only way,” Han Sen said with a smile.

“If you don’t want to come to the Very High, how can you use the spring to fix your body?” Exquisite frowned.

“I didn’t say I wouldn’t go to the Very High. However, until you beat me, can I keep my body free from your intrusion?” Han Sen finally spoke his true purpose.



## **Chapter 2611 - Han Yan Beginner**

## Chapter 2611 Han Yan Beginner

“You would be receiving benefits for nothing. I’m afraid that you’re somehow collecting all the resources in this universe for free,” Exquisite said unsympathetically.

Han Sen shrugged his shoulders and laughed. “If I go to the Very High, do you think I’m going to take the resources you offer and run?”

“I’m not afraid of that, but your idea goes against the rules. It doesn’t work the way you want it to. You can use the good fortune spring, but you agree to obey me first,” Exquisite said.

“In that case, never mind. I can take my time and heal slowly. You don’t mind waiting a whole year, right?” Han Sen said.

“I have all the time in the world. I will give you a year and a half. And then, we will fight again. If you lose, there will be no further excuses. Not even the Sky can protect you forever.” “I, Han Sen, am a reliable chap.” Han Sen made sure that his expression looked as noble as possible, but he still thought the result was a bit of a shame. Taking advantage of the Very High wouldn’t be as easy as he had anticipated. But that meant Han Sen could delay this annoyance for another year. His ability to buy so much time surprised him.

Han Sen had thought that Exquisite wouldn’t be able to wait a year. He was amazed she had so willingly agreed.

“When my body is healed, I will at least be more confident in the Very High.” After Han Sen and Exquisite struck their deal, they left the Sky Water House.

Two days later, Bixi took Yu Shanxin and departed Sky Palace. Exquisite remained. She was going to live there for a year and a half in anticipation of Han Sen healing.

Han Sen wasn't too concerned about Exquisite, though. He continued to rest on his island every day so that his body would heal as soon as possible.

Sky Palace had been in talks with the Extreme King. Eventually, Bai Wuchang and the Extreme King knights were released in exchange for resources. Some of them were xenogeneic treasures designed to heal his body. They were all given to Han Sen.

The Extreme King weren't willing to let go of their grudge, but now that Han Sen was in Sky Palace, there was nothing that they could do to him.

In between the time he spent practicing in the White Jade Building, Han Sen savored the Extreme King's food.

Han Sen had trained in the White Jade Jing before. There were twelve towers and five cities. In one of the towers, fairies would descend from paintings to grow a practitioner's power.

Han Sen headed to the seventh White Jade Tower out of the twelve.

None of them were better than the others. They were all different. The seventh tower was called Hidden Skill Tower, because the jade wall there was full of skills. There was lots of knowledge to learn there.

When the jade air was released each day, the jade wall would present a skill book. A different skill was displayed every day of the year. It was a cycle that repeated endlessly, year after year.

When a book appeared on the jade wall, merely looking at it would allow Han Sen to understand the hidden power residing inside. If he copied it and read it outside the tower, however, it would seem like nothing more than boring gibberish.

According to legend, when the alpha of the Sky created the Textless Book, he used the Very High Sense and the skill books from the tower. Whether or not that was true was unknown, but the mere belief was enough of a testament to how special they were.

Han Sen's body still hadn't recovered yet. He couldn't accept strong powers from the outside, so he couldn't go to the other towers to absorb their jade air. And neither could he go and refine the jade spirit. Instead, he focused on reading the books in that tower.

"Brother Han, I have heard you recommended your sister be accepted as a student in Sky Palace. Is she your real sister?" Yun Suyi asked with curiosity when the jade air was depleted and the book on the jade wall disappeared. She had been studying behind him.

"Yes. She's my real sister." Han Sen nodded. He had asked Thousand Feather Crane to register her because the man owed him a favor.

"She must be incredibly talented. If there is a chance, I would like her to study beneath my father," Yun Suyi said.

Han Sen was shocked. He looked at Yun Suyi and asked, "Is that your idea or the Yun elder's?"

"Both. What do you think?" Yun Suyi laughed.

"If the Yun elder is willing to take on Han Yan, it will be very fortuitous for her. I would be immeasurably grateful," Han Sen said.

Han Yan was just like him; they had both gone to Sky Palace on the recommendation of another. They were both foreigners who weren't native to there. Ordinarily, no foreign student would be taken on by an elder. If Yun Changkong was willing to take her, though, it would be very beneficial for her. Having Sky Palace as a background would be much better for an ordinary foreign student.

"But Sky Palace still has its rules. Sister Han still has to walk the Sky Path to get to Sky Palace," Yun Suyi said. "Of course." Han Sen nodded. Han Yan should have no problem walking the Sky Path and the steps leading up to Sky Palace. "If that's all agreeable to you, we should not delay. Let's go pick up Sister Han. My father has already completed the registration process. If she can walk to Sky Palace, she will be an official student of my father," Yun Suyi said.

“Suyi, thank you.” Han Sen bowed before Yun Suyi with sincerity. For a foreign student to have one of the ten elders teach them was something most prestigious. Yun Suyi must have worked hard to make that happen.

“Brother Han, what are you doing? I didn’t help much.” Yun Suyi quickly stopped him from bowing.

The two of them departed the White Jade Tower. Han Sen still rode his old, legless crane. Together, they left the xenogeneic space and headed to Narrow Moon, where they would pick up Han Yan.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon were practicing outside. They weren’t the type of people to spend their free time relaxing.

With their powers, they could survive an attack from a low-level deified. There was no need to worry about them.

Han Sen’s sister was registering to join Sky Palace. This story remained on the headlines of Sky Palace for quite some time. After they went to Sky Palace, Han Sen helped with the registration. With the help of the tenth elder Yun Changkong, it was over quickly. It wasn’t easy for a foreigner to become a student of Sky Palace. Without a considerable amount of power, it was a challenge to be accepted. Plus, Han Yan would have the tenth elder as a teacher. That was amazing, considering that she wasn’t even one of the Sky. Yun Changkong had gone to a lot of effort to ensure this would come to pass.

Of course, the importance of Han Sen to Sky Palace played a part in the proceedings. It would have been impossible, otherwise, for a foreign student to be brought into the fold by the tenth elder.

Han Yan was so excited. She had grown very bored on Planet Eclipse, but now she could go to Sky Palace. It was what she had longed for.

Yun Suyi explained to her the things that she needed to be wary of in Sky Palace. She treated Han Yan like a real sister. When Han Sen saw this, he felt touched.

Bao'er sat on the red cloud, flying in looping circles around Han Sen. Han Sen had brought her there, and when Han Yan walked the Sky Path, he would ask Bao'er to go with her. Bao'er might be able to help out.

The Holy God's Holy Air was some good stuff, and there was a chance Han Yan would receive the same treatment.

After Han Sen brought Han Yan to Sky Palace, many of the Sky Palace elites turned their attention to her.

Many people wanted to know how she stacked up next to Han Sen. Maybe Han Sen was just a one-of-a-kind crystallizer, or maybe the gene talents of all crystallizers were that good these days.

# **Chapter 2612 - Han Yan Walking Sky Path**

## Chapter 2612 Han Yan Walking Sky Path

“Bao’er, why don’t you go with Little Auntie?” Han Sen asked Bao’er as they stood before the Sky Door.

“Sure.” Bao’er nodded and flew over to Han Yan. She took Han Yan’s hand and smiled. “Hey, Auntie. Bao’er is going to walk with you.”

But before they went onto Sky Door Island, one of the Sky guardsmen stopped their approach. He looked at Han Sen and said, “Brother Han, the leader issued a command that only Sister Han may traverse the Sky Path. Bao’er cannot cross it again.”

Han Sen was frustrated by that, but he couldn’t actively go against a decree issued by Sky Palace Leader himself. So, Bao’er returned to his side.

Sky Palace Leader was drinking tea at the time, and he murmured to himself. “If the gourds rumble again, it will reduce the amount of holy air in the vine. If this happens again, the holy vine will be killed.” Sky Palace Leader had good reason to be protective of the vine. That plant was the root of Sky Palace, and it was used to vet and grow the students that the Sky wished to train. If Bao’er was allowed to cross Sky Path every time Han Sen brought someone to Sky Palace, the holy gourd vine’s power would fall precipitously. If that happened repeatedly, the holy gourd vine would end up destroyed.

Last time Bao’er traversed Sky Path, she had received enough blessings for tens of thousands of average students. They had lost a lot that day, and Sky Palace couldn’t afford another hit like that.



That aside, the rules of Sky Palace only permitted one person to cross Sky Path at a time. Previously, Bao'er had only been allowed to go with Han Sen because she was so small. But that was why they lost as much as they did. Sky Palace Leader wouldn't allow that to happen again.

Exquisite watched the Sky Path from afar. She wanted to know how talented Han Sen's biological sister was. Perhaps she could learn more about Han Sen's real gene talent level.

An eleven armor talent was too scary. It was difficult to believe that it was a genuine result.

"Brother, don't worry. I won't embarrass you." Han Yan's entire purpose in life was to catch up with Han Sen. She looked confident in this.

"Don't exhaust yourself. Just cross it." Han Sen didn't want Han Yan to make a scene when she crossed the Sky Path. Making a name for yourself was never a good thing, he had discovered.

Traversing the Sky Path wasn't that risky, though; when she ascended the stairs that led to Sky Palace, that was when the opportunity to impress the Sky would present itself. If Han Yan performed extremely well there, she could forget about having a quiet life.

Han Yan didn't know what Han Sen meant. She thought he was saying that to alleviate the pressure she might have been feeling. "Sister Han, you can just stroll across. This is just a small crossing," Yun Suyi said to comfort Han Yan. She didn't want her to be nervous.

"Thank you, Sister Yun. I'm going now." Han Yan walked through Sky Door Island. The people of Sky Palace watched her traverse the narrow Sky Path.

Han Yan already knew that going across Sky Path might trigger the holy air of the gourds. So, when she walked across the gourd vine, she stared down at the holy gourds.

The holy gourds were big and small. They were each cute in their own way, but they showed no sign of activity.

“I have heard Sister Yun say that when Big Brother walked across Sky Path, he didn’t receive the gift of holy air. But he made all the holy gourds shake and shiver. Why is nothing happening while I walk across it?” Han Yan frowned.

She continued to walk, and still, the holy gourds didn’t so much as twitch.

“Of course, without Bao’er there—that naughty kid—the crystallizer couldn’t have triggered the trembling of a thousand gourds.” Han Yan had already walked halfway, and not a single gourd moved. Sky Palace Leader merrily took another sip of his tea. He liked this.

“Brother Han’s sister doesn’t look like she has any special talents. Not a single gourd has chosen to bless her with holy air yet.”

“In this world, only one Han is known as God’s Daddy. Not every Han of the crystallizer race can earn a title like that.”

“It is useless to just be a Han. You should strive to become a God’s Daddy.”

“It is a shame Bao’er was stopped. If she was there, a thousand gourds might move for Han Yan.”

Yun Changkong was a bit disappointed. He had never seen Han Yan before, but still, he had agreed to take her on as a student. He made this decision because she was Han Sen’s biological sister and Yun Suyi had asked him to multiple times.

Yun Changkong didn’t expect Han Yan’s power to be as great as her brother’s, but since she was his real sister, he expected something more. He had high expectations, to say the least. Even if a thousand gourds didn’t move, she should have at least received some holy air.

But right now, it didn’t look as if any holy gourd was going to give her holy air. “Although they are both called Han, this one is not Han Sen. Are you disappointed, Elder Yun?” Elder Six was smiling at Yun Changkong as he spoke. Yun Changkong had accepted a foreign

student as his own. This was the first exception for an elder to take on someone foreign in Sky Palace. So, Yun Changkong had a lot riding on this.

Many people in Sky Palace were discussing these proceedings, and many whispers regarded Yun Changkong's petty attempts to please Han Sen. It damaged Sky Palace Leader's image, by extension. Many weren't happy with what Yun Changkong had done.

Elder Six had spoken in a mocking tone.

Of course, it made sense that the other elders were feeling rather sour. Many elders in Sky Palace wanted to build a relationship with Han Sen, but none of them were as close with him as those of the Yun family. When they heard that Yun Changkong had snatched Han Yan as a student, they didn't take the news well.

Han Sen's blessing powers alone made many people want to befriend him, and that wasn't to mention his ownership of the Charming God's Jian and the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. Everyone wanted the best students possible, and if they had a few deifieds, their reputation would shift. How many deifieds did Sky Palace have? And how many could become primitive deified in the future? That rank alone was enough for someone to become famous. Exquisite had watched Han Yan walk over half of Sky Path, and not a single gourd had moved to provide her with something. This disappointed her immensely.

Exquisite's knowledge of the gourds was that if a person had an eight armor talent or above, quite a few holy gourds of the same element would give out holy air. She hadn't received any holy air, though. And that meant her talent had to be below eight armor.

If Han Sen's sister had only ordinary talent, then it didn't matter how much the big brother mutated; there was no way he had an eleven armor talent.

Seeing that Han Yan was just about to finish Sky Path with no result, Han Sen thought it was a shame that Bao'er hadn't been allowed to join her. Han Yan didn't have a chance to absorb the holy air of a thousand gourds.

But this result didn't surprise Han Sen. After all, no holy gourd had given him holy air when he walked it alone. It was only because Bao'er was there the second time that he received something. She had been the reason that all the gourds released holy air for him.

He had expected that the gourds might refuse to grant Han Yan anything.

Han Yan's expression remained impassive. She walked all of the way to the end of Sky Path, ready to leave the holy gourds.

But then, Han Yan suddenly stopped. At the end of the holy vine, she looked back at the holy gourds on both sides.

## Chapter 2613 - Trying

## Chapter 2613 Trying

Han Yan looked at the holy gourds hanging behind her. She hadn't expected to be the recipient of the thousand holy airs that were bestowed upon Bao'er, but it came as a surprise that not a single holy gourd had given her a holy air. It made her feel sick.

"I told my big brother that I wouldn't disappoint him, but I haven't even received a single holy gourd air. I have embarrassed my big brother. The people of Sky Palace will laugh at him." Han Yan looked at the gourds, trying to decide if she should do something more to prompt the activation of at least one gourd's holy air.

Han Yan didn't feel this way because she didn't understand Han Sen; it was because her living environment was different. Han Sen had grown up with danger, and he had led a very rough and tumble life. He never really cared about how people perceived him. He valued his own safety and the benefits he earned for himself more than other peoples' opinions.

But Han Yan was different. Han Yan had never suffered before. Even in the hardest times of the Han family, Han Yan had been doted on by Luolan. Luolan expected boys to take care of themselves, but she made sure to spoil her girls. So, Han Sen and Han Yan's personalities were bound to be different.

And when Han Sen became famous, Han Yan's childhood became even more advantageous. When she went to school, she went to a royal school. Her performance there was exemplary, marking her as the best in the school. She was the smartest out of all the girls in her classes.

Of course, Han Yan had earned that distinction through her own talent. Family support only played a small part.

Han Sen and Luolan had put a lot of effort into guiding Han Yan, and while she appreciated their efforts, it had put a lot of pressure on her. It made Han Yan feel that if she wasn't good enough, she would disappoint her big brother and mother after all the time they spent on her. So, Han Yan always worked as hard as possible to make herself the best could be. She wanted to be just like her brother.

The more Han Sen achieved, the more pressure Han Yan felt. Her workload increased, and so did her drive.

Now, she had taken her first steps into Sky Palace without receiving a single holy gourd air. She felt at that moment that if she gave up without trying, she would be betraying the effort and expectations of Han Sen and Luolan.

Han Sen had never felt that way about his sister, though. Not for a single moment. More than anything, he wanted Han Yan to be happy. Her success didn't matter at all to him.

Han Sen felt the same way about all the members of his family; he only wanted them to be safe and happy. He hoped no disaster would befall them and that they would be kind to the world in return. That was his wish.

Han Yan seemed to think of something. She turned to face one of the holy vine's gourds and moved toward it.

The nobles of Sky Palace looked at Han Yan strangely. They didn't know what she was planning to do at first, but to their horror, they soon understood.

They saw Han Yan walk toward a gourd that was twenty centimeters tall. She grabbed it with both hands and tried to pull it down.

Blergh! Sky Palace Leader spat out the tea he was drinking. Amidst wheezy coughs, he said, "What kind of family is this? Bao'er drained the holy vine, and now this Han Yan is rude enough to try and mug the gourds!" Sky Palace didn't have a law that prohibited people from touching the holy gourds, but anyone with a brain knew that the holy gourd vine was a deified xenogeneic plant. You couldn't gain the holy air by force. Unless the holy gourd was

willing to give the holy air away, not even a deified elite could remove it by force. And Han Yan was just a Duke.

Han Yan's idea was simple. If there were no rules to keep her from touching the holy gourd, she at least wanted to try it and see if it worked. She wouldn't know unless she tried. She didn't want to disappoint Han Sen, so she had to give it a shot even if her chances of success were incredibly low.

The Sky Palace students stared at Han Yan as she focused an intense gaze on the gourd in her hands. It looked as if she wanted to yank the gourd right off the vine.

"She... really is a family member of Brother Han. She is brave."

"This is very creative. I like Sister Han, but she should give up. She is just a Duke. If the gourd got mad, she wouldn't be able to endure its wrath."

"This woman is crazy! She wants to take a holy gourd with her."

"She is as brave as her big brother, but neither of them has a brain."

"What a shame. She has a lovely body. With her beauty and her relationship to Han Sen, she could have become a goddess in Sky Palace. Now, everyone knows that her brain is bad. She can't be a goddess. She will be recognized as a crazy woman for sure."

Even Exquisite stared at Han Yan with a strained look on her face. She had never seen anything like this before, either.

The Sixth Elder was happy about this. He laughed out loud and was unable to control himself. He looked at Yun Changkong and said, "Elder Yun, my brother, congratulations. You have an excellent student. I have heard she is your exclusive student. It is good that you have this student. She won't let go of anything." Yun Changkong's wry smile had frozen on his face as he watched Han Yan move to clutch the holy gourd.



“The Han family... who are these people?” Yun Changkong’s mind had gone blank except for this small question.

The Dream Beast was near a lake. He saw all this, and his eyes smiled like a moon. Yun Suyi and Yun Sushang, and all the others that were close with Han Sen, stood as still as statues. Sky Palace had a long history, and across those annals of time, very few had ever dared to try what Han Yan was doing.

Han Yan didn’t care about what others thought. She held onto that holy gourd and tried yanking it down.

But the holy gourd was a deified xenogeneic plant. It was a treasure of Sky Palace. Not even ordinary deifieds could harm it. Han Yan’s strength was ant-like by comparison. It didn’t matter how hard she tried, the gourd would not budge. Han Yan noticed she wasn’t able to pull it down, but she refused to give up so easily. She used her super god body, wanting to try her best. Even if it didn’t work, at least she could say she tried. No regrets.

Thousand Feather Crane cleared his throat. “Brother Han, it is almost time. Lead your sister to Sky Palace.”

He hoped Han Sen could convince Han Yan to stop yanking on the holy vine. He just didn’t know how to tell her himself.

Han Sen hadn’t expected Han Yan to try something like this. He was as surprised as all the rest, but he still pretended to be calm. He said, “It is fine. It’s good when young people come up with ideas like this. Let her carry on.”

Han Sen wouldn’t undercut anything that Han Yan had decided to do. If the rules of Sky Palace didn’t forbid her from trying to touch the holy gourd, then he certainly wouldn’t stop her.

As this happened, Han Yan's body changed. Her long black hair became a black crystal waterfall. It reached all the way down to her feet. Her eyes were like black gemstones. Her whole body swirled with a mysterious, holy air.

## **Chapter 2614 - Picking a Holy Gourd**

## Chapter 2614 Picking a Holy Gourd

Upon seeing this, many Sky Palace elites frowned. Although Sky Path wouldn't allow anyone to use their powers, provoking the holy vine like that wasn't a good thing. If Han Yan made the holy vine mad, it wouldn't go well for her.

Sky Palace Leader felt a headache coming on. "Why must the Han family always be like this? Don't they have a decent leader to instill good behavior into them? This girl is going to be an enormous pain in the \*ss for Old Ten." Yun Changkong's face was conflicted. Before today, he never thought that he would end up taking someone like this as his only student. He didn't know if he should cry or laugh at the sight.

Sixth Elder was laughing so hard, and he said, "This Han Yan... is so interesting... Old Ten, you are going to be in a lot of trouble!"

Then, the Sixth Elder's laughter stopped abruptly. He was still smiling, but his features seemed to have frozen in place. His eyes were wide.

His face had changed expression so fast that laughter and shock occupied his expression at the same time. It made the Sixth Elder look very weird. Yun Changkong was about to reply to the Sixth Elder, but when he saw the other man's horrified expression, he spun back to look at the holy gourd.

When his eyes found the holy gourd, Yun Changkong felt like his heart stopped. His eyes bulged slightly as he stared in disbelief.

The two elders weren't the only ones who were shocked. The whole of Sky Palace had fallen quiet.

A teacup hung forgotten from Sky Palace Leader's fingers. He had been about to take a sip when his entire body grew still. His face looked as if he had laid eyes on a ghost.

Han Yan still held the gourd in her hands. A thin stem had once connected the gourd to the vine, but now, that stem was broken. Han Yan had managed to pick the gourd off the vine.

The nobles of Sky Palace were shocked. They didn't believe what they were seeing. They had never dreamed that the gourds could be picked like this.

Over the history of Sky Palace, a few people had attempted to pick a gourd from the vine. None of them had been ordinary students, though; they were deified elites.

And those deified elites hadn't merely been trying to obtain some holy air like Han Yan was. They wanted the vines and the gourds to craft deified treasures.

It was impossible to tear a gourd loose by force. Even if the Sky Palace Leader wanted a holy gourd, he needed to perform a special ritual and provide treasures that would provide energy to the holy vine. If the holy vine was in a good mood, it might give out a holy gourd.

At that time, Sky Palace had seventeen treasures made from holy gourds. They were all deified weapons. The most powerful holy gourd treasure was a scary butterfly level weapon.

Of course, some holy gourds had failed when the Sky tried to shape them into weapons. They weren't included in this number.

But everyone knew, regardless of all that, that the holy vine was a terrifying being. Even though Sky Palace had many deifieds, none of them would dare to mistreat it. Forcing a holy gourd off the vine had only been accomplished by two people in the entire history of Sky Palace.

However, Han Yan was just a Duke. She hadn't sacrificed anything in the vine's honor; she had just lackadaisically collected the gourd from the vine. It was very hard to believe. Everyone looked at Han Yan like she was insane.

Han Yan was so happy. And she thought to herself, “It looks like you really can take a holy gourd from this vine. If the holy gourd has holy air, I must take it back with me to research. I won’t be able to open the gourd now, but after I become stronger, I’ll find a way to break open the gourd and collect the holy air within.”

“Right. I have heard each person can only walk across Sky Path once. Let me get one for Big Brother and another one for Bao’er,” Han Yan thought to herself. She put the gourd in her bag and looked at the small gourds next to her.

Han Yan was worried that if she tried to pick a gourd that was too big, she might not be able to collect it. So, she took the small ones instead.

“What is she doing?” Sky Palace Leader stared at Han Yan with worried eyes. He felt terrible. He almost leaped out of his seat when he saw Han Yan reach for an additional gourd.

As Han Yan reached out and picked another gourd off the vine, she said to herself, “One for Big Brother. One for Bao’er. One for Meng’er. And one for our princess Ling’er. Oh, and one for Littleflower.”

The holy gourds, which not even deifieds could harm, were plucked one by one. Han Yan collected them from the vine like she was picking grapes. She picked three or four. And after this, Sky Palace Leader’s eyes turned green.

The elders, butlers, officers, and ordinary students of Sky Palace were all dumbfounded. They couldn’t speak. They watched with gaping mouths as Han Yan in her super god spirit body picked the gourds off the vine.

“This... this... How is this possible? Why is the vine not reacting to her? How can it allow a Duke to collect its holy gourds...” The Sixth Elder rubbed his eyes hard. He thought his eyes were playing tricks on him, and he had been struck with some foul hallucination.

Yun Changkong turned back to the Sixth Elder. His heart was screaming with joy. He tried to play it cool, but his lips were still curled up at the edges. Everyone knew he was trying to

hold in his laughter. “Brother Sixth, my student is quite foolish. She couldn’t even get a holy gourd air on Sky Path, so she had to go and pick it up for herself. That is really silly... Hahaha!” After saying that, Yun Changkong began to laugh until tears rolled down his face.

A holy gourd could be used as the base for a deified weapon. The process of crafting such a weapon often failed, and other rare materials were required to supplement it, but a holy gourd was priced equally with a primitive deified xenogeneic gene. Seeing Han Yan pick up the fourth gourd and place it in her satchel, Sky Palace Leader found himself incapable of sitting still any longer. He got up and spoke aloud.

“Han Yan... hurry up and enter the Sky Palace Door. Stop loitering!” a voice boomed and echoed across Sky Palace. It was only in Han Yan’s ear, though. No others could hear it.

Han Yan was a smart person. When she heard that, she knew she wouldn’t be allowed to collect any more gourds. She felt that was quite a shame, and she thought to herself, “I didn’t get one for Littleflower.”

But Han Yan didn’t remain by the vine any longer. She took her bag of gourds and left Sky Path. She headed to the Sky Palace Door. “Were my eyes playing tricks on me? I think Han Yan took four holy gourds,” one student asked with great confusion. He looked as if he had just woken up from a deep slumber.

“I thought I saw that, too.”

“It must be Brother Han’s sister. I want to know if he would like a brother-in-law.”

“The women of the Han family are scarier than Brother Han. His daughter made the gourds shiver, and his sister was able to just grab them off the vine.”

“That was so weird. Why do the holy gourds treat the Han family so nicely? The vine let Han Yan collect the holy gourds without reacting at all.”

“This family... All of them are so strong!” “Are you stupid? If the holy vine wasn’t willing to let the gourds go, do you think a Duke could have picked them?”

“I don’t know about all the other ramifications of what just happened, but I do know that Sister Han earned a lot. Four holy gourds can make four deified weapons.”

“Uncle Han, please take me...”



## **Chapter 2615 - Exploding Minds**

## Chapter 2615 Exploding Minds

“Why didn’t I think about collecting some gourds before I left the Sky Path?” Han Sen thought with regret. There would be far more than a single holy air in every gourd. He would have been rich if he had collected a bunch of them.

While Han Sen was regretting his oversight, Han Yan had reached the stone stairs that led up to Sky Palace. The words “Sky Palace” were shining brightly, and the sensation was so overwhelming that it was rather intimidating. It felt suppressive.

Dukes weren’t the only ones who would feel the strain of those words. Even a King class elite would feel the suppression if they began ascending those stairs. Most Kings wouldn’t dare to lift their heads long enough to do more than glance at those words.

Many of Sky Palace’s nobles were eager to see how Han Yan fared on her ascent of the stone stairs of Sky Road. Han Yan’s performance on the Sky Path had surprised all of Sky Palace. They were eager to see how she would perform in her ascent of the stone stairs of Sky Road.

“There is no doubt now that she is Han Sen’s biological sister. She is so strong!”

“Did you forget what happened when Brother Han ascended the stairs? He had to be carried. I don’t know if his sister will experience the same thing or not.”

“Brother Han was carried because he understood the two words of Sky Palace and what they meant. It wasn’t because he was weak.”

“Do you think Sister Han will understand the two words of Sky Palace and their meaning as well?”

“She collected the gourds like she was picking apples. She took four of them. Understanding the meaning of two words won’t be as difficult as taking those gourds.” “Yeah, I think so, too. The crystallizers are likely to become significant once again, with this Han family backing them up.”

As everyone discussed this, Han Yan reached the stone stairs of Sky Road. Han Sen, Yun Suyi, and Thousand Feather Crane stood outside the stone stairs. If something happened to Han Yan, they could step in and save her.

Han Sen wasn’t worried about Han Yan being crushed under the two words of Sky Palace. He was worried she would end up like him, understanding the meaning behind the words and allowing them into her body. If she failed, as her big brother, he would have to carry her up the rest of the way. It wouldn’t be appropriate for anyone else to do that.

In regards to Han Yan’s talent, Han Sen was very confident. Han Sen thought his family had many people whose talent exceeded his own. He only surpassed them through his effort and determination. That was why he could do things others could not. It had nothing to do with talent.

Of course, luck also played a part in it all.

When Han Yan began to ascend the stone stairs of the Sky Road, she quickly felt the pressure of the words. She slowed under the sudden weight and had to lower her head.

“I’m not just representing myself here. I’m representing my brother. I cannot lower my head while I walk up to Sky Palace.” With that thought, Han Yan’s mind exploded forcefully outward. She tried to fight back against the two words of Sky Palace.

But those two words carried deified power. She couldn’t force them back. The more she fought, the more pressure was applied. Her neck bone almost broke.

Her super god body opened again. A weird power covered Han Yan once more, sending her into King Release Sky mode. Han Sen didn’t know much about Han Yan’s super god body King Release Sky. He only knew that it was a Causal-element super god body. And in regards

to how powerful King Release Sky was, Han Sen wouldn't be able to tell unless he fought her.

Han Sen had discerned that Han Yan was only able to collect the holy gourds because of her super god body, but he wasn't sure exactly how she had done it.

Right now, Han Yan was using her King Release Sky super god body again. Han Sen was paying keen attention, trying to understand precisely why it was so amazing.

Sky Palace Leader saw Han Yan fighting back against the meaning of the two words of Sky Palace. He smiled and spoke to the woman next to him. "She is still young."

"Everyone was young at some point," the woman said tersely. "Being reckless at such a young age isn't a bad thing. Sometimes, young people need that kind of drive."

Sky Palace Leader laughed and said nothing. He could tell that the woman's expression hadn't changed, but anyone who understood her could tell from the corners of her eyes that she admired what Han Yan was doing. As they spoke, Han Yan was being suppressed by the meaning of the two words of Sky Palace. Then, she suddenly straightened out her neck and body. She stared forward and continued walking toward the door of Sky Palace.

The elites of Sky Palace were all confused, wondering why the meaning of the two words of Sky Palace now seemed to be ineffective.

"No way! The meaning of the two words of Sky Palace only affects people and creatures the first time they ascend the stone stairs. It loses its effect the second time, but this is Han Yan's first time. Why isn't it working?" Sixth Elder looked confused. Something was wrong. "No, it worked in the beginning, but then it suddenly stopped. What kind of geno art does Han Yan possess to be so amazing?"

"Brother Sixth, stop blabbering these questions. It would be weird for the biological sister of a guy like Han Sen to be completely ordinary," Yun Changkong gently reprimanded the Sixth Elder. His quiet smile spoke for itself.

Yun Changkong had agreed to take Han Yan at the behest of Han Sen and Yun Suyi. He hadn't expected that Han Yan would already be so impressive. He felt as if he had just won some sort of student lottery. Han Yan quietly walked up the stone stairs, and as she did, the others of Sky Palace thought something was amiss. They were quick to realize that the meaning of the two words of Sky Palace hadn't lost its effectiveness. It was working, and it was now becoming stronger. As this happened, the words shone. If the Sky Palace students looked closer, they could see that it wasn't real light. The brightness they saw was the waves of a mind that was too strong. It manifested as a physical light, shimmering with power.

The higher Han Yan went, the brighter the mind powering the two words became. It was such a powerful mind. Only deified beings could trigger it while they walked Sky Road. But Han Yan was just a Duke, and she was already able to trigger the meaning of the words to such a capacity. That was surprising.

Even more frightening was the fact that such a powerful mind was still proving to be ineffective against Han Yan.

The mind was like a moonlit spring. Han Yan ascended the stone stairs dressed in all white, like a fairy bathing in moonlight. Her black hair floated in the shimmering moonlight behind her. Many of the young students of Sky Palace couldn't take their eyes off her.

"I'm in love..." a male student said. He stared at Han Yan longingly, while clutching his chest. He almost had stars in his eyes.

"She is a true fairy." Many of the eyes of young Sky Palace students gleamed like hungry wolves.

As this happened, Han Yan slowly walked beneath the pressure of the meaning of the two words of the Sky Palace plaque. She had finished her ascent of the stone stairs. According to the past experience of the Sky, the power of the mind behind the words would now be reduced.

But this time, Sky Palace's two-word mind did not reduce. It exploded like a volcano.

# Chapter 2616 - White Elephant

## Chapter 2616 White Elephant

As everyone watched in confusion, the meaning of the two words of Sky Palace exploded, and something flew out into the air.

“What is that?” Han Sen was shocked. He looked at Yun Suyi, never having heard of anything like this happening before.

“I... I don't know...” Yun Suyi was just as stunned as the rest. She had never heard of a physical item emerging from the sign that held the words of Sky Palace.

All the rest of the Sky were amazed, as well. The last thing they had expected was for an object to fly out of that sign. They stared at it blankly.

The thing that flew out of the sign looked like an elephant. It was white like jade, but only one foot long. The elephant's tusks appeared to be made of crystal.

Everyone looked at that small elephant in befuddlement. They had no idea why it had suddenly appeared there.

The defensive systems of Sky Palace were rock-solid. It would be impossible for them to be unaware of a xenogeneic hiding out inside that big sign.

The small white elephant flew over until it was right in front of Han Yan. It then expanded, growing to the size of a mammoth.

Strangely, after the white elephant appeared, the meaning behind the two words of Sky Palace disappeared. The sign went back to normal.



The white elephant reached out its trunk and wrapped it around Han Yan's body.

Han Sen's muscles tensed. He thought the white elephant was going to harm his sister, and he leaped forward. After he took a step forward, though, he realized that the white elephant was just lifting her up to sit on its back.

Once Han Yan was astride its back, the white elephant turned around and headed deeper into Sky Palace.

Seeing that the elephant wasn't a threat, Han Sen felt instantly relieved. But still, he made sure to follow closely behind them. Many Sky elders also hurried forward to examine the strange white elephant as it walked farther into Sky Palace.

It was so weird. No one had known that the Sky Palace sign had a white elephant hiding out in it. The situation was so odd that it was hard to believe.

Even Sky Palace Leader came down for a closer look. He ransacked his mind for an explanation of where the white elephant had come from, but he couldn't come up with one.

Just by feeling the white elephant's presence, he could tell that it was a deified creature. A deified creature had been hiding out in that sign, and no one in Sky Palace had known. That was simply embarrassing for the other deifieds inside Sky Palace.

But they knew immediately that the white elephant must have a long history with Sky Palace, so no one tried to attack it. They followed the white elephant, keen to see what it might do.

"Mister Leader, what is this White Elephant?" Han Sen was still worried about Han Yan, and so he asked Sky Palace Leader once the man arrived.

"Don't worry. I will assure her safety. I won't allow her to get hurt," Sky Palace Leader said as he continued to walk.

When Han Sen heard him say that, he relaxed a little, but he still didn't feel calm. He felt even more worried. That was because it sounded as if not even Sky Palace Leader understood what the white elephant was and where it had come from.

Although this entire scenario sounded a bit unbelievable-in which a deified creature had resided in Sky Palace without anyone knowing about its existence—this was actually happening.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and followed the white elephant. The white elephant showed no sign of being hostile, though. And it was moving forward at a rather slow pace. Han Yan looked down, observing her mount quizzically. While she was surprised to find herself atop its back, she hadn't been hurt in any way.

“Little Yan, are you okay?” Han Sen asked as he followed the white elephant.

“I'm okay. Is this some sort of induction ceremony for Sky Palace?” Han Yan asked with curiosity.

“Can you get off its back?” Han Sen asked.

“Yes. Do you want me to come down?” Han Yan asked.

“Yes, come down for now,” Han Sen said.

Han Yan flew off of the white elephant's back. But as soon as she broke contact with the creature, the white elephant's trunk snatched her and made her sit down again.

The white elephant didn't hurt her, however. It placed her down gently and resumed its walk.

“Let her sit there for now. I promise not an ounce of harm will befall a single hair on her pretty head,” Sky Palace Leader said with a squint of his eyes.

A white elephant had flown out of the Sky Palace sign. That was mysterious, to say the least. All of the Sky Palace students thought this was amazing, and they were curious about what the white elephant was.

But most of the students were eventually stopped and prohibited from following the white elephant. Only the elders and other leaders of Sky Palace were allowed to follow beyond that point.

The white elephant carried Han Yan through the Sky Palace hall. Then, they came to the gardens of Sky Palace.

This was where the rulers of Sky Palace had lived down through history. Now, it belonged to the man who was walking next to Han Sen. Ordinary people weren't permitted entry.

Han Sen and the others followed the white elephant in. It was like a natural garden, with mountains and the smell of grass. It was like a fairy's grove. Rare xenogeneic plants were scattered about here and there. Just the sight of them made Han Sen want to get out his knife and start cutting

The big white elephant carried Han Yan to the back of the garden. They went to a wall with a small pond beside it. The wall had two words that were roughly engraved: "Outer Sky."

Those two words were jaggedly carved. Even though Han Sen didn't know much about calligraphy, he knew those words had been written by a young man.

But how could a young man have made an inscription in this place? That was where the rulers of Sky Palace rested. Other people weren't permitted entry, and they surely couldn't leave evidence of their presence.

The white elephant walked in front of the mountain wall, then lowered its trunk into the water. As the water swirled around its trunk, the elephant seemed to be feeling around for something.

Everyone looked at the big white elephant, having no idea what it was doing. After a while, the white elephant lifted its trunk from the water. It was holding something. The object was a box made of jade, and it was a foot long. The onlookers glanced at each other, unsure what the appearance of this random box signified. Sky Palace Leader looked at the jade box and frowned. He had an idea of what the box might be, but he wasn't sure.

The white elephant lifted its trunk and passed the jade box to Han Yan. And then, it lay down next to the pond and closed its eyes. It looked as if it had gone to sleep.

"Han Yan, come over here," Sky Palace Leader said to Han Yan, who had just received that box.

Han Yan saw Han Sen nodding. So, she got off of the white elephant. This time, the white elephant didn't respond. It allowed Han Yan to move away with the box in her hands.

"Open the box," Sky Palace Leader told Han Yan.

"Palace Leader, will there be danger inside the jade box?" Han Sen asked worriedly.

"No." Sky Palace Leader shook his head, a strange expression on his face.

"Is this..." Yun Changkong's face changed. He seemed to come to a realization, and he looked at the jade box in astonishment.

# **Chapter 2617 - Sword Given to the Luckiest Person**

## Chapter 2617 Sword Given to the Luckiest Person

Sky Palace Leader nodded to the Tenth Elder. “If I’m correct, then it is what you’re thinking. I cannot believe it was in Sky Palace all along. It was right under my nose.”

“This... is it possible?” Yun Changkong’s voice trembled. He stared at Han Yan’s jade box.

The jade box gleamed in the light. There weren’t many adornments or engravings on it; it was a simple box, with no markings or patterns to identify it. Many Sky Palace elites wouldn’t have been able to tell what it was.

“Old Yun, you should explain what is inside that jade box,” the Sixth Elder couldn’t help but ask.

Yun Changkong looked at Sky Palace Leader, who nodded. Yun Changkong’s expression was difficult to read as he said, “You guys know about the Eleventh Leader, right?”

“Yes. The Eleventh Leader was a Sky Palace genius. Everyone knows about him. He was the strongest elite in Sky Palace that entered the geno hall.” Sixth Elder rolled his eyes, but then his eyes widened and his face lost its color. “Is this jade box related to the Eleventh Leader?”

Yun Changkong nodded and said, “You guys should remember the records that were created before the Eleventh Leader went into the geno hall. He left behind words.”

“The sword that will go to the luckiest person!” many elders shouted at the same moment. Everyone’s eyes opened wide. They stared at the jade box Han Yan was holding.

Yun Changkong nodded solemnly. “The Eleventh Leader’s sword skills were so fierce. He was like a god. He was a swordmaster from a family of swordsmen, and his talents brought him great strength. The Eleventh Leader’s sword skills were remarkable, even from a young age. He practiced with swords at the age of three years old. His swordmind reached the level of deified before he was twenty years old. He became the leader of Sky Palace before he was deified. When our race was in crisis, he destroyed traitors and battled enemies. Back then, even all the deified elders listened to him so they could make Sky Palace the best it could be. We have been stable for a billion years because of him. Referring to his lifetime as the Sky’s ‘Golden Age’ isn’t even enough to describe him. He was the one who left the inscription near Sky Pond that reads ‘Outer Sky.’”

“Special people do special things. The Eleventh Leader’s sword skills weren’t passed on to anyone else in Sky Palace. He didn’t educate a single student. Before he went to the geno hall, he said, ‘Fate will search the universe, and the sword will be given to the luckiest person.’ But no one has ever figured out who that luckiest person might be. Until now, no one has found any sign of the Eleventh Leader’s sword skills. But people always knew he left his sword around somewhere. Many people have searched for that treasure across the universe, but they always came up empty-handed,” Yun Changkong said. He stared at Han Yan’s jade box.

“How do you know the jade box contains the Eleventh Leader’s sword skills?” the Sixth Elder asked with confusion.

Yun Changkong had a wry smile as he answered, “This jade box is made from Outer World Jade. It only exists in Sky Palace. It is so rare that no one else could have this much of it. Even if someone had some, they wouldn’t come here and drop their Outer World Jade in the Sky Pond. Aside from our leaders, who else could do this?”

“There have been many leaders here over the years. How do you know this belongs to the Eleventh Leader?” the Sixth Elder asked. He was still confused.

Yun Changkong pointed at the white elephant who was fast asleep near the Sky Pond. “Don’t you remember what the Eleventh Leader’s mount was?”

“I have heard it was a Hitting Sky Elephant... but I thought the Hitting Sky Elephant disappeared when the Eleventh Leader went to the geno hall.” When he realized what he was saying, the Sixth Elder trailed off in astonishment. His eyes opened wide as he looked at Han Yan’s jade box. He screamed, “Is that really the Eleventh Leader’s sword skill?”

“We should open it and find out,” Sky Palace Leader said.

“Let me open it,” the Sixth Elder said merrily. He walked close to Han Yan and tried to grab the box.

Before his hands could even touch the jade box, he felt a strong power come from behind. It sucked him backward.

Pang!

The Sixth Elder flew back through the air and slammed into the stone inscribed with the words Outer Sky. His face was almost crushed against the hard surface.

The white elephant near the pond had only moved his nose an inch. He didn’t open his eyes. He was still sleeping.

When Yun Changkong saw the other elder’s shaken expression, he chuckled and said, “Brother Six, you are in too much of a rush. Think about the Eleventh Leader’s personality. He wouldn’t allow just anyone to open his box.”

The Sixth Elder stood up slowly, wincing in pain as he moved. He stared at the white elephant, but he didn’t make any aggressive moves.

If the white elephant was the Eleventh Leader’s mount, it would be stronger than a normal deified creature.

“Han Yan, open the box,” Sky Palace Leader told Han Yan.

Han Yan looked at Han Sen, and Han Sen nodded for her to do as she was told. Han Yan felt as if she had gotten quite lucky. This seemed to be a very rare opportunity that she had



received, and maybe the Eleventh Leader had left behind great resources. If that was true, perhaps she wouldn't have to struggle so much to level up. Han Yan held the jade box. It wasn't locked, so she lifted the lid and opened the jade box. A shadow flew out. It was in the shape of a gentleman.

His age would be difficult to guess, but he appeared to be rather young. He gave off an aura of someone who carried a great burden, however.

"It looks like you guys never thought I'd leave this behind at the bottom of Sky Pond. But don't worry. After all, you guys are my descendants. I wouldn't expect you to guess how my mind worked. Right now, whoever is in charge of Sky Palace needs to listen to me. The luckiest person, the person the white elephant selected, is the one who will receive my sword skills. Only that person can get what is inside this box. If anyone goes against this will of mine, bad luck will fall upon them. It is quite funny... I bet many creatures are looking all over the universe for this. I wonder which of the Sky was this lucky..." After saying that, the shadow disappeared. No one knew where it went.

Sky Palace Leader and the others looked strange. The legends said that the Eleventh Leader was a very heroic and smart man. They did not expect him to be such a... well, such a kid. It looked like he was quite the prankster.

"Old Elder, you are so unreliable. The white elephant chose a person who wasn't even one of the Sky. She is just a foreign student." Sky Palace Leader felt so depressed that he didn't know what to say.

According to the Eleventh Leader's words, the sword skills had to be given to Han Yan. The most secret skills of Sky Palace were about to be hers. If they didn't give the skills to her, that would mean they were betraying the will and direction of the Eleventh Leader. That decision would reflect poorly upon them.

The most important thing, however, was the fact that the Eleventh Leader's mount was still there. The white elephant was bound to intervene if they tried to take the knowledge away from Han Yan.

All the elders of Sky Palace looked confused. None of them said a word.

# **Chapter 2618 - Taking a Student for Teaching**

## Chapter 2618 Taking a Student for Teaching

In an office of Sky Palace, a collection of elders, officers, and other high-class people were discussing the events with great excitement.

“We’re talking about the Eleventh Leader’s sword skill, here. It is one of Sky Palace’s secret techniques. After being buried for all these years, it has finally been revealed. It should be a part of Sky Palace’s armory. We can’t allow an outsider to claim it. The one who got it was a foreign student, after all.”

“But you’re wrong. The Eleventh Elder left this request. How could we disobey his final wish?”

“This only happened because he was too old to understand that the white elephant might unwittingly select an outsider. A foreign student, no less!” The high-class people of Sky Palace had split into three different camps. One camp suggested putting the sword skill into Sky Palace’s list of secret skills, where only the truly important figures of the Sky could view

Another camp believed they should honor the final command of the Eleventh Leader and allow Han Yan to practice the sword skill she had been given. The final group wanted to take the Eleventh Leader’s sword skill to a place where they could research it. They wanted to modify it so all of Sky Palace’s students could practice it.

“Leader, please say something.” The Sixth Elder supported the group that wished to take the sword skill and put it on the restricted list. After the Sixth Elder spoke, everyone realized that Sky Palace Leader had yet to say anything in the discussion.

Sky Palace Leader said coldly, “There is no need to discuss this.”

“What do you mean, Leader?” Sky Chance Officer asked Sky Palace Leader with confusion.

Sky Palace Leader looked at him. Then, he turned his gaze back to everyone else who was present. “It doesn’t matter what decision we make if we can’t get our hands on the sword skill, does it?”

“Why could we not get it? We can ask Han Yan to present it to us. Would she dare not to? It belongs to Sky Palace, and if you want to take it back, then we would be totally within our rights,” Sky Chance Officer said flatly.

“You really think that would be an acceptable course of action? Yes, you are technically correct. But it sounds to me like you’re not giving any consideration to the Eleventh Leader and his request,” Yun Changkong said mockingly.

“I would never insult the Eleventh Leader... However, I don’t think the Eleventh Leader expected that he would end up handing over his skill to someone who wasn’t even a Sky. We are merely fulfilling our responsibility as leaders of our people. I am sure that his spirit in heaven would agree with our decision,” Sky Chance Officer said confidently.

Sky Palace Leader squinted, smiled, and said, “Sky Chance Officer is correct. We could argue that we were merely using our authority, but clearly, the Eleventh Leader knew we would want to take advantage of this situation. He sent his mount Hitting Sky Elephant to protect the skill and prevent young ones like us from stealing it under the guise of protecting our people. Do you have another plan to sort this out that involves the use of our authority?”

“If... if Han Yan is willing to hand it over, the Hitting Sky Big Elephant shouldn’t...” Sky Chance Officer said, before going quiet. He didn’t believe a single word that he was saying. The skill wasn’t recorded in text; rather, it had taken the form of a jade sword. The white elephant wouldn’t part with the jade sword for a minute. The white elephant didn’t care if Han Yan used the sword, but if anyone else came close to it, the Hitting Sky Elephant would attack them. The Sixth Elder was a prime example of what might happen if the white elephant got annoyed.

“The Hitting Sky Elephant is just a low-intelligence xenogeneic. I doubt it knows much. We can trap it and take the jade sword away. How could it stop us then?” an elder said with a hoarse voice.

“Seventh Elder, this is Sky Palace. We aren’t a den of thieves,” Yun Changkong said disparagingly.

“Yun Changkong, don’t let this become personal. Han Yan might be your student, but the sword skill is part of the legacy of Sky Palace. It isn’t your personal possession...” the Seventh Elder said with a cold grunt.

Yun Changkong was enraged by this, and he said, “What is that supposed to mean?” “You know what I mean. You shouldn’t have to ask.”

“Changkong, what the Seventh Elder said makes sense. That is how we will settle this matter,” Sky Palace Leader said to stop them both from fighting.

“Leader...” Yun Changkong said, looking sick.

“Leader, you are so smart.” The Seventh Elder grinned widely.

Sky Palace Leader ignored Yun Changkong’s icy stare. He smiled at the Seventh Elder and said, “Since you were the one to suggest this idea, Seventh Elder, please proceed with your plan to trap the Hitting Sky Elephant. Then, bring the jade sword to me.”

“Palace Leader, how am I supposed to do it alone? I need you to send some more deifieds with me. I’ll need them to trap the creature.” The Seventh Elder’s face changed. He could tell that the leader’s proposal didn’t sound right.

“I can’t help you with that, I’m afraid,” Sky Palace Leader said calmly. “I’m hoping Han Sen can make a few more deifieds to balance out Han Yan’s acquisition of the skill, but I can’t lend you aid at the same time. You should think of a way. It’s your idea; don’t you think you can do it? You are eligible for a grand reward if you do.” “This...” Seventh Elder’s face was turning green. Yun Changkong felt relief flow through him. Sky Palace Leader was

protecting Han Yan. Many of the elders and officers who had wanted to take the jade sword by force had suddenly stopped talking.

Sky Palace Leader wanted to protect Han Yan. And with Han Sen's reputation as well, none of them were bold enough to try to get the jade sword by themselves. By doing so, they would be disobeying the leader's orders and disrespecting Han Sen at the same time. Han Sen would likely never bless them if that occurred. Plus, Han Sen had two true god weapons, and he had drawn the attention of the Very High. He would only continue to gain power as time went by. If they stole things from Han Yan now, they'd be making an enemy of Han Sen.

"I will support whoever gets the sword skill back. If you can truly claim it, then I will reward you handsomely," Sky Palace Leader said while looking at everybody. No one chose to speak.

Han Sen didn't think the matter would be resolved so easily. The people of Sky Palace wouldn't let such an important sword skill land in Han Yan's hands.

But what he expected didn't come to pass. Sky Palace didn't come up with an excuse to take the Eleventh Leader's sword skill for themselves. But Yun Changkong also didn't take Han Yan as a student. Instead, he asked his teacher to be her teacher; in effect, he made Han Yan his little sister. That was another way of saying that she was on the same level as Sky Palace Leader.

After the teacher ceremony, Han Yan's standing in Sky Palace became obscenely high despite her young age. Even Lone Bamboo, when he saw her, would have to refer to her respectfully.

Han Yan had picked holy gourds, received the legendary sword skill, and become a fellow student with Yun Changkong. She instantly became a legend all across Sky Palace. Her reputation exceeded even Lone Bamboo's. Everyone knew Han Sen had an awesome sister.

Of course, what most students were fond of was her appearance.

Many students had discussed the subject of Han Sen potentially blessing her. Perhaps that was why she was so strong at such a young age. That made them want Han Sen's blessing even more.



# Chapter 2619 - Black King City

## Chapter 2619 Black King City

On the little jade island, Han Sen, Han Yan, and Bao'er were sitting at a table with four gourds of various sizes laid out across it. They were the four gourds Han Yan had collected from the holy vine.

The three of them had briefly examined the gourds, but they still didn't know how to get the holy air out of them.

"Bao'er, can't you make these things release their holy air?" Han Sen asked, glancing at Bao'er.

Bao'er shook her head. "I could if I was at the vine, but not right now."

"Does that mean retrieving them was pointless, then?" Han Sen felt depressed.

"Stop trying. Once the holy gourds are separated from the holy vine, the holy air inside of them solidifies. They won't release anything." Yun Changkong smiled as he walked over to them. Yun Suyi and Yun Sushang were following behind him.

"Greetings, brother," Han Yan said. She stood up and bowed to Yun Changkong.

"Greetings, auntie..." Yun Suyi and Yun Sushang bowed, as well.

"Why is this so messed up?" Han Sen thought. He bowed to Yun Changkong, too, but only referred to him as Elder Yun.

The Yun sisters said hi to him. They had been close for some time, so there was no need for a great deal of politeness.

After Han Sen instructed them all to take a seat, he had Zero come and pour the tea. Yun Changkong had a sip and then said, “The holy gourds cannot release holy air now that they have been picked. But they are a material that can be used to forge deified treasures. We should conduct a test and learn what elements they are associated with. Then, I will have Sky Chance’s department make the treasure for you. However, making the treasures will still require other materials, and they might be expensive. The process isn’t guaranteed to be successful, either. I would wager it to be fifty-fifty.”

“What kind of materials will I be needing?” Han Yan asked.

“We won’t know that until we test the holy gourds. After we have decided what sort of treasure you want, then we can make a list of the materials that will be required.” Yun Changkong smiled and went on to say, “Don’t worry about it, little sister. I will pay for the materials in return for your willingness to join us. Please do not object to my insistence. It is settled.”

Upon seeing Yun Changkong’s certainty, Han Yan didn’t turn down his offer.

After chatting for a while, Yun Changkong turned to Han Sen. “Han Sen, have you not been to the five cities?”

“No, not yet.” Han Sen shook his head and said, “I wanted to go to the five cities, but a guard told me I need some sort of special pass.”

Yun Changkong pulled out a piece of paper with a black symbol written on it. “The five cities are different from the twelve towers. It is very dangerous there, and the cities are all different from one another. Until you heal, you shouldn’t go to the latter four. This is the Black King City spell of the five cities. If you have this, you will be allowed to enter the Black King City. Perhaps it can help you. But remember: you cannot lose the pass if you enter there. And you cannot kill anything inside. Otherwise, you will land in a lot of hot water.”

“What is inside the Black King City?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

“I can’t tell you. But you will find out as soon as you go there,” Yun Changkong said, waving his hand with a mysterious air.

“This spell can only allow one person inside?” Han Sen asked with more curiosity.

Yun Changkong nodded and said, “In the future, little sister’s spell will be handled by Sky Palace Leader. Her level is low now, so it is pointless for her to venture into the five cities. We will need to wait until she is King class. Then she will receive her five cities spell.”

Although Han Yan was now Yun Changkong’s sister, she was still his student. Yun Changkong was explaining things to Han Yan just like an average instructor would.

With Yun Changkong only being the senior student, the atmosphere was so unnatural. The Yun sisters were very quiet because of it.

Yun Changkong understood why, though. He dropped the info and left, leaving Yun Suyi and Yun Sushang behind.

When only the youngsters remained, the atmosphere became far more relaxed and comfortable. Amidst the liveliness, Han Sen was keen on asking the Yun sisters about the Black King City.

“Father said that our powers are too weak, and we cannot go in yet. That is why we don’t know much about the cities. I have heard that Black King City is the safest of all the cities. As long as you keep the spell on your person, and you don’t have any intent to kill within you, it shouldn’t be too dangerous for you to go to the Black King City.” Yun Suyi stopped to think for a moment, then said, “The legends claim that Black King City has many rare treasures in it. Many of the people that entered there came back with grand trophies, but they were never willing to say how they came into possession of them.”

The Yun sisters didn’t know much about the Black King City, which only made Han Sen even more curious.

The next day, he rode his legless crane to the White Jade Jing. He wanted to see the Black King City so he could see what was so special about it.

Of course, when he reached the gate of the city, Han Sen was stopped by a Sky Palace student.

“Mister Han, I’m so sorry. Without a pass from the leader, no one is allowed to enter the Black King City.” That guard had once attended lessons taught by Han Sen, so he was very polite.

“Will this do?” Han Sen took out his pass and handed it over to the guard.

The student inspected it and then let him pass. Before Han Sen went, though, the guard reminded him that he must carry his spell at all times. He couldn’t, at any cost, lose the spell.

Han Sen thanked the guard and entered Black King City.

From the outside, the city looked like an ancient place built from black jade. It looked old. It was mysterious and cold.

After entering the Black King City, Han Sen was shocked by what he saw.

He had thought Black King City was a mysterious place, and that there might be dark and dangerous creatures out on the prowl. He at least thought it might look like the White Jade Tower, albeit with the presence of creatures.

But as Han Sen stepped on to the city’s main street, he saw that the place was quite populated. It was a town with all sorts of people. There were merchants and farmers. There were even restaurants in which people relaxed and chatted as they ate.

If Han Sen hadn’t come in through the clearly defined entrance, he’d have assumed he had gone to the wrong place. This place shouldn’t have been called Black King City. It was

more like a small town on some underdeveloped planet. “Peanuts! Walnuts! Pears! Dates!” a seller was barking down the street.

Han Sen could see a farmer leading a cow. There were chickens clucking in cages and dogs barking at one another on the street. Han Sen felt strangely unsettled as he walked down the street. When he was young, not even his home had been this underdeveloped. This was the sort of thing he might have seen in an old movie.

Han Sen looked at the ancient city people around him and noted that they looked very human. They were almost exactly the same as his own people.

“How is this possible? How can there be humans here?” Han Sen mumbled to himself in shock.

They looked exactly like humans. They were different from the Very High, the Sky, and the Extreme King. They did not have the additional features that the other races had. They were practically identical to humans.

“Am I having some sort of hallucination? They cannot be humans,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Soon after, though, he realized that what he was seeing couldn't just be some sort of illusion. The beings around him were obviously living humans.

Han Sen wanted to use his Dongxuan Aura to examine them more closely, but he found that his power was all gone. Not a single speck of it remained.

## Chapter 2620 - Anvil

## Chapter 2620 Anvil

“What a weird city. It suppresses my power. Although my body is as strong as usual, I don’t think I’ll be able to any more powers than any ordinary creature can. I’m like an ordinary being now.” Han Sen was shocked. He tried activating all kinds of geno arts, but he couldn’t find any that were usable in that strange realm.

As Han Sen tried to figure out exactly how his power was being limited, a Sky man approached him and bowed politely. “Brother Han, my name is Bo Qin. I am a tour guide for Black King City.”

“Brother Bo Qin, what is going on?” Han Sen asked, looking at the city’s civilians. Bo Qin laughed and said, “There is a cafe nearby with excellent tea. Since we’re close, let’s have a cup of the stuff and discuss the city, shall we? What’s going on in Black King City is rather complicated, so it can take a while to explain.”

“Yes, please do that, Brother Bo Qin.” Han Sen followed Bo Qin to a nearby cafe on a street corner. The two of them sat in a room on the second floor. They could look out across crossroads in front of them, which gave them a view of half the city.

Bo Qin ordered some tea. Han Sen was still partially convinced that the whole city was merely an illusion, but when he took a sip of his tea, he was forced to discard that idea.

The tea had a sweet fragrance, and its taste was just divine. It was definitely not an illusion.

“Don’t worry, Brother Han. Black King City is a very real place. It’s just different. This dimension only contains this town. The beings here can only live in the city. They live and



die here, unable to practice or grow their strength. Furthermore, their lifespan is only a few decades,” Bo Qin said with a smile.

“If these people here can never practice, why is the place so dangerous that I need a spell with me at all times?” Han Sen asked, confused.

If things were really as Bo Qing said, then nothing in that place could hurt him. Why would Yun Changkong have warned him so seriously?

“The beings in Black King City are ordinary, but the city itself is not. I believe you have already felt it, in that our power has been restricted. Aside from the strength of our bodies, our powers are lost.”

“Even if we only have our physical powers, the beings here cannot hurt us.”

Bo Qing nodded and said, “The beings here cannot harm us, but the rules that bind Black King City can. They might even kill us. There are two things you cannot do in Black King City. One is that you cannot lose your Black King spell. The second rule is that you cannot harm the other beings here. It doesn’t matter how weak they are; if you hurt them, you will be punished by the rules of Black King City. Even if you’re deified, the consequences are dire.”

“Then what is the point of us coming here?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

“There is a point. The creatures here are weak, but the stuff in their houses isn’t. There are 1987 houses here. Many generations of these people have lived in the same houses. They have treasures in their abodes that hail from eras that are long past. For the beings that live here, never practicing, they are a waste. If we were able to claim them, however, they might have some use. Think about it: there might even be deified treasures just hanging around like easy pickings.” Bo Qin paused before going on to say, “But in Black King City, you cannot steal. You cannot rob. You cannot bring harm to the occupants. The people must give you their items willingly. If you violate these terms, Black King City will punish you even if you are deified.”

“That is a very strange set of rules... But if the people here don’t practice, where can these treasures possibly come from?” Han Sen asked.

sure

“I don’t know. Just like nobody knows why the White Jade Jing exists, no one knows why Black King City operates the way it does and where the people that live here come from. And no one knows how they can keep on living in this small city. All we have to do is try and take the items that we might need,” Bo Qin said.

“Can I trade with them?” Han Sen asked.

“Yes, but you cannot force them into an exchange,” Bo Qin answered.

Han Sen asked more about the situation involving Black King City, and Bo Qin informed him of what he knew. He made sure to stress the taboos involved with living there.

As Han Sen was readying himself to leave, Bo Qin said, “Remember, Brother Han... We cannot use our powers here. Even if deified treasures are right in front of us, we can’t tell what they are without our powers. We can only see what they look like. Sometimes you’ll find that you’ve spent a lot of effort in return for a Baron class piece of junk. That is a frequent occurrence in Black King City. So, be careful what you select. If you find something you like, don’t miss out. I sincerely hope you can get a deified treasure.” “Thank you for explaining all of this to me, Brother Bo Qin.” Han Sen said goodbye and departed the cafe. He hit the streets again. After walking a few steps, he saw a blacksmith’s smithy erupt with sparks. Two shirtless blacksmiths were swinging their hammers, with each strike of the anvil making a ding ding sound.

When Han Sen saw the anvil, his eyes brightened.

The anvil was pitch-black, and it was shaped something like the head of a bull. It was flat on its top and thin near the bottom. It looked quite aged, however. It seemed to be caked in rust, but Han Sen could tell that it wasn’t actually rusty. The red color was rising from within the anvil.

The anvil was a platform that the blacksmiths used to hammer iron weaponry. When the iron was pulled out of the fire, they would use hammers to shape the red hot metal atop the anvil.

Han Sen could tell that the anvil was very old. God only knew how many years it had resided in the blacksmith's smithy, but it hadn't yet broken. And there were no dents or markings to testify to its eons of use. He could tell that it was quite a special item. If it hadn't been, there would have been the telling signature of hammer marks and scorched clumps of iron atop it. Not having any marks would be impossible for an ordinary item.

"Is this anvil a treasure? What level is it, I wonder?" Han Sen stood outside the smithy as he leered at the anvil. He couldn't use his powers, so he couldn't discern the rank of the anvil.

"This anvil must be a treasure, I just can't tell what level it is. It might not be too bad. Many Sky Palace students must have wanted that thing through the years, but the blacksmiths that live here cannot do their work without the anvil. So, after all these generations, no blacksmith has been willing to sell or part with the anvil," said a familiar voice behind Han Sen.

Han Sen turned around to see Exquisite next to him. She was robed in white clothing.

# **Chapter 2621 - AT6 Gene Mutant People**

## Chapter 2621 AT6 Gene Mutant People

“Lady Exquisite, can you tell which of the city’s items are geno treasures?” Han Sen asked Exquisite.

Exquisite shook her head. “No, but I can see something you cannot.”

Han Sen observed the anvil for a while, then he began to walk on down the street.

“Are you going to give up without even trying?” Exquisite asked coldly when she caught up to Han Sen.

“I bet that countless people from Sky Palace have already tried to take that anvil. I was standing there for a while, and the looks that the blacksmith was giving me weren’t very friendly. I would rather go somewhere else where the reception is not so uninviting,” Han Sen said as he looked around.

As Han Sen was checking out the city, the civilians in the city checked him out in return. The city wasn’t big, and there weren’t many people. They all lived there, so they knew each other well. Non-natives stood out quite a bit there.

Plus, the people in that city were looking at Han Sen with hostile eyes. There was nothing warm or inviting about them. Han Sen could understand their attitude. In the past, Sky Palace students must have performed quite a few scams to steal their goods. These people certainly wouldn’t enjoy outsiders coming in just to make off with their things.

Yun Changkong hadn’t been willing to divulge the specifics of the Black King City to him. It was probably because Sky Palace students had done many things in that city that no one would be proud of.

The people of that old city didn't like outsiders, but they weren't picking any fights. They only walked around Han Sen with cold stares. It was likely they had been taken advantage of before.

The students of Sky Palace had their power restricted in the city, but they still had their physical strength. Ordinary creatures couldn't stand against power like that.

If it wasn't for Black King City's rules, any Sky Palace student could bring down the entire city with their fists.

"No wonder Bo Qin said it was harder to get something in Black King City these days." Han Sen shook his head with a wry smile. He wasn't very good at talking, and his ability to communicate with others was below average. He didn't think he would gain much from this city.

Now that he didn't have access to his powers, he was unable to tell which item was a treasure and which was just a normal item. He could only rely on his gut instincts and eyesight.

Han Sen tried to summon a beast soul, but beast souls were restricted, as well. He couldn't bring anything out of his Sea of Soul. That stopped his cheating mind in its tracks.

"Lady Exquisite, do you know what race the people here belong to? Why do they look like crystallizers?" Han Sen said as he walked.

After a moment of thought, Exquisite said, "This is just their appearance. They aren't true crystallizers. They aren't like any race in this entire universe, actually. They are just creatures of the Black King City. They can't leave this place. They must spend their entire lives inside this city."

"Are the creatures in the other four cities similar to these?" After Han Sen asked that, a strange feeling whelmed him. He was from Sky Palace, but he was asking an outsider about what might be members of his own species.

Exquisite didn't seem to give Han Sen's question much thought. She shook her head and said, "Each of the five cities is different. The inhabitants all have special traits and quirks. The other cities aren't as safe as Black King City. Even deifieds can die in them with a little bad luck."

Han Sen and Exquisite continued to walk and talk, sightseeing their way through the city. The grass, the wood, the bricks, and the slate of the region looked very old and heavy.

Han Sen felt as if he was walking through the streets of a vintage film. Everything there looked like treasures, but they weren't.

"It sucks not having my ability to sense things," Han Sen sighed. But he suddenly remembered he had crystallizer glasses. He didn't know if the crystallizer technology would work in the city, so he gave it a try.

Han Sen put the glasses on his face and looked at the people in the city. Data scrolled across the lenses.

"Target locked... analyzing data..." the voice of Glasses sounded in Han Sen's ears. The data continued to flash across the lenses.

"Why are you wearing glasses?" Exquisite felt as if what Han Sen was doing was rather weird. She looked at the glasses.

Glasses wasn't a treasure, so Exquisite wasn't surprised by his ability to put them on.

"These people don't like us. Wearing glasses to hide our faces might help us steal items. They won't be able to immediately recognize me if I wear these," Han Sen explained.

When she heard Han Sen say that, Exquisite looked at the people and said, "You think too much. Anyone who takes an item from this place will be branded a threat, and they will never be able to come back."

Han Sen laughed and didn't respond. He continued walking. Not long later, Glasses had results ready for him.

Target: AT6-type mutant genes. Male. Calculated Gene Age: 34.

Gene level: none

Gene potential: none

"What is an AT6-type mutant gene?" Han Sen asked the glasses in shock.

"AT indicates that it is a creature. The number six means it is from the sixth branch of creatures," Glasses answered.

"What does AT mean?" Han Sen tried to ask it.

"AT is AT." The AI of the glasses had the maturity of a six-year-old. She was unable to answer Han Sen's questions.

"Are they related to the crystallizers in any way?" Han Sen changed his approach with his questions.

"No," Glasses answered hastily.

Han Sen asked her about a few other races that looked similar, but Glasses refuted each suggestion.

"Can I see what other AT creatures might exist?" Han Sen asked, not willing to give up yet.

"Information incomplete. Cannot answer," Glasses answered.

Since he couldn't get any more information out of Glasses, Han Sen put his mind on the city.



Glasses could be used, but she could only scan creatures. She didn't scan treasures, and so Han Sen would have to depend on his luck for any decisions he made on that prospect. "If you follow me to the Very High, I can tell you where a deified treasure lies and how to claim it for yourself," Exquisite said as two of them walked around the streets. Han Sen was coming up empty-handed thus far.

"Where is a deified treasure?" Han Sen asked her quickly.

Exquisite had been tricked by Han Sen once before. She looked at him silently, not willing to answer his question.

Han Sen couldn't trick her into giving him more information, so he shrugged and said, "But you should at least tell me what sort of treasure it is."

"The city is very small. If I told you what it is, you would find it." Exquisite rolled her eyes.

Han Sen was surprised. It was rare to see her express that much emotion.

"Never mind, then." After a moment of thought, Han Sen decided to return to the blacksmith's smithy.

Sky Palace had controlled Black King City for many years. All the best stuff had probably been taken by this point. Even if there was something good left to get, it would be either extremely difficult to claim or impossible to find. So far, the anvil was the only thing Han Sen had seen that interested him. And so, that was what he was going to try to claim.

# Chapter 2622 - Healing

## Chapter 2622 Healing

“Motherf\*cker... If you don’t get lost, I’m going to clobber you to death with my hammer!” The blacksmith spoke the common tongue with a heavy accent. He swung his hammer wildly as he ordered Han Sen out of his shop.

After Han Sen got tossed out of the smithy, a bucketful of water followed him out, drenching him. His fox ears flopped downward when they were wet, and the sight made Exquisite laugh.

Han Sen noticed the smile on Exquisite’s face, and he said, “You should smile more. You look much better like that.”

Exquisite’s smile quickly vanished, and she returned to looking like a statue once again.

“At this point, most of the populace of Black King City is like the blacksmith you just met. Taking a treasure from here might be a little harder than it used to be. You should think about my offer. If you come with me to the Very High, I can guarantee you at least one deified treasure,” Exquisite said emotionlessly.

Han Sen started to wipe away the water beaded across his face.

He walked back over to the same blacksmith and asked if the man was willing to sell the anvil. The well-muscled blacksmith threw another bucket of water at Han Sen and swung his hammer. Han Sen narrowly evaded the strike.

Han Sen wasn’t angered by this, though. If someone had tried to lay claim to his treasures, he probably would have behaved the same way. He might have done far worse, in fact.

ne

WOL

Han Sen walked around Black King City and came up with nothing. When night-time came, Han Sen had to depart Black King City.

Everyone had told him that Black King City wasn't dangerous as long as he followed the rules, but that was only true during the day. If he and Exquisite remained in Black King City at night, they would probably end up dead.

A long time ago, when White Jade Jing was first discovered, a few students had spent the night in Black King City. The next day, they were nowhere to be found. They had vanished. A deified investigator was sent after them, but he disappeared as well. Ever since then, students had been forbidden from staying overnight in Black King City. They had to leave before the sun descended past the horizon.

Han Sen walked away empty-handed. Exquisite didn't seem upset to have found nothing, but she hadn't gone there for treasure, anyway. She was happy moseying around with Han Sen.

After that first trip, Han Sen wasn't very interested in returning to Black King City. He preferred to spend his time studying the geno arts that appeared in the seventh tower. He made no plans to go to Black King City again.

Han Sen had been studying those texts for a while now, but their volume and variety were impressive. There was a new text every day, and there was never a duplicate. There was always something new available for him to study.

The words on the books were like the Kingese on the King Tree's leaves in the Extreme King. Han Sen had never seen the symbols before in his life, but for some reason, he could still understand what they meant.

However, if he copied the texts down, the meaning would be lost. It was a strange sort of magic.

A year passed. It was the calmest year of Han Sen's life. He read books, he healed, and his body started to recover. Occasionally, he even went to Black King City. There was no fighting there. There was no bloodshed. Han Sen felt as if he had become quite the lazy boy.

After that year of recovery was done, his damaged body was halfway healed. He read all the books in the seventh tower.

What annoyed Han Sen was that the effects of the Charming God's Jian were becoming stronger. It was changing more aspects of Han Sen's body.

His appearance didn't change much. He still had his fox-like ears and tail, but the rest of him was human.

However, Han Sen could feel that something was changing within his eyes. He didn't know how to describe it. He wasn't trying to be flirtatious, but when he met peoples' eyes especially women's—they would feel as if he was hitting on them.

When he spoke with the Yun sisters, Yun Suyi would blush and hang her head low for the longest time whenever he happened to glance at her.

Yun Sushang didn't have much of a reaction, but she rarely visited him now.

"If this keeps going on, people are going to think I'm some player who is unfaithful to his true love." Han Sen found the situation to be incredibly disheartening. Women didn't seem to want to get close to him anymore. Not even Exquisite.

"Are you the Charming God's Jian or the Repulsive God's Jian? If this keeps going on, aside from my wife, no woman will be willing to talk to me." Han Sen lift the Charming God's Jian and shook it a little as he lectured it.

Fortunately, Han Sen wasn't very worried about the opinions of women. That made the weird changes a little easier to deal with.

Han Sen was bored at home one day, so he decided to return to Black King City.

"Big Brother Bull, how goes the blacksmithing today?" Han Sen went to the smithy and smiled at the blacksmith.

"None of your godd\*mned business!" grunted the blacksmith that Han Sen had called a "bull."

"Tell me when you want to sell that anvil of yours, yeah? We can talk about the price," Han Sen said with a smile. He wasn't put off by the harsh welcome.

"Maybe in your next lifetime," the bull-man said.

Over the course of that year, Han Sen had gone to the smithy every few days. He wasn't in a rush to get the anvil. He just wanted to forge a good bond with the people of the city. It would be great if he could get his hands on a piece of treasure, but he wouldn't be upset if he didn't. His trips to the city had become a sort of vacation.

In the beginning, the people despised Han Sen and shied away from him. After his repeated trips, however, the people got used to seeing him around. Although they were still wary of his motives, they didn't scurry away from him as they once had. The blacksmith bull-man even spoke to him occasionally.

Although the man was grumpy whenever he spoke, a conversation was a conversation.

Like usual, Han Sen began to meander through the city.

Han Sen knew the place like the back of his hand, but he hadn't found anything valuable within it. The legends claimed that when Black King City was first discovered, there were treasures everywhere. Even a random brick might contain untold power.

But there were too many people in Sky Palace, and over the years, all of the city's treasures had been plundered. The items that remained, like the anvil, would be very difficult to take away.

“Brother Han, come over here.” Han Sen was walking down the street when a wooden door near him suddenly opened. A thirty-year-old woman with a bun on her head appeared in the doorway wearing a flower dress. She waved at him quickly.

Han Sen recognized her. She was the daughter-in-law of the Liu family. She hadn't been married for long when her husband died, and she had been single ever since. Everyone referred to her as the Liu Widow.

“You need something?” Han Sen stepped over toward her. He carefully kept his ears from pricking up. He had once heard a story about the Liu Widow's house containing a treasure.

Many of Sky Palace's students had wanted to claim the Liu family's treasure for themselves, but none of them had been successful.

Han Sen knew that the Liu Widow was the only remaining member. Perhaps he would be able to buy that treasure now.

As soon as Han Sen walked inside, the Liu Widow slammed the door shut with great force. She leaped onto Han Sen with wolf-like hunger in her eyes, and she clung to him lecherously, her arms wrapped around him like an octopus.

## Chapter 2623 - Charm



## Chapter 2623 Charm

“Woman, what are you doing?” The Liu Widow was leaning down to kiss him, so Han Sen used his hands to stop the descent of her lips.

“I want you... Don’t you want the Liu family’s treasure? If you can love me like I want you to, I will give you anything you want.” Liu Widow was staring at him like a wolf in heat.

No, she was more like a horny vixen.

Han Sen planted his hands on her waist and picked the Liu Widow up. He walked toward the yard and threw her down on a stone desk.

Her arms and legs spread out across the desk, the Liu Widow closed her eyes. Her face was red and she panted swiftly as she said, “Don’t be gentle with me just because I’m a delicate woman.”

But after impatiently waiting for it to happen, nothing actually did. When she opened her eyes again, Han Sen had vanished from the yard.

After Han Sen left the Liu Widow’s house, he power-walked down Black King City’s streets. But he felt as if something was wrong. The women all across Black King City cast strange glances his way. Their eyes seemed bold and hungry whenever they glanced at him.

Even the eyes of shy, young girls looked like they were on fire whenever they looked at Han Sen.

“This is wrong. Something is very wrong... Is this what the Charming God Jian’s power is all about?” Han Sen decided to leave Black King City. After he left, he saw Yun Sushang riding her crane.

Yun Sushang's expression twisted strangely when she noticed Han Sen. It seemed as if she wanted to avoid him, but at the same time, she was wrestling with the desperate desire to stay and see him. "Sushang, can I ask you something?" Han Sen walked toward her and bowed.

"What is it?" Yun Sushang's eyes darted around as she spoke.

"Has the Charming God's Jian worked its magic on me? This is very important for me to know. Can you tell me how much I've changed?" Han Sen said with seriousness.

Yun Sushang was shocked. And then she blushed. After hesitating for a while, she nodded. She nibbled her lips as she said, "It seems very serious. You should ask someone else."

After that, Yun Sushang hurriedly departed. Han Sen called her back, but she ignored him.

Han Sen knew this was very bad. After he went to the little jade island, he had Bubble take on his form and remain there, pretending to be him. With Bubble covering his absence, he decided to teleport to his home in the Alliance.

"Yanran, is there anything off about me?" Han Sen asked. He was lying on the bed with Ji Yanran curled in his arms like a cat.

Ji Yanran's body felt soft as she held Han Sen. With a look of satisfaction, she said, "I don't see a problem. You look very good. You look a lot more charming than you did before." "What do you mean by charming?" Han Sen asked quickly, his eyes flashing with worry.

Ji Yanran looked at him closely. She held his chin as she stared at Han Sen's face. After a while, she trailed a finger down his jaw and said, "It makes me want to sleep with you more."

"Oh no... So that's what's happening..." Han Sen sank back on the bed in frustration. Now he knew why Yun Sushang was avoiding him and why Exquisite no longer visited him. It

wasn't because they thought he was a playboy; it was because they couldn't resist doing something that was utterly forbidden. It would be something that couldn't be described. That was why people were avoiding him.

“What kind of f\*cking race weapon is this? It's like a mating pill.” Han Sen wanted to cry.

He wasn't doing as bad as Ning Yue, but this was bad in an entirely different way. It was good to be popular with women, but Han Sen didn't want to be a tool for women to enjoy.

“Honey, how about we do it again since the sun hasn't yet risen?” Ji Yanran suggested, an obsessive glint in her eyes. She kept drawing circles on Han Sen's chest.

“I can't do it. I need to sort out this issue with the Charming God's Jian.” When Han Sen was finally back on his little jade island, his legs still felt a little weak.

Han Sen couldn't figure out a way to fix this situation, so he went to Sky Palace and asked Sky Palace Leader for his assistance.

Sky Palace Leader seemed to know about Han Sen's problem. After Han Sen explained, Sky Palace Leader smiled at him and said, “Isn't this a really good thing? It's a great skill for producing offspring. Your genes are so talented; you should definitely make a few more babies.”

Han Sen looked bitter and said, “I don't need help in that department. Plus, if men start to...” Han Sen trailed off.

Sky Palace Leader laughed out loud and said, “Don't worry. The Charming God's Jian only works on the opposite sex. If you were a woman, having the Charming God's Jian would only make you attractive to men.”

“Leader, is there no way to get rid of this side effect?” Han Sen wasn't in the mood to joke around.

Sky Palace Leader kept smiling as he said, “If you were an elite that could control the power of the Charming God’s Jian, this wouldn’t happen. The problem is that your power isn’t sufficient to control the Charming God’s Jian, and thus, you are powerless to resist its effects. That is why you’re so plagued by women that you came moaning to me.”

After a moment of silence, Sky Palace Leader went on to say, “As for a solution to this problem? There is one. You need to find a true god elite to seal up the Charming God’s Jian. Do that, and it will no longer affect you. However, once that is done, you will no longer be able to use the power of the Charming God’s Jian.”

“You think I can find a true god elite to help me?” Han Sen quickly asked. He didn’t need the power of the Charming God’s Jian.

“It will be difficult. I can help you if you take some time to think about it. But hiring a scary elite like that would probably be expensive.” Sky Palace Leader looked troubled.

“I will cough up any sum I need to for this to be fixed.” Han Sen gnashed his teeth. He didn’t want to be a walking sex toy. He would pay whatever fee was required.

“How about this? You spend three days teaching out of every month. And then, I will help you find a true god deified.” Sky Palace Leader made it sound like a complicated process, judging from the way he spoke. “No problem,” Han Sen agreed instantly. He wasn’t in the mood to bargain right now. There was no other way he might be able to find a true god elite to help him. He had to rely on the leader.

“You must consider this. If the Charming God’s Jian is sealed, unless you become strong enough to break that seal, you will never again be able to use its power.” Sky Palace Leader smiled warningly at Han Sen.

“I don’t need it. I don’t need it to find women,” Han Sen said, clearly not caring.

“It isn’t that simple. If you have the Charming God’s Jian at your disposal, women are more likely to approve of you. Even if you wanted their money and their lives, at some point,

they would give whatever you asked to you without a shadow of a doubt. You can use it in Black King City. You will get a lot out of it. If you seal it, that will no longer be an option.”

“Leader, please find a true god elite to help me seal it.” Han Sen had a wry smile.

Han Sen wanted those treasures, but he wasn't willing to sell his body for them.

“Fine. Give me the Charming God's Jian,” Sky Palace Leader said.

“This thing will come back to me by its own will,” Han Sen said with a depressed look. “Wait until you find a true god elite. I will give it to him.”

“He is already in front of you. What are you waiting for?” Sky Palace Leader said in annoyance.

“You are true god class?” Han Sen looked at the man in shock. He remembered that Sky Palace Leader had been a King when he competed in the Geno Being Scroll a hundred years ago. In such a short period of time, he had already become a true god.

“You do know exceptional geniuses can hide their talents, don't you? Sky like me are adept at doing that.” Sky Palace Leader smiled.

# **Chapter 2624 - Entering Core Area**

## Chapter 2624 Entering Core Area

Sky Palace Leader said it would take a few days to finish his preparations of sealing the Charming God's Jian. Han Sen agreed to leave the weapon with him in the meantime. He was the leader of Sky Palace, so it was unlikely that he'd be greedy enough to steal the Charming God's Jian for himself. Even if he did steal it, though, Han Sen wouldn't mind. As long as the weapon no longer plagued him with women or returned to him when he tried to get rid of it, he wouldn't mind anything that would get the item away from him.

"If it can be sealed, I wonder if I can ask Sky Palace Leader to seal Ning Yue's little green sword as well," Han Sen thought to himself.

But Ning Yue's situation was vastly different from Han Sen's. After the power of the Charming God's Jian was sealed, it wouldn't have any effect on Han Sen's power.

Han Sen had his super god spirit body. He could remove any abnormal changes that tried to debilitate him. He could get rid of his ears and tail, but Ning Yue's super god body didn't do anything like that. He was forever bound to be a weak, little woman.

The little green sword had affected her leveling. Ning Yue had become lazy, and without the little green sword's power, she might never level up again.

Back on the little jade island, Han Sen waited a couple more days. The Charming God's Jian had yet to return, which made him feel quite relieved.

Han Sen didn't go anywhere for a few more days. He just remained on his little jade island, waiting.

On the fourth day, a Sky Palace guard requested that Han Sen pay a visit to the leader in his garden. Han Sen was to receive his Charming God's Jian again.

But when Han Sen saw the weapon this time, there was a layer of rust on it. The engravings that once adorned it were no longer visible. No one would believe that this rusted chunk of metal was a race weapon.

"The sealing is complete. Unless someone forcibly removes the seal, the jian should no longer affect you, and you will no longer be able to make use of its power," Sky Palace Leader said in a toneless voice.

"Thank you, Leader!" Han Sen happily proclaimed.

"I have to remind you that you'll spend three days every month teaching," Sky Palace Leader smiled.

Han Sen left the garden without mentioning Ning Yue's little green sword. If people learned that Ning Yue had a race weapon, a lot of greedy eyes would be directed toward her. Ning Yue wasn't strong enough to repel others from taking her little green sword, so Han Sen thought it would be best to forego that idea. Back on the little jade island, Han Sen used his Dongxuan Sutra to push his self-cogwheel and enter the core hall. In the hall, he used his super god spirit body to remove his fox ears and tail.

"Ah, that feels better." Han Sen touched his head and felt nothing that didn't belong there. He let out a sigh of relief.

He entered the core area under his Dollar persona. This was his first time using his Dollar identity to enter the core area this year.

Han Sen looked around. He didn't see the small crocodile god or the bronze furnace.

"It has been a whole year. I wonder if they have traveled away from here." While Han Sen had been under the effects of the Charming God's Jian, he hadn't wanted to enter the core area as Dollar. He'd been afraid that someone would figure out that he was Han Sen.



Han Sen considered where he should go for a minute, then he took off. He hadn't been flying for long when he saw Li Keer coming toward him. Exquisite was accompanying her.

"Dollar, you're here!" Li Keer looked surprised. She quickly hurried to Han Sen's side.

She had waited a whole year to see Dollar again. It had been a painful time for her. If she had known how long it would take, she wouldn't have gone to all the trouble.

"This might be another encounter of fate. It's hard to believe we've run into each other yet again," Han Sen said.

"Fate? I've been waiting here for you for a whole year!" Li Keer rolled her eyes.

"What?" Han Sen asked with surprise.

Li Keer hesitated, but she had made up her mind. She wasn't going to let this chance slip by again. If Dollar left again, she had no clue how long she would have to wait next time.

"To be perfectly honest with you, I am a Very High student. My people are recruiting. I hope you can come with me to the Very High. Our people can provide many resources and geno arts to make you deified. You'd only have to work for me for four years," Li Keer said, speaking loudly and clearly. She wanted to make sure that this chance didn't go to waste.

Han Sen was stunned. He hadn't realized that Li Keer wanted to take him to the Very High, too.

"I am sorry, but I'm afraid I must disappoint you. I hate being restricted. I would rather end my life than be contractually bound to anyone or anything." Han Sen had never had any interest in going to the Very High. He certainly wouldn't change his mind on Li Keer's account.

Li Keer was shocked. She couldn't believe Han Sen had rejected her offer without even thinking it over.

“Please think about it! This isn’t a bad deal for you. My race will provide you with deified resources,” Li Keer pleaded. After spending this long on Dollar, she wouldn’t give up easily.

Exquisite looked at Han Sen with surprise. She thought she was unlucky, having two guys reject her. She couldn’t believe Li Keer was experiencing the same thing. “I’m really sorry. I would prefer to remain your friend, and nothing more.” Han Sen tried to soften the blow of his abrupt rejection.

Li Keer understood Han Sen’s line of thinking, but she just shook her head and said nothing. She was disappointed. Anyone who had waited a whole year for that result would be quite upset.

“Did you two see the small crocodile god and bronze furnace?” Han Sen asked, quickly moving on from their previous conversation.

“They should be in that system.” Li Keer pointed in a specific direction for Han Sen, and then hastily departed the core area with Exquisite. She was extremely disappointed.

“Third Sister, have we been too quiet for too long? Have the other races forgotten how powerful the Very High are?” Li Keer looked at Exquisite with sadness.

Exquisite shook her head. “Special people just aren’t willing to simply hand themselves and their fate over to others. If you really want Dollar to be your silkworm, you’ll need patience.”

After that, Exquisite started to think about Han Sen. Exquisite had grown very troubled lately. She wanted to get closer to Han Sen and establish some sort of a bond with him. That way, she hoped Han Sen would accept her offer and become her silkworm.

But not even she was able to resist the power of the Charming God’s Jian. So, every time she saw Han Sen, her mind would flood with all kinds of naughty ideas. She worried about acting those out every time she laid eyes on him.

“Third Sister, you seem different. Is Han Sen really so special that he has made you change your tone?” Li Keer looked at Exquisite with wide eyes. She had never imagined that Exquisite would talk about potential silkworms like this. It made Li Keer interested in who Han Sen was.

“Everyone has some kind of flaw, even the very skilled,” Exquisite mumbled. She didn’t even know what she was feeling.

Li Keer looked at Exquisite. Her Third Sister had been acting rather strange lately.

“What kind of man is Han Sen? How can he make Third Sister forget her Very High Forget Love?” Li Keer asked with confusion.

Han Sen didn’t know what Li Keer and Exquisite were talking about. He continued to fly. When he saw the bronze furnace, he was given a fright.

The bronze furnace was as big as a castle. There had to be tens of millions of weapons inside its blazing fire. God knew how many resources it had gained by following the small crocodile god. It had forged countless weapons.

# **Chapter 2625 - White King City**

## Chapter 2625 White King City

“How do I get these two guys out of the core area?” Han Sen wondered as he flew behind the small crocodile god and bronze furnace. They looked as if they could kill God himself, and take down Buddha as well if he happened to wander by. If any other xenogeneics got a whiff of them, the terrified creatures would run away as fast as they could. This made Han Sen so happy.

The bronze furnace was getting closer to becoming deified, and the small crocodile god was already very powerful. If he could take them out of the core area, their powers would be very useful.

Over the past year, Han Sen had read through a lot of info regarding the core area. Much of it was classified documents that Sky Palace had compiled. Even so, Han Sen had yet to learn how to bring a core xenogeneic out of the core area.

Unless he killed them and took their core genes, it would be impossible to bring them out.

The small crocodile god wasn't happy that Han Sen had been gone for so long. After it saw him, it began to roar at Han Sen as if it was chewing him out.

“Look at this,” Han Sen said. He brought out a reconciliation item he had prepared beforehand. It was a pair of sunglasses that was tailored for a crocodile.

The small crocodile was instantly fascinated by the gift of sunglasses. It looked at them with keen curiosity, and it quickly forgot all about telling him off.

Han Sen put the sunglasses on the small crocodile god. Fortunately, it had grown up quite a bit. They weren't too big, and Han Sen was able to put them on the face of the small crocodile god with ease.

"Cool." Han Sen looked at the crocodile god, complete with its sunglasses, and gave it a thumbs up.

The small crocodile god looked like a gangster boss now. It had become very intimidating. But the sunglasses also hid the creature's tiny, beady eyes, which made the small crocodile god much easier to approach.

The small crocodile god seemed to approve of the sunglasses. It looked very cocky with its sunglasses on, and it kept its head tilted up as if it knew how cool it was.

Han Sen wanted to use the small crocodile god's power to kill deified xenogeneics, but he didn't know where to begin searching for them. The bronze furnace led the way forward for half the day, but they were only able to find one King class core xenogeneic. They were unable to locate any deified xenogeneics.

Without any deified xenogeneics to kill, Han Sen wasn't in the mood to carry on. He found an opportunity when the small crocodile god wasn't looking to slip out of the core area. But as Han Sen stepped through the core hall door, the small crocodile god appeared. It jumped onto his back.

Han Sen reacted too late to stop it from happening, and he was already firmly inside the core hall.

Han Sen thought that the powers of the core hall would keep the small crocodile god from entering. However, when he looked back, he saw that the small crocodile god was still on his shoulder. They were inside the core hall together.

The small crocodile god roared at Han Sen in rage. It seemed to be saying that Han Sen was despicable, and that he was betraying his promises by running away again. Han Sen didn't pay any attention to the crocodile's objections. He lowered it from his shoulders and

spoke to himself, thinking, “No way. Core xenogeneics shouldn’t be allowed to enter the core hall. This sort of situation had never transpired in countless eons, but now, the small crocodile god just jumped in easily? Was it because of the crystallizer modifications it was subjected

to?”

Han Sen wasn’t sure why the small crocodile was able to enter the core hall, but he didn’t question it. This was an excellent development.

Han Sen held his breath as he looked at the small crocodile god, hoping that he could return to the geno universe with it still in tow. It worked. And that made Han Sen leap for joy.

The small crocodile was in Han Sen’s room. It looked around, intrigued. It was curious about everything it saw.

“I am rich! I can bring creatures out of the core area. This little guy is a deified xenogeneic with a nine-star potential. It could become a true god.” Han Sen was extremely excited, but as he thought about it some more, he became worried.

He had been Dollar when he met the small crocodile god. He had just brought the small crocodile god to Sky Palace, and if Exquisite saw it, she would realize that he was Dollar.

“No, I can’t let the small crocodile god stay here.” Ignoring the small crocodile god’s objections, Han Sen tossed him back into the core area.

The small crocodile god roared at him from the core area. It was clearly upset that Han Sen had sent it back.

Han Sen tried comforting it a little, and he promised that he would bring the small crocodile god out one day. When the small crocodile god finally came into the geno universe, it would receive many gifts. That was the only way Han Sen could get the creature to calm down.

Han Sen tried to bring the bronze furnace into the core hall as well, but it immediately bounced out. So far, the small crocodile god was the only being that could follow him out. “It seems as if the small crocodile god can only follow me out of the core area because of the crystallizer modification tests,” Han Sen thought to himself. He didn’t know where the small crocodile god could be safely kept if he was brought through to the geno universe.

Han Sen couldn’t keep the creature in Sky Palace. It couldn’t stay anywhere that connected to Han Sen. He tried to think of a place that it could stay for a while, but he came up empty. Allowing the small crocodile god to wander across the universe would be a waste of a personal fighter, and Han Sen would fear for its safety.

The universe was a more savage place than the core area. Although the small crocodile god was like a ruler in the core area, in the larger geno universe, there were still plenty of xenogeneics that would be able to kill it.

Han Sen didn’t have any good options at the moment, so he went back to Sky Palace alone.

Han Sen planned on going to his old stomping grounds on Planet Eclipse. Maybe he could contact his little uncle and Xie Qing King to see if they had a place for the small crocodile god. But before he could leave his little jade island, he saw Lone Bamboo coming his way.

“Han Sen, your wounds should be healed by now, yes?” Lone Bamboo asked Han Sen.

“I’m around eighty or ninety percent healed,” Han Sen answered. “That is good enough for me. I’m going to White King City to hunt xenogeneics. Let’s go together,” Lone Bamboo said. “White King City? I don’t have a pass for entry.” Each of the five cities required a specific pass. They couldn’t use one city’s pass to enter another. Han Sen only had the pass that granted him access to Black King City, so he couldn’t enter any of the other four cities.

Lone Bamboo lobbed a pass to Han Sen and said, “Now you have one.”

“Fine. But you should at least tell me what goes on in White King City,” Han Sen said, as he caught the spell and shrugged.



“Let’s talk while we walk,” Lone Bamboo said as he started moving in the direction of the White Jade Jing.

Han Sen followed, and Lone Bamboo began to explain White King City.

It was different from Black King City. White King City had xenogeneics that were King class and above. There were even deified creatures that roamed there. But the xenogeneics that occupied that place were unusual. They were different from the wild xenogeneics that could be found elsewhere. After Lone Bamboo explained White King City to him, Han Sen’s eyes brightened. “What you’re saying is that White King City is like a giant arena? And you need to kill the xenogeneics in an arena to earn their eggs?” Han Sen asked with a look of disbelief.

“It is something like that, yes. If your power is sufficient, you can kill a deified xenogenic and take the creature’s eggs,” Lone Bamboo confirmed with a nod.

“There is a place that good around here? You should have told me sooner.” Han Sen was so happy.

# Chapter 2626 - Silver Destroyer

## Chapter 2626 Silver Destroyer

It took an unusual person to be able to see the twelve towers and five cities. That was especially true of the five cities. Only the people that could see them were allowed to enter.

Han Sen followed Lone Bamboo into White King City. It was different from Black King City. White King City was a giant, circular construct that sort of resembled an amphitheater in Rome.

After the two entered, Han Sen realized that it really was a large arena. Banks of seats surrounded the circular fighting pit. Currently, there wasn't a soul other than the two of them in the entire arena. There wasn't even a single creature.

"I thought there were xenogeneics here. Why is there nobody here?" Han Sen asked, glancing around the empty stadium. He couldn't detect the presence of anything living.

"The creatures that were here most recently have all been killed, and new ones have not appeared yet. Wait a little bit. They will be here soon," Lone Bamboo said. He moved to sit down on a flight of stairs.

Han Sen followed him and sat down. They waited together for something to happen.

Not much later, Han Sen heard the sound of chains being rattled. He looked toward the arena. The gate leading into the arena began to rise, clanking its way into the air.

When the gate opened, passage to and from White King City was closed off.

"Are we not allowed to leave?" Han Sen asked.

“White King City hosts deathmatches. Only when one team is destroyed will the match end. If you want to leave here, you will have no choice but to kill the xenogeneics that oppose you,” Lone Bamboo said.

“But we don’t know what creature will be coming to face us. What if it is deified?” Han Sen asked.

“That’s why I brought you with me,” Lone Bamboo said with a hearty chuckle.

“Oh, d\*mn! You tricked me.” Han Sen looked at the arena’s gate, hoping that whatever creature emerged wouldn’t be deified.

The gate rose, revealing the entrance to a dark tunnel. He couldn’t see into that darkness, but he could hear the approaching footsteps.

Shortly after, something came into view.

It was a creature clad in silver armor. Its hands clutched a thin, silver sword. From the eye-slit in the creature’s helmet, a sinister red light glowed.

“It looks like our luck is not too shabby,” Lone Bamboo laughed.

“You call this ‘not too shabby’?” Han Sen could see the monster clearly. A silver substance chain glinted faintly around the armored creature. It was a deified xenogeneic.

“Primitive deified xenogeneic Silver Destroyer. Based on the reading of the God Spirit Touch, this xenogeneic has eight armor talents. If we can collect its xenogeneic egg, perhaps we can raise it to larva class,” Lone Bamboo said.

Han Sen’s smile looked a little strained. “Aren’t we gambling with our lives here? What if this xenogeneic is already at the transmutation or larva class already? We’d be dead for sure.”

“The Sky claimed the White Jade Jing a very long time ago,” Lone Bamboo said calmly. “We have conducted a great deal of research on White King City. Sky Chance’s department

has calculated that around eighty percent of the xenogeneics here are King class. Ten percent of them are half-deified. Less than ten percent is deified. Plus, it is an even lower chance that you encounter a deified of a higher class. That is why I said we were so lucky. There was a very low chance of going up against a foe such as this. This is precisely what I wanted.” As Lone Bamboo spoke, the Silver Destroyer reached the center of the arena. From there, it looked in their direction.

Before Han Sen could react, the Silver Destroyer raised the short sword in its hands. It thrust the blade toward Han Sen, and its silver substance chains shot from the sword like needles.

“There are two people here. Why is it going after me first? Am I that unlucky?” That thought remained firmly in Han Sen’s mind, but it did him little good. He had to act.

Pang!

The silver sword light hit Han Sen, and his body exploded. At the same moment, another Han Sen appeared in a different portion of the arena. He was holding his Six Core Snake Bow. He drew the bow, nocking a jade light to the string. He let go, firing the arrow toward the Silver Destroyer.

Lone Bamboo then joined Han Sen in the arena. His jade sword glowed with a sword light as he slashed at the Silver Destroyer.

The Silver Destroyer swung its silver sword twice. Han Sen’s arrow and Lone Bamboo’s sword lights were suddenly shattered. They hadn’t even gotten close to their enemy.

The Silver Destroyer’s substance chains didn’t seem to have a wide area of control, so Han Sen and Lone Bamboo kept moving as they fought. They sprinted around White King City to avoid the attacks that came after them, continually searching for a way to counterattack.

“What the hell? His sword’s moving a lot faster now,” Han Sen thought. He wasn’t able to dodge the next strike. A silver sword light flashed right by his face, drawing a line of blood across his cheek. He felt it as the blow grated against his cheekbone.

“Its substance chains seem to rely on speed to maintain their power,” Lone Bamboo said, as he unleashed another sword light. But the Silver Destroyer swung its sword and broke that one too.

“Ha!” Han Sen used his other hand to draw Ghost Teeth Knife. He summoned a knife light and weaved a web of silks across the sky. He prepared to draw them down upon the Silver Destroyer.

But Silver Destroyer continued to swing its small silver sword wildly, destroying any semblance of a knife silk net before it could even form. That surprised Han Sen a great deal.

“So fast!” Even with his excellent vision, he couldn’t see how the Silver Destroyer was dispatching his silk web so fast.

Lone Bamboo shouted. The third eye upon his forehead opened. His pupils turned a purple-red, splitting into shapes that looked like cherry blossoms. Han Sen remembered that Lone Bamboo’s Sky Eye should have been plain red. When Han Sen had seen the man’s third eye before, it carried an intimidatingly murderous aura. That third eye was a thing of the past, though. Lone Bamboo had changed.

And now Han Sen understood. Lone Bamboo’s third eye had changed because he became one with the body of the Purple-Eye Butterfly.

Four butterfly wings spread majestically from Lone Bamboo’s back. His Sky Eye released a purple and red beam that looked like a substance chain.

Han Sen was familiar with that beam. It should have been a purple eye godlight that could restrain others, but when Han Sen brushed against that beam with his senses, it felt more dangerous and violent. It was different from the Evil Eye Han Sen had seen before.

The purple and red beam landed upon the Silver Destroyer. The Silver Destroyer swung its sword in a vain bid to break the godlight, but the godlight wasn’t solid. The silver sword light hit the godlight with pinpoint accuracy, but Lone Bamboo’s destructive beam flew on anyway, completely unimpeded.

The moment the godlight touched its body, the Silver Destroyer seemed to freeze. It stood where it was, unmoving. Its sword hovered in mid-swing.

With a grin, Han Sen drew the Six Core Snake Bow, took aim, and fired at the Silver Destroyer. But the Silver Destroyer was moving again before Han Sen's arrow even found its target. The creature's small silver sword cut the arrow in half.

"The godlight restraints don't last for long. We need to cooperate and time our strikes," Lone Bamboo said with a frown.

## **Chapter 2627 - Killing a Deified Xenogeneic**



## Chapter 2627 Killing a Deified Xenogeneic

“Lone Bamboo, if you knew it was a deified xenogeneic with an eight armor talent, why do you not know anything else about it?” The creature had just managed to slash Han Sen’s back with a silver sword light. Han Sen’s spine was visible through the gaping wound, so it warranted a complaint. “Didn’t you see the eight words on the gate? That means it has an eight armor talent,” Lone Bamboo said as he kept running. “It works like that then, does it? Those words describe whatever creature emerges? But surely, someone can’t be breeding and growing the xenogeneics in here, right?” Han Sen pondered aloud as he surveyed the area. He turned his gaze toward the gate with eight words carved into it. The text was from an ancient language of the geno universe.

“I don’t know. Even the Sky elders that discovered this place never figured out the White Jade Jing’s origin. And so, no one knows where any of these xenogeneics come from,” Lone Bamboo said, as he continued to fight the fiend and fall back whenever necessary. The two of them fought well together, but the Silver Destroyer was simply too fast. Han Sen tried to predict his enemy’s movements, but the creature’s attacks were so quick that they were unavoidable, so Han Sen’s predictive abilities were of limited use.

Many silver sword lights lit up the skies of White King City like lightning. By the time Han Sen saw these sword lights and tried to dodge, it would already be too late.

Every time he committed to an attack, he would be unable to dodge. Lone Bamboo wasn’t faring much better than Han Sen. He was accumulating wounds, as well.

The most depressing thing about this entire situation was the fact that Lone Bamboo’s purple godlight, aside from the first time he used it, was unable to land a hit on the Silver

Destroyer. The creature moved faster than light itself, and whenever Lone Bamboo fired out some of his killer light, the Silver Destroyer was already gone.

None of their geno arts could land a strike on the Silver Destroyer, and even the ones that came close were broken by their foe's sword light.

Han Sen was starting to miss the presence of Little Uncle, especially when the Silver Destroyer's sword light went through his hand. Han Sen groaned in pain and mumbled to himself, "Little Uncle is good at getting hit! I don't know where he is now, but it would be great if he was here."

Seeing that he was about to get hit again, he couldn't take it anymore. He summoned his peacock king soul robe. Rainbow substance chains gathered up around to wreath around the feather garment.

Han Sen's Six Core Snake Bow fired an arrow bursting with rainbow light. He had aimed it at the incoming sword light.

Pang!

The arrow of rainbow light was destroyed by the silver sword light, and the impact melted half of the silver sword light. The remaining half of the attack continued on toward Han Sen, unaffected.

With the power buff of the peacock king soul robe propelling him forward, Han Sen flitted from side to side like some strange bird. With his increased speed, he was able to finally dodge the Silver Destroyer's silver sword light. "That is some scary speed!" Now that he was using his peacock king soul robe, Han Sen was moving at deified velocities. It still wasn't quite enough to put him on par with the Silver Destroyer's rate of attack, though. He had to use his abilities of judgment and movement to successfully evade the sword light.

"That's it! If you keep doing this for a while, I'll find a chance eventually!" Lone Bamboo kept trying to shoot the Silver Destroyer with the purple-eye godlight.

“Seriously? You want to keep using me as bait for this monster? Why don’t you give it a try?” Han Sen grumbled, but he still tried his best to lead the Silver Destroyer around.

The Silver Destroyer was stronger than any xenogeneic in the core area. Han Sen used his peacock king soul robe and the Six Core Snake Bow to harass his enemy, but he did little to fight the Silver Destroyer directly. The creature was simply too fast for Han Sen to hurt it. If he fired an arrow at close range, the creature’s sword would effortlessly slash the projectile out of the air.

Even the space-traveling arrows with Drillhead were unable to hit his foe. Han Sen and Lone Bamboo were double-teaming the Silver Destroyer, yet the monster clearly still had an advantage over them both. Han Sen was doing well, though. Now that he had summoned his peacock king soul robe, he was able to block the enemy’s sword light. Lone Bamboo’s wounds, however, kept increasing.

Han Sen tried his best to lead the Silver Destroyer around the arena. More than anything, he wanted to stop it from dealing more damage to Lone Bamboo.

Although Han Sen and Lone Bamboo were working together to take down the Silver Destroyer, their cooperation was far from flawless. Their powers and thought processes were different, and on an instinctual level, they didn’t approach the fight in exactly the same manner. Because of this, they missed more than a few chances.

“Ning Yue is very good at helping others coordinate. If he was here to be our commander, it would save us a lot of trouble. It is a shame...” When Han Sen thought of Ning Yue and the state that the man was currently in, it left him shaking his head.

As the fight went on, Han Sen and Lone Bamboo’s cohesion seemed to improve. Although their personalities and powers were different, they were both very talented in the field of combat. They quickly became familiar with each other’s strengths and managed to meld their styles.

Before long, they were each able to guess what the other's next move was going to be. Their cooperation became more synergetic.

Finally, Han Sen was able to restrain the Silver Destroyer for a moment, and Lone Bamboo was able to use his purple godlight on the creature. At that pivotal moment of combat, the light shone across the Silver Destroyer's body.

While the Silver Destroyer was incapacitated, Han Sen pulled back the Snake Core Snake Bow as far as he could. The arrow of rainbow light flew forward, punching into one of the empty eye sockets of the Silver Destroyer.

Dong!

The sound of metal striking metal rang out. Han Sen's arrow exploded from inside the Silver Destroyer's eye. The explosion ripped that chunk of the helmet off, connecting one empty eye socket with the other.

The Silver Destroyer behaved as if it didn't feel any pain, and it kept swinging its sword at Han Sen.

As Han Sen and Lone Bamboo's cooperation became more in-sync, they began to land more and more strikes on the Silver Destroyer. After fighting for seven hours, Han Sen had managed to unleash 23 arrows. Each one pierced through the Silver Destroyer's helmet.

Han Sen watched the Silver Destroyer drop to the ground, then he heard the announcement.

“Deified Xenogeneic Hunted: Silver Destroyer. Obtained deified gene.”

“No dice. That is fairly unfortunate.” Han Sen was disappointed that he hadn't received a beast soul. He was going to pick up the Silver Destroyer's body when a beam of light suddenly beat him to it. And then, the Silver Destroyer's body vanished.

When that beam of light shut off, a silvery egg appeared in the body's place. Many strange symbols became visible across its surface.

# **Chapter 2628 - The Fight That Was Meant to Be**

## Chapter 2628 The Fight That Was Meant to Be

As the two of them returned from their fight in White King City, Han Sen's heart was unsettled. Both Black King City and White King City gave Han Sen the unsettling feeling that he was being watched by some larger entity.

But the Sky didn't have the power to control the White Jade Jing. If someone really did have authority over that place, that would be truly scary. Han Sen and Lone Bamboo had worked together to kill the deified xenogeneic in White King City. News of their feat spread through Sky Palace like wildfire. The next day, when Han Sen decided to go to Black King City, he found Exquisite standing on his little jade island.

"Lady Exquisite, why are you here?" Han Sen knew this was bad news. It had been so long that their agreement had slipped his mind. He hadn't thought about it when he accepted Lone Bamboo's invitation to visit White King City.

Now that everyone knew he had helped kill a deified xenogeneic, Exquisite thought it would be a fine time to revisit her arrangement with Han Sen.

It was just as Han Sen thought. Exquisite eyed him up and down and said, "Killing a deified xenogeneic isn't the work of a crippled man. You seem to be in fine shape, if you ask me."

Even though Han Sen wanted to object and claim he wasn't healed, he knew Exquisite would no longer believe him.

Han Sen fell silent, then nodded and said, "I'm almost healed. If you are in this much of a rush, give me a time and date."

“Scheduling something for the future is asking for further delays. How about right now?” Exquisite didn’t want to wait any longer. She was worried that if they continued to drag this out, she would never be able to claim him.

“Sure. Where?” Han Sen asked. He knew this had to come to an end at some point.

“The battle arena.” Exquisite obviously wanted everyone in Sky Palace to attend. Once everyone knew what was going on, it would curtail Han Sen’s ability to delay proceedings any longer.

“Sure,” Han Sen agreed. Then, he went to the arena with Exquisite.

Shortly after Han Sen and Exquisite arrived, the news of their bout spread quickly. All of Sky Palace heard what was happening, and a short time later, all of the floating islands around the arena were packed with spectators.

Everyone already knew why Exquisite had stayed in Sky Palace. When it was reported that Han Sen had gone to the arena with Exquisite, it was pretty obvious what was going to happen.

“Do you guys think Brother Han can defeat Exquisite?”

“Of course he can. Brother Han has an eleven armor talent. Exquisite only has a nine armor talent.”

“There’s more to it than that. The God Spirit Touch evolved under Han Sen’s influence, so there could have been a mistake.”

“We know too little about the way talents are judged. However, everyone knows of the Very High’s gene powers. Although Brother Han isn’t weak, he has mostly relied on xenogeneic treasures to achieve what he has. This time, he won’t be allowed to use treasures. That is bad news for Brother Han.”

“Bullsh\*t! Brother Han doesn’t need treasure, and he can beat anyone at the same level.”



“Brother Lone Bamboo is here, too...”

When Han Yan and the Yun sisters heard the news, they all ran to the stadium. Yun Suyi was a bit worried about it, and she said, “If Brother Han loses, does that mean he will go to the Very High immediately?”

Han Yan shook her head with a serious expression. “Don’t worry. Big Brother doesn’t know how to lose.”

“But what if he does? The people in the Very High aren’t easy to defeat...” Yun Suyi was still rather worried.

Han Yan looked at Yun Suyi, and she couldn’t keep herself from sighing.

Han Yan could tell Yun Suyi fancied her brother. From the time she spent practicing with Yun Changkong, she had learned that Yun Suyi was a good girl. “It’s a shame that big brother already has Yanran, and their relationship is amazing.” Han Yan shook her head in dismay. She felt a bit sad for Yun Suyi.

In the hall, a woman turned to Sky Palace Leader. “If Han Sen loses, are you going to let him go to the Very High?” “If he loses, of course he will go,” Sky Palace Leader said coldly.

“Leader, I think you should know how important Han Sen is for the prosperity of Sky Palace,” the woman said with a frown.

“That is why the Very High want him so badly. Do you think that the Very High’s old man would allow Exquisite to give up on Lone Bamboo so easily?” Sky Palace Leader smiled.

“If the Very High know that Han Sen can bless people, isn’t that even worse for us? Our plan will become even more difficult to complete,” the woman said.

Upon hearing that, Sky Palace Leader frowned. A while later he said, “The first seat has been in the Big Silence System for a long time. We don’t know what happened to him. We don’t know when he’ll be back, but without him, I don’t believe if this can continue.”

“I have sent a group of people to the Big Silence System, but in a place like Big Silence, it can be practically impossible to find a single person. Out of every hundred people that go there, it is likely only one will return.” The woman sighed.

“Wait a bit longer. If this really doesn’t work, then we’ll have to put pressure on Yu Shanxin,” Sky Palace Leader said.

The woman nodded and didn’t say anything further.

Sky Palace Leader’s gaze was fixed to the arena. He didn’t say anything, but he was thinking to himself, “Maybe he is a good choice. Although he won’t stand much of a chance, it is better than putting all my eggs in one basket.”

In the arena, Han Sen looked at Exquisite. Exquisite said emotionlessly, “Per the terms of our agreement, you will not use xenogeneic treasures. You can only use your body and geno arts to fight. If you win, I will leave and never allow the Very High to pester you again.”

“If I lose, I will follow you to the Very High. I will listen to your orders,” Han Sen said quickly. “Good.” Exquisite nodded. Her expression was chilling. Her third eye slowly opened to reveal the tai chi yin yang eye.

“She has just come on stage, and she’s already using her Very High Eye. It looks like Exquisite is taking Brother Han seriously.”

“It is rare to see the Very High in a fight, especially when they are still Kings. And even more so to watch them use their Very High Eye.”

“That just proves Exquisite is desperate to get Han Sen to join the Very High.”

“If it was me, I would have just followed her and done whatever she said. Your development would benefit so much with the Very High, and you’d be surrounded by beautiful women. Why wouldn’t he want to go? I wonder what goes on in Lone Bamboo and Han Sen’s minds.”

“That’s why you’re just a bottom-of-the-barrel student. Han Sen and Lone Bamboo are geniuses.”

Han Sen looked at his enemy gravely. They were both ninth-tier Kings. Han Sen wasn’t afraid of any creature, but Exquisite was from the Very High. She had countless geno arts and secret skills in her pocket, so he had to be very careful.

The moment she opened her Very High Eye, Exquisite became that robotic person again.

She just stood there, not saying anything or even glancing around. Raw power suddenly rushed down into the arena. The whole place was twisted by some strange energy.

“Is that her real power?” Han Sen squinted slightly. He saw the space around the woman continue to thrash and twist. Although Exquisite was right in front of him, he could barely see her now.

## **Chapter 2629 - The World Moves Because of Her**

## Chapter 2629 The World Moves Because of Her

As Exquisite stood in the arena, she looked more like a piece of machinery than a living being. Her expression was utterly placid, as if she could see through everything. Even sages and prophets wouldn't be so calm and controlled.

“No matter how many times I see this, I'm always struck by both the power and the cruelty of the Very High Eye. They have managed to combine the sky with their body. They should be the real Sky people. But combining with the Sky makes them a part of the universal ruleset. Does the real Exquisite still exist?” Sky Palace Leader looked at Exquisite and sighed.

“Our alpha worried about that, too. That was why he insisted on interbreeding with another race to create an entirely new people. It brought about very special changes for the Very High Eye. Our Very High Eyes might have weakened now that they are no longer perfectly aligned with the universal ruleset, but the changes did open the door for other, grander opportunities. It has more possibilities than the Very High Eye.” The woman paused and went on to say, “But anyway, we are part of the universe. There is no way for us to disconnect from it, no matter what we do. From that perspective, the path of the Very High is the correct one. They are the race that is closest to the weave that composes the universe.”

“Right or wrong, it doesn't matter. We should just take the path we feel is right. Results are something only time can tell us,” Sky Palace Leader said with a shrug.

Han Sen was admiring Exquisite's power. He watched her use this ability once before, but seeing it again was just as moving.

People weren't perfect; everyone had their flaws. When Exquisite opened her Very High Eye, however, she no longer seemed like a mortal being with failings and frailties. It was as if she wasn't even a person. She was like some art piece created by none other than God himself.

"Use all your strength, or else you won't stand a chance," Exquisite told Han Sen. Her words might have sounded cocky, but there was no cockiness in her tone. It was more like she was just speaking facts.

Han Sen smiled. He lifted his hand like a knife and used Fang to slash toward her.

The last time they fought, they had been using the water of a nearby pond. It was like a practice session for him, and Exquisite hadn't used all her Very High power.

This time, it was different. She wasn't holding back. Exquisite's battling power was firing on all cylinders.

Purple knife air flew out of his palm like the fangs of a toxic snake that was leaping forward to bite her. It was a quick, cruel, and accurate slash. The strike was almost too fast to track.

Yisha saw Han Sen use Fang, and she couldn't help but nod. Han Sen's Teeth Knife was different from her own, but it had already reached the skill ceiling. This display of his had asserted his position as one of the greatest Teeth Knife elites.

Sky Palace had many elites that made use of knives, and when they saw Han Sen's attack, they were surprised. Even people who didn't know about knives could tell how strong that attack was. It had reached an unbelievable level. It was no worse than the skill of a deified elite.

"Although I don't want to admit it, talent really does determine how far a person can go. Like Brother Han, for example. He can perform a knife skill as impressive as that. In Sky Palace, I am afraid only Lone Bamboo and Yu Shanxin can be compared to him," a Sky Palace student said with a sigh.

The next second, that same Sky Palace student felt his eyes widen. He couldn't believe what he was seeing.

Han Sen's shocking strike had missed.

As the attack flew forward, Exquisite stood where she was and didn't move. Han Sen's attack just flashed right through her, and it didn't even ruffle her hair.

Exquisite's white clothes didn't even flutter in the wind as she calmly looked at Han Sen and said, "Continue. Use all your power."

Han Sen didn't move. Then he summoned his power and began to use all of his skills from Teeth Knife.

To be honest, Han Sen never really focused on knife skills, but he had tried very hard to practice them. All of his skills had become very powerful, and not many people at his level were so skilled.

But over the next few minutes, he used every Teeth Knife-derived skill that he knew. And that entire time, Exquisite stood where she was. She was unmoving. She didn't even wiggle her toes. Han Sen's knife airs flew past her harmlessly.

The Sky Palace students knew the Very High were strong, but they were still frozen. They couldn't imagine what sort of skill was being used against Han Sen. Exquisite had somehow made her opponent miss every strike without moving a finger. She hadn't been damaged in the least.

No one would think that Han Sen would make the mistake of missing his opponent, but even if he did, there was no way that all of his knife skills would fail to touch her.

"Brother Lone Bamboo, what power is Exquisite using? How can she avoid taking any damage when she's just standing there?" Yun Suyi asked Lone Bamboo, who was beside her.

Lone Bamboo waited for a while before saying, “She might not have moved, but in a way, she’s still hiding.”

“What is the difference?” Yun Sushang couldn’t help herself from asking.

Lone Bamboo thought for a minute and then said, “We know that movement is relative. When you’re flying a ship and you look out the window, it might look like the things outside are going backward instead of the ship going forward.”

Yun Sushang heard this, and with a trembling body, she said, “Do you mean Exquisite isn’t the one moving, but it is actually the whole world?”

“Something like that. Since she is only a ninth-tier King, her ability isn’t that powerful yet. But the arena is shifting because of her, at least.” Lone Bamboo nodded.

“The whole world is being altered by her. That must mean that Brother Han is going to lose,” Yun Suyi said with worry.

“Maybe not. I was just explaining what she’s doing. Exquisite is still only a King class fighter. She isn’t as strong as a deified creature. There is a limit to how much she can influence the world. If Han Sen goes beyond that limit, he can be the train that stops moving in a scene,” Lone Bamboo said.

“They are both ninth-tier Kings? Can Brother Han’s power exceed what Exquisite’s strength can control?” Yun Suyi looked at Lone Bamboo, expecting an answer.

“Yes,” Lone Bamboo answered with certainty.

After Lone Bamboo said yes, Han Sen cast Fang again.

“Repeating that same geno art? There’s no point in using it twice,” Exquisite still stood where she had started. But as she said that, she suddenly stopped and looked down.

“Huh?” The arena echoed with the sound of clothing being torn. Exquisite’s left sleeve had been ripped off. Purple Teeth power spread across her garment.



“You said using the same skill wouldn’t work?” Han Sen smiled at Exquisite as he spoke.

# Chapter 2630 - Practicing

## Chapter 2630 Practicing

At that moment, the Sky Palace students felt as if giant boulders had been lifted from their shoulders. They breathed deep sighs of relief.

Han Sen was the best in the Sky Palace, but Exquisite faced him calmly. For some time, Han Sen hadn't been able to harm a single hair on her head. The woman had stood against his attacks, as steady as a mountain. Seeing Han Sen's attacks fail had crushed the Sky Palace students and prevented them from breathing. It made them think Exquisite was a god that couldn't be beaten.

But then, Han Sen's knife was able to cut Exquisite's clothing. Seeing that small victory calmed the anxious audience.

"Continue," Exquisite said. She waved her sleeves, and the Teeth power was extinguished like someone had tossed a bucket of water over a campfire. Han Sen waved his hand again, using Fang to attack Exquisite. This time, he used even more power and speed.

Exquisite finally moved, but she only took half a step. That was enough for Han Sen's Fang to go wide and miss her. Even so, it didn't look as if she was going to fight back.

Han Sen pushed himself to release even more power, making the next move a few times stronger than the last. He used his Teeth Knife once again. Exquisite's feet moved gracefully, lightly sliding her to the side and letting her dodge every Teeth Knife attack Han Sen launched. Han Sen's Teeth Knife was unable to touch Exquisite's clothes a second time.

"Although Han Sen's speed can break through the effect that Exquisite is casting on the arena, he cannot catch up to her. This isn't a good situation for Han Sen to be in. Han Sen

needs to overcome both the skill she is using and her own innate speed,” Thousand Feather Crane said, as he understood Han Sen’s situation.

“Very High powers are so scary. It’s like they’re cheating. The whole universe is helping her,” Yun Suyi said with depression.

“Of course. Otherwise, the Very High wouldn’t have become the best race, would they? Even born-deified Ancient Gods envy their power,” Lone Bamboo said.

As this was going on, Sky Palace Leader observed Han Sen with great interest. He smiled and said, “The Very High are known for their strength. To fight against the Very High is to fight against the whole universe, in a sense. Although Exquisite’s level is low and she cannot change the universe much, any of her other peers would be at a severe disadvantage against her. Unless you are one or two tiers higher than the Very High, it is difficult to fight them. How Han Sen seeks to deal with this will be interesting.”

“You think Han Sen actually stands a chance in this fight?” the woman asked in shock. She turned to the Sky Palace Leader with a quizzical expression on her face. “I thought you always liked him, too,” Sky Palace Leader said.

“I liked him because of his powers of blessing and the deified weapons he wields. His talent isn’t bad. It’s probably better than those of anyone else on his level, but his skill alone won’t be enough to deal with the Very High. I’m not saying that Han Sen is weak; it’s just that the Very High are too strong,” the woman said.

“And yet, maybe this will work out for Han Sen anyway,” the Sky Palace Leader said thoughtfully as he watched Han Sen.

Han Sen cast another strike with Teeth Knife. Then, he stopped attacking.

“What other geno arts do you have? Use them,” Exquisite commanded. She still wanted to see more of Han Sen’s powers, so she didn’t attack yet.

As the Sky Palace students watched Exquisite, it was as if they were looking at a Valkyrie that couldn't be defeated. Once again, she had become untouchable.

Han Sen wasn't intimidated, though. He had seen Exquisite slave away as a maid to the crocodile gods, so he couldn't think of her as some unbeatable creature.

Plus, Exquisite's power didn't seem entirely unbreakable to Han Sen.

Many Sky Palace students froze as they looked at Han Sen. If they were in his shoes, they knew how desperate they would feel. They wouldn't even be able to ruffle Exquisite's clothes. They just wanted to know if Han Sen had a sufficient amount of power to break Exquisite. If he was unable to break her, and Exquisite unleashed a strike, she would only need that one skill to beat Han Sen. After all, the universe was strengthening her might. It was hard to imagine how crippling that strike might be.

Han Sen swung his hands and spoke to Exquisite. "I've finished warming up. Now we begin."

"Holy sh\*t! Warming up? That was just him stretching?"

"Brother Han... this bluffing of yours is a bit too much."

"Haha! Brother Han is Brother Han. His bluffing is so fresh."

Han Sen had been using power that only the best ninth-tier Kings could match. There was no way that he had been holding back the majority of his strength.

But even so, the Sky Palace students began to grow a little excited again. When they looked at Exquisite, she no longer seemed quite as untouchable as she had before.

When Exquisite had first turned on her Very High Eye, her emotions seemed to disappear. She had seemed perfectly calm since then, but now she frowned.

"This guy's poker face is too good..." The Sky Palace Leader wanted to laugh.

“He’s just like you when you were young,” the woman said.

“When I was young, I was really strong. I didn’t pretend like he is,” the Sky Palace Leader immediately corrected her.

The woman rolled her eyes at him. She didn’t say anything further, but scorn seemed to drip off of her.

The Sky Palace Leader was very smart, and he stopped talking. After all, that woman knew everything about his past. “Since we’re done practicing, let us begin,” Exquisite said very calmly. She had only shown her emotions for the tiniest moment, and what Han Sen said didn’t affect her much.

Very High’s Forget Love was no joke. Exquisite’s level with it was low, but a deified Very High could watch her husband and children be humiliated and killed in front of her without feeling a single thing. “Then you must look closely.” Han Sen slowly raised his right hand. He clenched his fingers together to make a fist.

Everyone could see Han Sen preparing to unleash a punch, but he suddenly stopped. “Have you heard the old saying?” “What saying?” Exquisite asked.

“I am the greatest of my league,” Han Sen said. He said each word slowly.

“No.” Exquisite knew what Han Sen meant, but her expression never wavered. Actions spoke a lot louder than words.

When the Sky Palace students heard him, they thought this was too much. But judging from Han Sen’s situation, it wasn’t too much.

“Then you should learn it now.” Han Sen swung his fist.

Bzzt!

Han Sen’s body tore through the fabric of space, disappearing from everyone’s vision. When he appeared again, he punched Exquisite square in the face. Exquisite’s nose

fountained blood as her body was sent soaring away. She crashed into the sealing of the arena with such force that even the protective shielding shimmered.

As this happened, all of Sky Palace fell silent. The students were so silent that they could have heard a rat fart.

# Chapter 2631 - Random Punch



## Chapter 2631 Random Punch

“I am the greatest of my level.” Suddenly, everyone felt very differently about the words that Han Sen had just spoken.

Exquisite’s body hit the ground with a thump. When she rose to her feet, she did so like a shambling zombie. Her bloody face and broken nose had instantly returned to normal. She was as pretty as she had been before Han Sen’s punch, and it didn’t look as if she had sustained any injuries.

“What kind of geno art is that?” Exquisite asked Han Sen.

Han Sen had been able to increase his speed until he was faster than the manipulated universe. He had moved too quickly for her to even react. That wasn’t something a ninth-tier King should have been able to achieve. Only a handful of half-deifieds could reach such a speed. Exquisite knew a few people who could accomplish this, but Han Sen wasn’t on that short list. The ones she knew were all half-deified.

Yu Shanxin of Sky Palace was one such individual. He could move that quickly, but he used his Sky Eye and the Extreme Evil Path. Han Sen was just a crystallizer that couldn’t use a Sky Eye.

“That wasn’t a geno art. It was just a simple punch.” Han Sen smiled.

“Son of a b\*tch. I am now buying into Han Sen’s bluffing.”

“Haha! A random punch. Well said, Brother Han.”

“This Very High is actually quite lame. She couldn’t even withstand one of Brother Han’s punches.”

Many of the students at Sky Palace were excited. None of them liked Exquisite much. They were all happy to insult her.

Yun Suyi couldn’t help but smile. “What is wrong with Brother Han? Is he not capable of behaving humbly?”

“He has done what he should have. I never liked these Very High, anyway,” Yun Sushang said.

Lone Bamboo didn’t say anything. He merely smiled. The audience thought Han Sen was just trying to make Exquisite mad, but he knew Han Sen was speaking the truth. It really was just a simple punch.

Lone Bamboo had fought against Han Sen once before. Han Sen really was that fast. His fitness was so high, it would be difficult to find a half-deified that could equal him.

Lone Bamboo had become one with the Purple-Eye Butterfly, which was how his own fitness had increased to unbelievable levels. But if he was compared to Han Sen, he still fell far short.

Four of Han Sen’s geno arts had reached the ninth tier. His fitness had been reinforced four times. Ordinary ninth-tier Kings simply couldn’t compete.

Even if Han Sen didn’t use his super god spirit body, his fitness was still better than others of the same level. By a wide margin, too. Against other Kings, Han Sen really did reign supreme. His talk about being the best of his league wasn’t some baseless boast. After all, there were no other creatures that could experience the reinforcement of four geno arts the way Han Sen had. In addition, the geno arts he had focused on were amongst the best ever. With the fitness he wielded, he was still a bit weak against deified creatures, but Kings and half-deifieds were no longer a serious threat.

“That was a simple punch? Then let me see how many simple punches you can throw.” Although Exquisite was using her Very High Eye, she couldn’t help but look a little angry.

Exquisite lifted her right arm and used the edge of her hand like a knife. With it, she tried slashing toward Han Sen. Everyone immediately realized that she was using Han Sen’s own skill; this was Fang.

The students of Sky Palace were in shock. Teeth Knife wasn’t an insanely good skill, but it was the Rebate’s secret geno art. Practicing it required the body of a Rebate.

It was remarkable that Han Sen was able to use it, but after all, he was Yisha’s only student. Somehow, Exquisite was able to use Teeth Knife, too. When she used it, the purple Teeth air shredded space. She was wielding the skill with more power than Han Sen’s usage had possessed.

Exquisite had been in Sky Palace for a year. She hadn’t been lazy during that time. Teeth Knife wasn’t a secret to the Very High, and she had spent time practicing it to achieve a very high proficiency with it.

When Exquisite used her Very High Eye, the entire universe would work to help her. Her knifemind wasn’t as good as Han Sen’s, but the power in her strikes was above the Teeth Knife Han Sen had used earlier.

Han Sen saw the tearing space power coming toward him. The knife air was like the real, raging purple air of a dragon’s maw. Still, his expression didn’t change. Running The Story of Genes at maximum, he used his own body to throw a punch toward the purple knife air.

As everyone gaped in astonishment, Han Sen’s punch broke the knife air that was raging toward him. His counterattack didn’t stop there, though. It flew all the way back to Exquisite and pounded her knife-hand.

Katcha!

The sound of breaking bones crunched audibly throughout the arena. The thin bones in Exquisite's hand were shattered by Han Sen's fist. His punch was still unstoppable, and it continued toward Exquisite's chest.

Exquisite's face had turned white, but she was able to react instantly. She used God's Wander to disappear from in front of Han Sen.

But Han Sen was waiting for her to appear again. When she reappeared, Han Sen's fist was still heading straight toward her.

Everyone's mouths opened wide. They couldn't believe their eyes.

Even Sky Palace Leader looked stunned. After a while, he said, "Not bad. He is as good as I was when I was younger." "He's much stronger than you when you were young," the woman said. She didn't feel bad about the critique.

"When I was young, I was stronger than a tiger. I was crueler than a wolf," Sky Palace Leader tried to explain.

Before he was finished, the woman cut him off. "Could you bully a student of the Very High like this when you were younger?"

"Um... I did beat them..." Sky Palace Leader coughed. "There is a big difference between 'beating' and 'bullying,'" the woman said with a roll of her eyes.

Han Sen was playing with Exquisite like a cat with a mouse.

In front of that absolute power and speed, Exquisite—who had previously looked like some sort of god—was being used as a punching bag. Her bones were breaking one by one, and she couldn't maintain her regal appearance.

Exquisite used all kinds of geno arts as she tried to fight back, but her efforts were wasted. Han Sen's speed and power completely suppressed her. She couldn't dodge. She couldn't counterattack. Aside from getting pummeled, there was nothing she could do.

Han Sen was like an enraged tyrannosaurus rex right now. He ignored Exquisite's attacks and allowed her powers to come down on him. Her attacks made slight marks on Spell's armor, but they disappeared quickly after.

Every one of Han Sen's punches hit Exquisite, though. Every bone in her body broke under the onslaught. Blood gushed out of her mouth uncontrollably.

If she had been fighting someone ordinary, she could have used God's Wander to protect her body. Things would have gone much better for her.

But Han Sen's alter ego had already learned God's Wander. Each time she disappeared, he just needed to calculate and predict where Exquisite was going to pop back into reality.

Plus, the arena was quite small. There wasn't much room for her to teleport around. Han Sen could easily determine where she was going to show up next. Pang!

Exquisite's body hit the dome of the arena again, and the shield flickered and shimmered under the impact. When she landed on the ground in a heap, Exquisite remained where she was and didn't try to get back up again. She looked at Han Sen with astonishment.

She couldn't believe it. Her Very High Eye was active, but she was completely suppressed by another of the same level. Try as she might, she couldn't fight back.

## **Chapter 2632 - The Power to Conquer a King**

## Chapter 2632 The Power to Conquer a King

“I am the greatest in my league.” Exquisite lay on the ground. She stared at Han Sen and didn’t try to move. She thought about what Han Sen had told her, and complex emotions washed over her.

“Brother Han is... He’s too strong...”

“Even Exquisite is trash before Father Han. What kind of Very High is she?”

“So scary. The siblings of the Han family are monsters.”

“This is too cruel. He even bullied the crap out of a Very High student.”

“Those punches were way too awesome. I never liked the Very High, and they wanted to take Brother Han and Brother Lone Bamboo to be their slaves. And see? They don’t even have what it takes!”

The blood of the Sky Palace students was boiling. The Very High always acted as if the Sky were inferior to them. Right now, as they watched Han Sen destroy Exquisite, they were filled with glee. They all wished they could batter the Very High in the same way Han Sen could.

“Can this fight end now?” Han Sen turned back to Exquisite, who was still sitting on the ground at the edge of the arena. She was staring right at him.

Exquisite seemed to have been startled from a deep slumber. As she stared at Han Sen, resolve settled into her eyes.

“No, it isn’t over yet. The universe is still on my side. I won’t lose, especially not to you.” Exquisite slowly stood up. Her hair rose and waved in the air, despite the absence of wind. Her tai chi eyes spun dangerously, and the black and white colors glowed. Her aura began to spread ominously, forming black and white airs out of her body. They began to spin together, forming the structure of a substance chain.

“She’s forcing her nine tiers to become one. She is becoming half-deified right now!” The realization rolled through the arena like a thunderclap.

Bzzt!

As everyone reeled from the shock, Exquisite’s black and white air exploded. Black geno armor appeared and encased her whole body. Her face was shielded, too. Only her Very High Eye could be seen. As this happened, her Very High Eye turned pure white. It was like a small nuclear reactor, and a scary power was emerging.

At this same moment, Exquisite’s presence was being pushed to a level that others couldn’t imagine. She was like a scary monster queen, and she used her third eye to look icily at Han Sen.

Exquisite turned to Han Sen and raised her hand. She made a pulling motion. She didn’t seem to release any power, but the whole of space shifted. It was as if the space between the two fighters had been severely reduced. Instantly, Han Sen’s body was pulled directly in front of Exquisite’s hands. Exquisite grabbed him by the neck.

“No one can beat me in my universe!” Exquisite used the white flame in her third eye to look at Han Sen while she spoke.

After that, Exquisite grabbed Han Sen by the neck. Her body began to generate a frightening black and white power. It felt as if all the power in the universe was draining into her hands. If she even twitched, she would surely break Han Sen’s neck.

“Now I will give you the chance to concede,” Exquisitely said to Han Sen as she looked at him. Her face looked like it had been carved from marble. Her voice was a dead monotone,



like the grinding of a machine. It was as if she would be happy to turn Han Sen's body to dust if he failed to agree.

"I still prefer it when you smile. This look doesn't suit you," Han Sen said, frowning slightly at Exquisite.

"I'm telling you to concede!" Exquisite thundered. Her black and white air rose madly like two ravenous demons. It was like they were going to ravage Han Sen's body and consume him. Not even a single bone would be left behind.

"No one can force me to do something I don't think is right," Han Sen replied.

Exquisite looked at Han Sen and didn't speak. Her face remained entirely expressionless. The black and white powers in the air became stronger. It looked as if they were on the verge of exploding any second.

The Sky Palace students looked at Han Sen with worry. Yun Suyi fidgeted nervously with the hem of her dress. Her nails almost shredded her garments, and she was starting to sweat.

"Should we..." The woman looked at Sky Palace Leader.

Sky Palace Leader shook his head. "Wait a bit longer."

As he watched Exquisite rage, Han Sen wasn't mad. He just felt sorry for her.

She had given up her emotions so she could become one with the universe. To put it nicely, it was like the Sky and humans had combined. To be frank, though, it was more like she had become a pawn of the universe. She had thrown away her identity to become a high-class creature.

Han Sen had seen people experience similar changes before in Sky Palace, but that had been very different from what he was seeing now. When the Sky became one with the sky, they focused a lot more on their emotions. It wasn't like the Very High, who only cared about being one with the universe.

“If the Very High ever became 100% united with the universe, would they still count as individual people?” Han Sen shook his head. There were many things he was unsure of, but he knew for certain that he never wanted that future. He couldn’t take this path.

Exquisite stood in front of him, and her power raged higher and higher. Han Sen laid his hand against the fist that Exquisite was using to squeeze his neck. She lost her grip on Han Sen’s throat.

The white light in Exquisite’s eyes spilled over. Her black and white airs erupted like a volcano. Her other hand flew toward Han Sen like a bullet.

Her black and white air was generating a substance chain on that fist. That fist was so strong that every face in Sky Palace changed. Yun Suyi was so nervous that it felt like her heart was going to leap out of her chest at any moment.

The two fighters were at very close range, and the power that Exquisite wielded was frightening. If Han Sen got punched, his body would be destroyed.

The next second, however, the crowd noticed that Han Sen’s hands were moving as well. He grabbed Exquisite’s fist, and then, both of her hands fell under Han Sen’s control.

That scary black and white air began to shred Han Sen’s hands. Deep grooves were torn into Han Sen’s Spell armor. Blood came gushing out from the lacerations.

The scary black and white air stormed through the arena. Han Sen was at the center of the storm, with his armor taking the brunt of it. Wounds kept appearing across his body.

“Didn’t I tell you? Against another of the same level, I am king. The only things that can fall to a king are smiles and a woman’s beauty. Using force against me just won’t do,” Han Sen said. Then, he tightened his fists with new strength. He threw Exquisite’s black and white air-surrounded body away.

Han Sen moved with the arc of her toss. He swung his fists like a hurricane.

Beneath the force of Han Sen's blows, the black and white air was waning. Han Sen's punches pummeled Exquisite's black armor.

Pang! Pang!

The collision of fists against armor produced sharp, striking noises. They were so fast, there was hardly a break between each sound.

# **Chapter 2633 - Your Smile Is Eternal**

## Chapter 2633 Your Smile Is Eternal

“How... how could this...” Exquisite’s face was etched with disbelief.

She felt as if her connection with the universe was being severed. Under Han Sen’s fists, her will, and the power that bound her to the universe, was being taken away. Her oneness with the world was becoming blurred and difficult to grasp. She felt as if she was returning to her former self before she started to practice all this. The terror of the unknown and all kinds of bad emotions were slowly seeping into her. It made her feel fear, and restlessness, and despair, and pain. All this, and many more emotions she had never felt before, were starting to overwhelm her.

“How... why... I am already half-deified... Why am I still losing... why...?” The physical pain she was enduring was a pittance compared to the mental pain she was suffering

These emotions that she had never felt before were all inside her, mixing her up. They were ruining her ability to think. As she watched the shadows of the raging fists delivered by the man before her, she had never felt so weak before. She felt small, weak, and helpless. It was as if the universe and everything inside it had abandoned her. It made her far more frightened than the damage she would incur physically.

“So, what? Even if the whole universe is on your side, if you can’t smile, it is meaningless. Owning the universe is pointless if there is no happiness. Only your smile is eternal,” said Han Sen’s voice next to her ear. And then came his final punch. It struck her in the stomach. It was a nasty punch, and her whole body rose under the force of the impact.

Pang!

Exquisite was in the air. The black geno armor she wore shattered like frail glass, becoming a collection of shards dancing in the air. Her black and white air fizzed into smoke. Exquisite's body rolled between the shattered pieces of armor. Blood poured came out of her mouth like rain, soaking the arena. The light of her Very High Eye had been extinguished. Her ordinary eyes had been closed, but now they were open again. And they were black.

Those eyes didn't possess a strong will. They didn't look emotionless and cold as they once had. They looked helpless. They looked lonely. They looked confused. There was a whole bevy of different emotions swirling within them.

Voila!

Shattered bits of armor bounced across the floor of the arena, and Exquisite's body fell into Han Sen's arms.

"Hopefully, the next time I see you, I can see that smile."

Han Sen's face was blurry above Exquisite. When she heard what he said, she passed out.

Sky Palace fell silent. A Very High half-deified, who should have been invincible to anyone who wasn't fully deified, had been beaten. Han Sen had used his fists to obliterate her self-gene armor. It was difficult for the Sky to wrap their minds around.

Han Sen picked up the heavily-injured Exquisite and carried her out of the arena. The Sky Palace students that had been watching finally woke up from their daze.

"Against another of the same level, I am king... I can't believe Brother Han could actually do it."

"What do you mean he could actually do it? He has already done it. The Very High claimed themselves as the strongest in the universe, and a half-deified has just been destroyed by Han Sen, who is just a ninth-tier King."

“That is scary to think about. With a fitness level like that, he is scarier than the strongest of the Dragons. You won’t be able to find anyone with a fitness level higher than Han Sen’s.”

“Don’t forget, this is Godfather Han. He can bless others and make them deified. He must be able to bless himself as well.”

Throughout Sky Palace, everyone was talking about this. The most commonly repeated phrase was “Against another of the same level, I am king.” Even a long time after, Sky Palace students fervently discussed the events.

Although the leaders of Sky Palace issued a stern warning to students not to leak this news to the outside, Sky Palace didn’t have steel walls. Despite their attempts to suppress the story, news of Han Sen’s victory leaked.

But most of the elites that heard about this fight didn’t care. No one believed that a crystallizer King could manage to fight a half-deified Very High and emerge victorious. Most of the nobles that heard about this thought that it was just a fabricated tale.

Only the Sky Palace students who had witnessed the fight understood just how scary Han Sen’s fitness was.

A Buddha deified heard about this incident, and his response became famous across the universe. “You’re the best too, Han Sen?”

That deified Buddha said this to mock Han Sen. He thought people were making up outlandish stories that were far too ridiculous to believe.

And then, for a long time, “You’re the best too, Han Sen?” became a quip that was used against anyone being hilariously boastful. The phrase really caught on, and it was used everywhere. People mocked Han Sen shamelessly, and many didn’t even know that the phrase had come from the Buddha.

“What a scary fitness level. How did he do that? How can a crystallizer have a body with that much raw power?” the woman said with shock. She never expected the fight would turn out this way.

“It must be related to the geno art he has practiced. His geno art was something Yisha asked me to take a look at. She wanted me to help her modify it. That geno art is nearly impossible to learn, though. When I looked at it, I didn’t think any creature could practice it. Even deified fighters wouldn’t have a body strong enough for it. In the beginning, I thought it was a prank. But I think now that Han Sen really has learned it. And that might mean he will become someone incredibly powerful. It is rather surprising.”

After pausing, Sky Palace Leader shook his head. “It’s a shame Han Sen doesn’t even know how he learned it. Otherwise, if he was able to share the secrets of this geno art, making a strong race wouldn’t be too difficult.”

“Is there no way to modify the geno art?” the woman’s heart jumped as she asked.

“I researched it before. It is impossible to modify. Plus, the geno art belongs to Han Sen. Without his permission, we can’t freely distribute it. That is a promise I made to Yisha,” Sky Palace Leader said.

“That is a shame,” the woman said, her voice full of regret. “Come on. We need to go kiss that kid’s \*ss. And we need to comfort Exquisite to make sure that we haven’t just started a war,” Sky Palace Leader said.

After the woman left, Sky Palace Leader picked up a paper and pen. He wrote down “Han Sen” and then, after looking at it for a while, he drew two circles next to the name. He then placed a question mark beside them.

He looked at the name and then proceeded to write for a while. Sky Palace Leader spoke to himself as he did, saying, “Maybe he really is a suitable candidate.”



No matter what the outside world said, after that fight, Han Sen's position in Sky Palace was elevated to even loftier heights. Although he didn't have Sky blood in his veins, they essentially treated him as if he was one of their own.

Every time Han Sen went to teach geno arts, his lecture hall would be packed to the gills. Many pureblood Sky students would come and listen to him teach geno arts. Many Kings and even half-deifieds came to listen to any lecture that he gave.

Exquisite's self-gene armor had been broken, and it would take a long time for her to heal. Han Sen thought he might end up in trouble, but Thousand Feather Crane told him that Exquisite wasn't planning on coming after him. She hadn't mentioned what had happened to the Very High.

"Owning the universe is pointless if there is no happiness. Only your smile is eternal... Hopefully, the next time I see you, I will see you smile."

Exquisite sat in front of a window. She looked at the clouds, frozen in thought. She kept thinking about what Han Sen had said to her.

## **Chapter 2634 - Han Sen's Trouble**

## Chapter 2634 Han Sen's Trouble

After a year spent in recovery, Han Sen was now almost as healthy as he had been before the Medusa's shield sucked him dry. But rather than making his life easier, recovering from his injuries actually brought him new difficulties.

Before, while his body was known to be damaged, no one had made any demands of him. Now that he was well again, all kinds of people tried to flex their authority or exploit their relationship with Han Sen to ask him to bless their children.

Some of these people were easy for Han Sen to turn down, whereas others were more difficult.

Like Yun Changkong and the Sixth Elder that looked after the Rebate. There were others who had no direct connection to Han Sen, but they were deified and high-ranking officers of Sky Palace.

If Han Sen rejected them all, he would offend everyone in Sky Palace. But if he accepted their requests, he would be pestered constantly and he would never get a moment's rest.

"Brother Han, how is it going?" Han Sen was coming out of the seventh tower when more trouble found him.

He raised his head when he heard the voice calling for him. It was Yu Jing. He was riding a King class xenogeneic mount. It looked as if the man was doing alright for himself.

"I'm doing okay. You haven't come to me to request a blessing, right?" Yu Jing always had a purpose for visiting Han Sen. At heart, Yu Jing was an evil businessman. Running into him was never a coincidence.

When Yu Jing heard Han Sen say that, he laughed. “You must be really annoyed by the people who’ve been pestering you lately. But you won’t have to suffer it for much longer. In fact, I have a proposal that can return some peace to your life.”

“Oh? And what would that be?” Han Sen looked at Yu Jing with confusion. He didn’t believe Yu Jing would have come all this way just to solve Han Sen’s problem for him. The man wasn’t that nice.

Yu Jing looked serious when he said, “The people of Sky Palace are coming to you privately because there is no official way for them to seek your blessings. If you create an official channel, perhaps set up an auction where people can bid for a blessing or two, then they’ll stop coming to see you privately. You could earn a lot of money and remove some stress from your life at the same time.”

When Han Sen heard this suggestion, he knew Yu Jing was up to something. The idea was stupid. Rather than fixing Han Sen’s problem, it would only be more of a pain in the \*ss for him.

Having an auction would allow him to make a lot of money, but it wouldn’t stop the authority figures of Sky Palace from contacting Han Sen personally. If he refused to give blessings outside of the auction, people would just think Han Sen was a greedy person. If he merely sold his blessings without helping the leadership of Sky Palace directly, people might end up hating him. That told Han Sen the idea for an auction probably wouldn’t work. If he altered this method slightly, though, he could allow Sky Palace Leader to determine how his blessing talent was used. The leader would determine who received the blessings, which would take pressure off of Han Sen.

If the Sky Palace deifieds wanted a slot, they would pester Sky Palace Leader instead of Han Sen.

Of course, Han Sen couldn’t use all his power on blessing others. He would have to keep telling the lie that giving out blessings affected his lifespan and strength. He could say that it

took two or three years for the negative side-effects of a blessing to dissipate. That way, he would only have to bless on rare occasions.

Han Sen could also claim that Sky Palace Leader completely controlled how the blessings were distributed. If someone came to Han Sen privately, he could say Sky Palace Leader forbade him from giving out blessings outside of the official channel.

If Han Sen offered Sky Palace Leader such a valuable opportunity, there was no way that the man could refuse. It would be a disservice to his people if he let this chance go by.

Thinking of this, Han Sen came up with a plan, and his depression evaporated.

“I don’t want to hold an auction. Giving a blessing severely damages my body. I have no interest in blessing others unless it is absolutely necessary. Earning additional resources isn’t a good enough reason,” Han Sen told Yu Jing.

“That is a crying shame,” Yu Jing mumbled, heartbroken.

“Brother Yu Jing, did you just come here to tell me that?” Han Sen asked Yu Jing, raising an eyebrow.

“Not really. I’m here because someone asked me to conduct trade with you,” Yu Jing quickly said.

“It won’t be something that has to do with blessings, right?” Han Sen asked, suddenly alert.

Yu Jing laughed and said, “Of course not. A half-deified relative of mine wants to ask you to kill a xenogeneic with him. There hasn’t been a chance for him talk to you face-to-face, however. So, he asked me to make the request in his stead.”

“Killing a xenogeneic? Why would he ask me? There are many elites here. If he needed someone, why would he come to me?” Han Sen was shocked. He couldn’t believe some Sky Palace half-deified wanted his help just to kill a xenogeneic.

“My relative is a bit special. He can’t ask the deifieds for help, and he wants to hunt a deified xenogeneic. He heard that you and Lone Bamboo managed to bring down a xenogeneic, and that is why he wanted you to help him. There is plenty of room for negotiation; my relative is very rich,” Yu Jing explained.

This half-deified person was called Yu Kun. He was one of the more experienced half-deifieds in Sky Palace. He was from the same generation as Sky Palace Leader, and he was known to be quite talented. He had a chance to become deified long ago, but something happened in his family that had kept him from doing so. He still wasn’t deified.

“What was so important that he put his ascension on the backburner?” Han Sen asked.

Han Sen wasn’t just asking this out of curiosity. He was worried that this could end up dragging him into some internal conflict within Sky Palace. Han Sen was very careful to avoid involving himself in such things.

Yu Jing understood Han Sen. He smiled and explained, “Don’t worry, Brother Han. No one in Sky Palace has a grudge against Uncle Yu Kun. He hasn’t become deified because of something that happened to his son. His son got involved with the wrong people and accidentally leaked classified information and screwed up some of Sky Palace’s plans. Although this had nothing to do with Uncle Yu Kun, he went to jail for thirty years on his son’s behalf. He was released a few years ago.”

“One of our deifieds would help Uncle Yu Kun if he asked. According to the rules of Sky Palace, he has every right to request aid. But Yu Kun is very ashamed about what his son did to the people of Sky Palace, so he doesn’t want to ask any of the deifieds for help. That is why he wants to work with you. You don’t have to worry that he won’t be able to pay you. He is old and has a lot of money.”

“Let me consider this for a while,” Han Sen answered, carefully not agreeing. Yu Kun’s situation was complex, so Han Sen wanted to consider the potential ramifications for working with the man.

“Okay. Give me a response as soon as you can. Uncle Yu Kun is waiting, and I want to give him an answer,” Yu Jing said.

Han Sen agreed. After saying goodbye to Yu Jing, he left his own little island and headed to the primary island where Sky Palace Leader lived.

# Chapter 2635 - Difficult Decision



## Chapter 2635 Difficult Decision

“You don’t want to offend people, so you want me to do it for you? You are quite smart,” Sky Palace Leader said to Han Sen with a smile.

Han Sen hadn’t explained his true purpose, but Sky Palace Leader immediately recognized what he was doing.

“Sky Palace Leader is so smart. I want to do everything I can for Sky Palace, but sadly, my body is unable to keep up. I cannot bless a student every day.” Han Sen feigned complete sincerity. He looked as if he wanted nothing more than to serve Sky Palace Leader.

“Fine. I’ll be the bad guy, but in return, you will have to do something for me,” Sky Palace Leader said to Han Sen with a smile.

“Old Fox,” Han Sen muttered to himself. He had expected that if he agreed to give out blessings, he would receive something valuable in return. But it now looked as if he wouldn’t earn anything extra, and he would have to do an additional task on the leader’s behalf.

“You can ask me to do anything, Sky Palace Leader. Even if it means I will end up destroyed and dead, I will do my best in such a task. I would never ask for anything in return.” Han Sen lowered his head and bowed.

“Is that so? You really won’t try to take advantage of the situation?” If Han Sen hadn’t said the last few words, Sky Palace Leader would have probably believed him. However, it was obvious from what Han Sen said that he had been looking for some goodies.

“If you are willing to do this, I will deal with all the people who come to seek your blessing. You can decide when you want to bless them, or if you want to at all. But if you can

do this well, I will still reward you,” Sky Palace Leader said dispassionately. “What is it that you want me to do?” Han Sen had started to grow worried as Sky Palace Leader spoke.

If Sky Palace Leader was establishing terms like this, whatever task he wanted to give Han Sen had to be complicated.

“Go to the Very High,” Sky Palace Leader said simply.

“Why?” Han Sen was shocked. He looked at Sky Palace Leader with confusion. He remembered Sky Palace Leader saying that he didn’t want Han Sen to go to the Very High.

Sky Palace Leader smiled and said, “We need a spy amongst them. I think you are up to the task, too.”

Han Sen almost thought his ears were broken. Going to the Very High as a spy? Han Sen couldn’t think of anything that posed a greater risk.

The Very High could see into a person’s mind. If he was attempting to steal their secrets, it would only take them a split second to discover that. Espionage among the Very High would be suicide.

If anyone other than Sky Palace Leader had suggested this, Han Sen would have assumed that they were simply an idiot. The idea seemed like either pure stupidity or an elaborate way of getting himself killed.

Sky Palace Leader knew what Han Sen was thinking, and so he said, “Don’t worry. If I let you go, I have a way to safeguard your mind that will keep them from peering into it. You are no good to me dead.”

“But why would you even want me to go and spy on the Very High?” Han Sen asked carefully.

If he was even going to consider doing this, he had to know more. He needed the details because going to the Very High for ulterior motives was a very dangerous game to play.

“It is very important to me. I need you to find someone within the Very High. If you hear news of this person, you need to relay it back to me. You don’t have to do anything more dangerous than that,” Sky Palace Leader said.

“I’m not very good at looking for people, and I’m not very skilled at socializing. I’m afraid I might fail your task.” Han Sen didn’t want to go, so this was his way of rejecting the offer.

Sky Palace Leader looked at Han Sen and coldly said, “When you finished this mission, I planned to give you the Constellation Sea for you and your family. It looks like you aren’t interested, though. So, never mind. It is fine.”

“Leader, the Constellation Sea you reference: is it the xenogeneic space outside the Shining Star System?” Han Sen’s eyes opened wide as he asked Sky Palace Leader.

The Constellation Sea was a xenogeneic space that had been discovered some time ago. It was in a part of the universe that belonged to Sky Palace. It was practically in Sky Palace’s backyard, so the only way to enter it was through Sky Palace.

The Constellation Sea was connected to the Shining Star System and an underdeveloped, barren system. It was a very unique place, and it showed great promise if anyone ever developed it. Plus, the Constellation Sea was very rich in resources and raw materials. Many elders within Sky Palace wished to take control of the Constellation Sea, and they had begun to fight over it. But because the fights had grown too violent, Sky Palace Leader decided to seal up the Constellation Sea and not give it to anyone.

Now, Sky Palace Leader said he was going to open up the Constellation Sea exclusively for Han Sen. He could build a family there. He wouldn’t just be permitted to use it; the leader was going to let Han Sen govern the Constellation Sea. It would become Han Sen’s territory. If he wanted to, it might even be possible to build a human empire there. Other factions wouldn’t be able to meddle or interfere in Han Sen’s affairs.

Unless Han Sen opened the Constellation Sea's borders to travel, no one would be able to wander in. Plus, the Constellation Sea still had Sky Palace as a shield. It wouldn't end up besieged unless the whole of Sky Palace fell first.

"Good memory. It is the Constellation Sea near the Shining Star System, yes," Sky Palace Leader answered. Han Sen's eyes narrowed in thought. Sky Palace Leader was offering him a ludicrously valuable reward. But that suggested the task wouldn't be simple. Simply relaying information wouldn't be hard, and if Han Sen could truly be taught to protect his mind, the danger level didn't warrant such a reward. Why would Sky Palace Leader be willing to give him something so precious for fulfilling a task that was so easy?

"May I ask what kind of person you are looking for?" Han Sen asked with hesitation. The Constellation Sea was a good place. He wanted it, but he wouldn't be able to enjoy owning it if he died at the hands of the Very High.

"I'm looking for a Very High woman. I don't know her name, and I'm afraid her appearance might have changed from what I remember," Sky Palace Leader said thoughtfully.

"No name? No appearance? How am I supposed to find someone like that?" Han Sen was shocked to hear that.

"Don't worry. There is a way to find her. Otherwise, why would I ask you to look for her?" Sky Palace Leader paused. Then, he said seriously, "There is a birthmark on her chest that looks like a red heart. You will be able to see it. It is very obvious."

"Her chest has a birthmark that resembles a red heart? That is quite obvious, you would think... Wait... Chest..." Han Sen glanced down at his own chest. He looked strange as he asked Sky Palace Leader, "You say you are looking for a Very High woman?" "Yes," Sky Palace Leader said with a nod of his head.

“Do you think I’ll have the chance to check out the chests of various women for that birthmark?” Han Sen felt that Sky Palace Leader might be tricking him. If he went to the Very High just to check out their women, it would be a f\*cking deathwish.

“If it was an easy task, why would I give you the Constellation Sea?” Sky Palace Leader looked at Han Sen and said, “You don’t even have to look at them yourself, anyway. You can just ask around. Exquisite is a woman, for instance. She is more likely to have seen it. And if you can get her to tell you, then you will have no trouble. Come back in four years, and you can take your family to the Constellation Sea. I will give you all the support you can ask for. I will give you people, if you want. Do you want a boat? I can give you a boat. You won’t have to pay taxes for three hundred years, either.”

## **Chapter 2636 - Wood Spirit Rhino**

## Chapter 2636 Wood Spirit Rhino

Han Sen was very conflicted. He wanted the Constellation Sea. If there was ever a safe place for him to develop humanity, it would be there. With enough resources and cultivation, he could make them a force to be reckoned with in the universe. That way, they would no longer have to live in small pockets scattered across the universe. He could gather them up there and truly grow their numbers.

But before any of that could happen, Han Sen needed his own system. The safest places in the universe were already split up by the more powerful races. Even if Han Sen wanted a slice of good real estate, there was nowhere he could find a piece of that pie. Even the smaller and weaker races had ties with Sky Palace and other big races. It wasn't a matter of simply taking what he wanted and being done with it. Taking a developed system wasn't an option, and a wild system would be too dangerous. Such places weren't suitable for low-level creatures and people to live in.

Sky Palace was offering him a xenogeneic space. For Han Sen, that would be a perfect place to develop humanity's presence within the geno universe.

"Think over my offer. You don't have to rush in giving me your answer. Just tell me when you have decided," Sky Palace Leader said.

Han Sen nodded. He needed to think about this seriously. He couldn't make a decision on a whim. Especially one so big.

As Han Sen turned to leave, another matter came to mind. "Palace Leader, Uncle Yu Kun has asked me to kill a deified xenogeneic with him. Do you think I should go?" "Brother Yu Kun?" Sky Palace Leader fell silent for a moment, then said, "I know what happened to him.

If you think you can do it, then you should go and help him. Brother Yu Kun has endured a difficult life.”

Now that he had received Sky Palace Leader’s approval, Han Sen was more than okay with going to meet with Yu Kun. And so, that was what he did. He wanted to see what sort of deified the man wanted to kill first, though. Then, he could decide if he could truly help.

If he did decide to help, he would try his best, but there were still multiple factors to consider before he accepted.

After Han Sen left Sky Palace, he contacted Yu Jing. He told Yu Jing what he planned to do, and Yu Jing was happy to quickly arrange for him to meet with Yu Kun and discuss the proposal. “Should I go or not?” Going to the Very High was a very difficult decision for Han Sen to make, but it wasn’t something he could allow others to determine for him.

Han Sen laid out the pros and cons of this idea many, many times. And he ultimately decided that yes, he should go to the Very High. He wanted the Constellation Sea for himself. If he missed out on this chance, God only knew how many more years he would have to wait for an opportunity to get a xenogeneic space that was as prestigious as the Constellation Sea. Plus, if he fought for another xenogeneic space, it wouldn’t be as safe as the Constellation Sea. And some xenogeneic spaces were actually overdeveloped; they might not allow Han Sen to procure as many resources as he wanted. “It looks like I need to go to the Very High, then. Luckily, I have found a way to counter their spying techniques. If Sky Palace Leader’s way doesn’t work, then I have my own method. And if that method doesn’t work, either, I will have to be like Ning Yue and rely solely on my own will to support myself.” Han Sen gritted his teeth. The odds against him seemed daunting, but if Ning Yue could do it, he believed he would be able to as well.

But Han Sen didn’t immediately answer Sky Palace Leader. He wanted to sort out matters with Uncle Yu Kun first, so he could have time to think it over a bit more. There was no need to rush a decision as big as this one.



Yu Jing hurriedly established a time for Han Sen and Yu Kun to meet. When Han Sen saw Yu Kun, it was hard to believe Yu Kun was of the same generation as Sky Palace Leader.

That was because Yu Kun looked considerably older than Sky Palace Leader. Han Sen didn't know how old Sky Palace Leader was, but he appeared to be in his forties. He seemed very gentle, but there was something perverse about him. He enjoyed messing with people. But Yu Kun looked like a very old man, by comparison. His hair was grey, and his face was wrought with wrinkles. Most importantly, his expression looked old and tired, too. He was very dull-looking. He barely looked like a living being. Yu Kun was calm. He told Han Sen about the deified xenogeneic he planned on killing, but he didn't look very confident that Han Sen could help him.

After hearing what the man said, Han Sen fell silent. And then, he honestly told Yu Kun, "Uncle Yu Kun, a trade needs to be fair and equalized. I can help you fight this deified xenogeneic. If I fail, I won't take anything, but if we successfully slay this deified xenogeneic, what will you give me in return?"

Yu Kun seemed to think about that question a bit. After hearing Han Sen's speech, he pulled something out of his pocket. He set it on the table in front of Han Sen and calmly said, "Try your best. Whether or not you succeed, this is yours."

Han Sen eyed the thing that Yu Kun placed on the table. It was a small wooden statue carved into the shape of a beast. It looked like a rhino. It was the size of a man's hand, and the wood seemed to have yellowed with age. It looked ancient. Han Sen didn't understand what it was. It looked like a decorative trinket that someone might put on a shelf in their house. It didn't release any power, so it didn't seem like a powerful xenogeneic treasure, either.

Yu Jing was standing to the side, and when he saw that wooden rhino, he looked like he was about to scream. "Isn't that the Wood Spirit Rhino? Uncle Kun, are you really willing to let it go?"

Han Sen looked at Yu Jing, and Yu Jing went on to say, “A long, long time ago, our race found a butterfly-class plant inside the systems of chaos. Many of our people worked together, but they were only able to retrieve a piece of wood that was one foot long. And then, a deified carved the wood into wood spirits. Three small statues were created in the shapes of an elephant, a rhino, and a horse. This Wood Spirit Rhino is one of them.”

After pausing, Yu Jing went on to say, “Although the Wood Spirit Rhino wasn’t refined into a treasure, carrying it can aid a warrior’s body. It can fill your body with health and make you livelier. It is especially beneficial for people who have been injured. Carrying the Wood Spirit Rhino can heal someone’s self-body. Of course, that isn’t what is most important about the Wood Spirit Rhino. The most important thing is that the deified who made them also created three geno arts and left them inside the three wood spirits. If someone gains possession of the statues, they can obtain the geno arts inside.” “The geno arts of the Wood Spirit Elephant and the Wood Spirit Horse have already been learned by others. They were the Giant Spirit Statue Punch and Sky River Swallowing Day skills, respectively. They were the first two geno arts. They are famous secret geno arts in Sky Palace.”

Han Sen jerked in surprise when he heard the name of these two geno arts. He had heard of them before. They were the most popular secret geno arts in Sky Palace right now. Even the heirs of many Sky that wanted to practice the geno arts had to go through a lot of trouble to be granted permission to learn them. Furthermore, students below King class couldn’t even begin to learn them.

But just because a skill was restricted didn’t mean it was attractive to Han Sen.

But what Yu Jing said next totally changed Han Sen’s mind.

“When the first two people learned the geno arts of the Wood Spirit Elephant and the Wood Spirit Horse, they received powerful wood spirits. It accelerated their practice. One went from King class straight to half-deified. The other went from half-deified to deified.”

## **Chapter 2637 - Bao'er's Little Book**

## Chapter 2637 Bao'er's Little Book

Han Sen eventually agreed to accept the Wood Spirit Rhino in exchange for helping Yu Kun slay a deified xenogeneic.

Yu Kun had carried the Wood Spirit Rhino for hundreds of years. He had never been able to understand what was inside it, and after losing hope of ever learning its secrets, he was finally willing to use it as payment for Han Sen to help him slay a deified xenogeneic.

If Yu Kun obtained a deified's xenogeneic gene, he could use it to help him become deified. Keeping the Wood Spirit Rhino as a mere ornament would be useless.

He wanted to give it to his heir, but his only son had died in an accident. No one else was able to carry on his legacy. "What a poor man," Han Sen thought, playing distractedly with the Wood Spirit Rhino. Yu Kun had already given Han Sen the Wood Spirit Rhino; it was his whether they succeeded or not.

Han Sen's personality was a little strange. If someone was trying to trick him, then he wouldn't let them get away with it no matter how bad the situation was. But for someone like Yu Kun, who was willing to pay up-front, Han Sen would help him no matter the cost.

The Wood Spirit Rhino was very beautiful. It gleamed like jade. Although it was made of wood, it was heavier than a lump of gold.

The strange thing was, Han Sen was unable to discern the Wood Spirit Rhino's power even though he was holding it. It seemed like an ordinary wood carving. It didn't look like a piece of butterfly-class wood.

Han Sen didn't think Yu Kun had given him a fake item, and that was because he had tested it. He tried his hardest to destroy the little statue, but it didn't buckle and break. That was verification of its deified status. But despite its resilience and beautifully polished surface, it didn't have a strong presence.

"Does that mean the Wood Spirit Rhino doesn't have power? Is it merely the secrets within that hold its strength? If I can open and learn its secrets, can I gain access to the power myself?" Han Sen kept wondering. He stared at the Wood Rhino Spirit.

The Wood Spirit Rhino's carving appeared so alive, but there was no text or symbols on it. There was no semblance of a mind left behind. Han Sen prodded it a few times and used his Dongxuan Area and the Purple-Eye Butterfly to examine it. He was unable to find out anything tricky about it.

No matter how he viewed it, it was an ordinary miniature rhino carved out of wood through no extraordinary means. Aside from the material used, he could not discern anything special about the thing.

As Han Sen was investigating the Wood Spirit Rhine, Bao'er had somehow managed to climb onto his back. Her head was next to Han Sen's shoulder, and she stared at the Wood Spirit Rhino in his hands.

"Daddy, what are you holding?"

"This wooden statue has a secret in it, but I can't tell what it is," Han Sen said.

"Let Bao'er see it." Bao'er jumped down onto Han Sen's chest and stole the Wood Spirit Rhino out of his grip. Her little hand started to shake the Wood Spirit Rhino.

Then, suddenly, Han Sen noticed a yellow gleam like moonlight shining in the eyes of the wooden item. The light projected onto the wall, revealing some text.

“Bao’er, how did you do that?” Han Sen asked in delighted surprise. He had been watching her the whole time, but he didn’t know how she had managed to summon the light coming out of the Wood Spirit Rhino’s eyes.

Bao’er had only touched the Wood Spirit Rhino for a second or two, and Han Sen had watched the position of her hands at the time. He tried replicating the move she had made, but he was unable to make the statue light up.

“It is so easy. Just pat it on the head,” Bao’er said as she patted the Wood Spirit Rhino’s head. With that, the light in its eyes suddenly disappeared.

“Let me try.” Han Sen reached his hand out and patted the rhino’s head. There was nothing.

Bao’er reached out her hand and pressed the head, which made more light shoot out of the statue’s eyes. Han Sen’s inability to achieve the same results depressed him.

He couldn’t be bothered to figure out why Bao’er was able to succeed where he had failed, though. Instead, he focused on recording the text the Wood Spirit Rhino was displaying. It was a skill called Heart Connection.

Han Sen seared the geno art into his memory, but he didn’t find the power mentioned by Yu

Jing.

“Does this mean I can only get the power from the Wood Spirit Rhino if I learn the geno art?” Han Sen guessed. Then, he tried researching the Heart Connection geno art.

Since the name sounded rather romantic, Han Sen expected the geno art to be spiritual in nature. Perhaps it would have interpersonal properties.

Han Sen soon discovered he was incorrect. The geno art wasn't at all spiritual; it was actually rather violent. It was a geno art that gathered up power, then released it in a sudden burst.

It was like a rhino's ramming attack. Power was gathered like a charging rhino gaining momentum, then concentrated into the rhino's horn.

But the side effects could be devastating. After an attack was unleashed, your body would become weak. Your power would be sucked dry, and it couldn't be used anymore.

"This is a very dangerous geno art," Han Sen complimented.

Although the geno art wasn't as destructive as Break Six Skies, it had the precision of a steel needle. It could pierce through anything. It was a very powerful geno art, but it was also very unique.

Break Six Skies had to be used at a distance unless the caster wanted to blow themselves up, but Heart Connection didn't have a range requirement. "This geno art could be a trump card. If I'm facing death, I can use this as one last attack to save myself." After Han Sen researched it, he tried practicing it. It wasn't difficult to learn the basics, but it would take a while to become skilled with the art.

Han Sen gave Bao'er many snacks, but she wasn't as happy as she had been. She didn't pay much attention to the snacks. Instead, she looked at Han Sen and told him, "Dad, I want to go to the Very High!"

"It is too dangerous there. Kids cannot visit them. You can stay and play with your aunties. You like Nightmare Beast, don't you? You can go play with him." Han Sen couldn't take Bao'er with him to the Very High. If his undercover activities were exposed, it would be difficult for him to escape. And he wouldn't want Bao'er to get involved in that.

"Dad, if you don't take me, I will go and find mom," Bao'er said with a blink.

“Yes, you can spend time with mom. That is good. And then go to kindergarten for a few days. Didn’t you like that kindergarten teacher? What was her name? Oh, right, it was Lu Zimei.” Han Sen nodded.

Bao’er smiled and said, “I’m not going to school. I am going to snitch to mother.” “Snitch about what?” Han Sen looked at Bao’er with interest. He didn’t think he had any dirty secrets to hide.

Bao’er lifted her hand and used her fingers to count. “Sister Suyi, Sister Yisha, and that Sister Exquisite...”

Bao’er quickly realized she wasn’t going to have enough fingers on one hand. She was about to continue when Han Sen stopped her and said, “There’s nothing between me and any of those women. You can’t threaten me with that.”

“Owning the whole universe is pointless, and only your smile is eternal... I hope the next time I see you, I will be able to see you smile...” Bao’er replicated Han Sen’s speech and tone. She looked innocent while she said it. “You know, I remember a lot. I think I will tell mom all about this. She will be very touched and happy.”

After that, Bao’er pulled out her little book. She opened it, and Han Sen saw that it was filled with childish scribbling. It was Bao’er’s writing, and they were all of the things Han Sen had said.

Han Sen’s forehead broke out in a cold sweat. Those words hadn’t been inappropriate when they were spoken, but if they were read without any context, problems could arise.

“Ahem, Bao’er. Fathers and their daughters should communicate well with each other. There shouldn’t be any conflict between us, right?” Han Sen looked at Bao’er and her little book.



Bao'er put away the little book and laughed. "Yes! So, does that mean Bao'er can follow Daddy to the Very High?"

## **Chapter 2638 - Demon Abyss Beast King**

## Chapter 2638 Demon Abyss Beast King

“Mr. Zuo Yu, Yu Kun asked Han Sen to kill the Demon Abyss Beast King for him. They are going to the Demon Abyss.” In the hall, a Sky Palace student was talking to a Sky man in black armor. He had grey hair

“Yu Kun has practiced the Deep Abyss Demon Spell. If he gets the Demon Abyss Beast King’s deified gene, he can become deified. But the fact that he has managed to secure Han Sen’s assistance is surprising,” Zuo Yu said emotionlessly.

“I have heard he gave Han Sen the Wood Spirit Rhino in exchange for his services. That is why Han Sen agreed to help,” the Sky Palace student said.

“I see. Then, it makes sense,” Zuo Yu nodded.

“Mr. Zuo Yu, Yu Kun is still under suspicion. Should we prohibit Han Sen from helping him slay the Demon Abyss Beast King?” Zuo Yu shook his head. “No. Han Sen is like a son to the leader. If he is willing to help Yu Kun, Sky Palace Leader must have given his approval. We will take the backseat and observe for a while.”

After a pause, Zuo Yu said, “Go and find Shiya. Tell her to prepare. She will be going to the Demon Abyss on a trip with me.”

“You are going to the Demon Abyss yourself?” the student asked with shock.

“We do not understand our target yet. This will be a fine opportunity to learn more about Han Sen and Yu Kun,” Zuo Yu said coldly.

As Han Sen and Yu Kun traveled toward Demon Abyss, Yu Kun seemed very relaxed. Aside from Han Sen, he hadn't hired anyone else to help with the hunt.

Han Sen had accepted payment for the job, so there was nothing else he could do. He had no choice but to help the man.

After making his agreement with Yu Kun, Han Sen had received a detailed synopsis of the Demon Abyss Beast King from Sky Palace Leader. The file contained essentially the same information that Yu Kun had already given him. Han Sen had a seventy percent chance of killing this beast.

Of course, there was always the chance that the Demon Abyss Beast King would be stronger than the reports stated. It could have evolved, too. So, Han Sen had to be very careful when calculating his odds. There was a lot to account for.

The Demon Abyss was a giant hole in space with a massive star inside it. Space seemed to have collapsed under the weight of the enormous star, but then the star had reached an odd state of equilibrium instead of exploding as stars usually did under such conditions.

The space hole contained many xenogeneics. Sky Palace students often enjoyed hunting there, but ordinary students wouldn't venture too far into the Demon Abyss. They could always hunt the low-level xenogeneics that remained on the outskirts, which would be far safer for the students than heading to the interior of the space hole.

When the nearby Sky Palace students saw Han Sen and Yu Kun approaching, they all came forward to bow. It was mainly a show of respect for Han Sen. They only called Yu Kun "uncle" because formality required them to.

Han Sen observed their faces, guessing they must have known about Yu Kun and the allegations.

Yu Kun didn't pay any attention to their barely-veiled disdain, though. With Han Sen, he pushed on deeper into the Demon Abyss. He avoided the larger groups of xenogeneics, obviously not wanting to waste time on low-rank creatures.

Han Sen followed Yu Kun through the Demon Abyss for two whole days before they reached their destination. There, they saw the Demon Abyss Beast King talked about in legends.

There had been videos of the creature in the file that Han Sen had received, but there was a big difference between seeing a creature on a video and in real life. The sight of the beast was astounding.

It had a scorpion body and a dragon head. Dragon wings spread from the creature's back, and it was covered in blue scales. The head had eight pairs of draconic eyes. So, there were sixteen eyes in total. Its body was one hundred meters tall. Even the sight of the creature was horrible and disturbing. It was sleeping on one of the walls in the Demon Abyss. It was like a drowsing demon.

Han Sen summoned his peacock king's soul robe and his Six Core Snake Bow. Then, he turned to Yu Kun.

“Let's put our plan into action.”

“Sure,” Yu Kun said with a nod. He pulled out his blade. His weapon was a black ring blade that was close to thirty centimeters wide. It looked incredibly sharp. It was a very rare and weird weapon.

Han Sen drew the string on his bow, but before he could release it, the Demon Abyss Beast King woke up. Its sixteen eyes peered at Han Sen.

Han Sen didn't hesitate. He fired at the Demon Abyss Beast King, sending an arrow imbued with rainbow light soaring through space. It flew straight toward one of the Demon Abyss Beast King's eyes.

But just as the arrow approached, the Demon Abyss Beast King's eye opened like a black hole. The arrow disappeared into the black hole, then vanished. The Demon Abyss Beast King was not injured.

The Demon Abyss Beast King screamed weirdly. It flapped its wings, making its body shine with a shimmering blue light. As it flew, the creature's wings looked strangely beautiful against the background of the Demon Abyss. A writhing substance chain emerged from the creature and came flying toward Han Sen.

Han Sen drew his bow and fired again and again, sending many rainbow light arrows at the Demon Abyss Beast King. The Demon Abyss Beast King didn't care. Han Sen aimed at several different places across the creature's body, but wherever his arrows landed, a black hole manifested. The arrows flew into them and disappeared. None of them could deal a speck of damage to the Demon Abyss Beast King's body.

Boom!

The Demon Abyss Beast King opened its mouth. Suddenly, a blue flood poured out of it like a volcano erupting. It was headed straight for Han Sen.

Han Sen's body flashed away quickly to avoid that flooding blue substance chain. He didn't retreat, though. He continued to fire his arrows, getting closer and closer to the Demon Abyss Beast King.

Han Sen was like a surfer riding a tsunami that would end the world. The sky was full of blue energy, but it didn't hurt him. That primitive class Demon Abyss Beast King couldn't do anything to harm him.

From some distance away, a Sky man and woman watched the unfolding battle.

"What powerful movements!" the woman said, complimenting Han Sen's efforts. "His movement isn't the truly impressive thing," replied Zuo Yu. He shook his head and said, "The remarkable thing is his ability to judge and analyze details. His body responds with perfect precision."

"Precision?" Shiya frowned.

“You can see him falling back on the left. Before he fell back to the left, though, his body leaned right. And while leaning seventy degrees to the right, he fired three arrows. He did it all at the same time. He misled the Demon Abyss Beast King, tempting the creature into spitting its demon stream to the right. That, in turn, forced the Demon Abyss Beast King to go right. It gives him the space to go left. So, he has the time to move to a more advantageous position for his next attack. Details like that are in every single move. If this guy isn’t just insanely OCD, then he is a born fighter,” Zuo Yu said.

Shiya looked at Zuo Yu, suddenly unnerved. Han Sen’s skills didn’t look very special, at all. But when she paid attention to the minuscule motions of Han Sen’s body, it was just as Zuo Yu had said. He was moving with amazing precision and planning. Shiya had formed her impression of Han Sen when she saw him fight Exquisite. Those cruel, overbearing, and violent attacks were seared into Shiya’s analysis of who Han Sen was. She considered him a violent man, and so she hadn’t taken the time to look for any finesse in his attacks. Now that she could see it clearly, she was shocked. The way he was fighting now was totally different than the techniques he had employed against Exquisite. It was hard to believe this fighting style belonged to the same person.

## **Chapter 2639 - Killing a Deified Again**



## Chapter 2639 Killing a Deified Again

Han Sen used his power to restrict the Demon Abyss Beast King, but his arrows didn't seem to inflict any damage on the creature. Black holes appeared and vanished all across the Demon Abyss Beast King's body. Whenever an arrow came close, it would be sucked into one of those black pits, keeping the damage from reaching the Demon Abyss Beast King. This was all within what Han Sen had expected, though. The Demon Abyss Beast King's power and capabilities had been detailed in the information he had been given. Han Sen never expected his arrows to be able to damage the Demon Abyss Beast King. He was simply buying enough time to get closer to the creature.

Finally, Han Sen got close enough to the Demon Abyss Beast King. Han Sen spun his Six Core Snake Bow and used it like a knife. The razor-sharp string sliced into the Demon Abyss Beast King's scales, leaving deep wounds across its flesh.

“Just as the file said. The Demon Abyss Beast King's Demon Abyss power can consume energy, but it cannot turn away physical damage.” Han Sen felt calm.

The Demon Abyss Beast King became very angry after being struck. Its blue light raged with greater ferocity.

But Han Sen attacked again and again with the Six Core Snake Bow, flitting around the Demon Abyss Beast King like a mosquito buzzing around a magnificent beast. No matter how loudly the Demon Abyss Beast King roared, it couldn't hit Han Sen. It then activated an area attack, but the fortitude of Han Sen's peacock king's soul robe was enough to shrug off all the damage. The Demon Abyss Beast King couldn't do anything against him.

Yu Kun stood to the side, doing absolutely nothing at all. He only restricted the Demon Abyss Beast King a little bit. Han Sen continued fighting at close range, and the Demon Abyss Beast King was being dealt more and more wounds.

“What a scary guy. This moveset and those kniveskills resemble Sky Palace’s Under the Sky. But who in our race ever practiced Under the Sky to such a level of proficiency?” Shiya asked with shock.

Zuo Yu was recording the fight between Han Sen and the Demon Abyss Beast King. And as he continued to record it, he said, “Under the Sky hasn’t been complete for long. Not many students have practiced it, no. But there will eventually be more. This will be perfect learning material.”

Shiya shook her head. “This isn’t something you can just watch and learn. You need to know how to use it, and executing a skill like this would be much harder than analyzing it. To be straight with you, only practitioners who have already mastered the skill could benefit from watching this. Most students wouldn’t stand any chance of becoming as skilled as Han Sen, no matter how many times they watched this video. Maybe it wasn’t a fluke that the Very High test ranked him as an eleven armor talent.”

Zuo Yu laughed and said, “Well, having this video will be better than nothing! I hope the Sky can develop a few elites like Han Sen.”

“I don’t think we need to doubt Han Sen’s capabilities any longer. A ninth-tier King is killing the Demon Abyss Beast King. Although he does use two powerful treasures, Han Sen is definitely scary. If he is a spy, he is a great danger to Sky Palace. But right now, we still don’t know where he came from,” Shiya said.

“If he isn’t a spy, then we have gotten very lucky. This is our department’s responsibility. We must confirm his identity and political alignments,” Zuo Yu said.

“That is true, but the civilization of the crystallizers is long gone. The few that remain are vagrant, interstellar travelers. We have been looking into Han Sen’s past for some time, but

after finding the Kate, we lost the trail. Plus, the Kate's planet has been ravaged by war in recent years. Many of the Kate people have lost their homes. There won't be much left for us to learn," Shiya said.

"But we still have to do it. This investigation is our responsibility, and the leader takes Han Sen very seriously. So, we have to find out. With his reputation, his influence within Sky Palace will continue to grow," Zuo Yu said as he watched the Demon Abyss Beast King battle Han Sen. The man's expression was grave.

A sad wail rocked the whole of the Demon Abyss. The Demon Abyss Beast King's head was chopped off by the Six Core Snake Bow. Demon blood cascaded down like rain.

"Xenogeneic deified hunted: Demon Abyss Beast King. Xenogeneic gene found." As this happened, an announcement sounded inside Han Sen's head. When he heard no mention of a beast soul, he looked disappointed. Yu Kun began hauling the Demon Abyss Beast King's body out of Demon Abyss. He couldn't hide it from the Sky Palace students. They could guess that Han Sen and Yu Kun had killed the Demon Abyss Beast King together.

As everyone discussed Han Sen killing the deified xenogeneic, a student found a video showing Han Sen's performance in killing the Demon Abyss Beast King. That video was quickly distributed all around Sky Palace.

"Brother Han is using Under the Sky. That belongs to the Sky, doesn't it?"

"Under the Sky can be that powerful?"

"Of course it is strong. I heard Brother Han actually contributed to its modifications."

"It looks like I should start learning Under the Sky, then."

"Yes, we should. When Brother Han gets back to teaching, we should ask him."

Many of the students in Sky Palace started to discuss Han Sen's use of Under the Sky, but after Han Sen saw the video himself, he could only frown.

“It looks like Sky Palace sent someone to watch me. Otherwise, there’s no way someone could have filmed a video like that while we were fighting,” Han Sen said. Han Sen kept thinking. He decided to agree to Sky Palace Leader’s request that he join the Very High for four years. When he returned, he would be given the Constellation Sea all for himself.

When Sky Palace Leader heard Han Sen’s decision, he didn’t sound happy. He said grimly, “If you want to go, there is something annoying you must do before your departure. You cannot leave, otherwise.”

“What annoying thing?” Han Sen frowned. He had thought that making the decision would be the difficult part. What had gone wrong now?

Sky Palace Leader squinted his eyes and said, “Exquisite wanted you to go, but you beat her and made her give up all hope. If you want to go, you need to make Exquisite select you once more. You will have to clean up this mess yourself.”

Han Sen’s mouth hung open. After a while, he said, “What is this? If I had known, I wouldn’t have beaten her so badly.”

“Don’t be so depressed. Beating her might not have been a bad thing. At least now she will look at you differently. And that means she will hold you in higher esteem. This way, you will have more freedom,” Sky Palace Leader said with a laugh.

“Can’t you send someone to apologize on my behalf?” Han Sen asked, trying not to cringe. He had beaten her badly and forced her to face painful realizations, all because he didn’t want to go. Now he had changed his mind. After Han Sen thought about it some more, he realized he might have been a bit of a cretin.

“You are the one who beat her. It is now up to you to change her mind again. Otherwise, even if you somehow reached the Very High on your own, only trouble would await you. Why not get it sorted before you go?” Sky Palace Leader patted him on the shoulder and went on to say, “Don’t mess this up. I have faith in you.”

Han Sen had no idea how to deal with this situation, but he wanted the Constellation Sea. He had to do what Sky Palace Leader was telling him to.

## **Chapter 2640 - Outer Sky**

## Chapter 2640 Outer Sky

“What should I tell her? Am I just supposed to walk up and tell her that I want to join the Very High despite everything that happened? I would feel so cheap after the fuss I made,” Han Sen thought. He was on his way to the Sky’s Water House. He considered many different ways that he might approach the subject with Exquisite, but nothing he came up with seemed very good. When Han Sen arrived at the doorstep of the Water House, he came face to face with Exquisite. She still looked rather pale. She opened her mouth to speak, but no sound came out.

“I can’t jump straight into this conversation. I just can’t,” Han Sen thought, suppressing a wry smile.

“What are you doing here? Are you looking for me?” Exquisite asked Han Sen, her face completely expressionless. It seemed as if her failure in the fight hadn’t affected her as much as he had expected. She seemed a little tired, but other than that, she looked the same as always.

“I... Well, I’m here to see if you have recovered yet.” As soon as Han Sen said that, he wanted to slap himself. It sounded as if he was there to rub her loss in her face.

“I have almost healed.” Exquisite didn’t move.

“That’s great... that’s great...” Although Han Sen wasn’t eloquent on the best of days, he normally wasn’t this awkward. This time, however, he was lost and fumbling. He didn’t know how to say what he wanted to.

Exquisite stared back at Han Sen, allowing an uncomfortable silence to settle between them. Han Sen opened his mouth a few times, but he couldn't summon the words. In the end, he said, "Then... I will not disturb your recovery."

After that, Han Sen got up and prepared to leave. He felt so nervous. He was unable to tell her what he wanted to.

Then he heard someone giggle.

Exquisite suddenly laughed. It shocked Han Sen. He didn't know what she was laughing about, but she sure looked like a far finer woman when she did.

Exquisite saw Han Sen's glance. She blushed for a moment, and then her face returned to its impassive expression. She met Han Sen's gaze and said, "Sky Palace Leader told me you have thought over the offer. You are now willing to follow me to the Very High. Is that true?"

"That old b\*stard sold me out again!" Han Sen swore in his head, suddenly looking even more uncomfortable. He didn't think Exquisite knew why he had come to visit her, but it seemed as if she was expecting him. And there he was, making a fool of himself. No wonder Exquisite had felt compelled to laugh. He could see the humor, though, and he knew that someday, he would look back on this and chuckle.

At that point, Han Sen realized that being embarrassed wasn't doing him any good. He relaxed and nodded. "Yes, I would like to go to the Very High with you. I hope you don't mind accepting me, even after everything that has happened."

"Why did you change your mind?" Exquisite asked, still not moving a muscle.

"There are many reasons, and I can't explain them all. What is most important for me, though, are the resources I will need." Han Sen's explanation was very vague.

"I'm going back to the Very High in two days. You should prepare yourself," Exquisite said.



Han Sen was shocked. He hadn't thought Exquisite would be so easy to talk to. She agreed to take him on very quickly.

Han Sen opened his mouth, but again, he wasn't sure what to say to her. Since the start of this conversation, it had felt as if he had done nothing but say the wrong thing. So, Han Sen just decided to bid her farewell for the time being

When Han Sen left, the remote expression on Exquisite's face evaporated. She suddenly seemed very conflicted.

There were only two days for Han Sen to prepare. Fortunately, there wasn't much for him to actually take care of. He only told the people closest to him that he would be leaving soon.

When Han Sen told Lone Bamboo, Lone Bamboo quietly asked, "You still decided on going?"

"If I don't go, I won't be able to get my hands on the Constellation Sea. I must go," Han Sen said glumly, spreading his hands in a helpless gesture.

"I hope to see you back here alive," Lone Bamboo ultimately said after a long pause.

"Don't say it like you expect me to end up dead. I will be back in four years," Han Sen said with a laugh.

"If you were going like a normal silkworm, then four years would be a short time. But you have an ulterior motive for signing up. Your trip to the Very High will be dangerous, and your chance of surviving is low." Lone Bamboo clearly didn't know much about tact, but what he said was the truth.

Looking for someone wasn't a crime, but lying about his intentions wouldn't be taken kindly by the Very High. If he was found out, there was a high chance of severe consequences and punishments.

But Han Sen was confident that there was a way to stop the Very High from looking into his mind. If he hadn't been sure he would be okay, he wouldn't have risked going to the Very High at all.

After he got everything ready, Han Sen headed back to Black King City one last time. He said goodbye to the people there, then he went to see Sky Palace Leader.

Sky Palace Leader said that he had a method that would keep the Very High out of Han Sen's mind. Although Han Sen didn't place much faith in the idea, he did not mind hearing the leader's technique.

Two days went by in a flash. Han Sen brought Bao'er and Exquisite to a ship that would take them away from Sky Palace. Exquisite plotted a course for their destination.

Many creatures had been chosen by the Very High over the years, but even now, not many people knew where the Very High actually resided. According to what Sky Palace Leader said, the Very High xenogeneic space could be moved. It wasn't in a fixed location. Unless someone had just been there, it would be impossible to determine where it was.

"It is a xenogeneic space that can move." Han Sen didn't think it was all that special. He had already seen Sky Palace use the Chase Star Whip to move Narrow Moon.

He wagered that if Sky Palace could do it, the superior Very High could very likely do the same. Moving a xenogeneic space shouldn't have been too difficult for them.

After the ship departed Sky Palace, Exquisite enabled auto-pilot for the ship to command itself. She pulled out a little leaf-sized ship. It hovered in the air, then began to swell. It became the size of an ordinary ship. "We are taking this ship to the Very High?" Han Sen and Bao'er looked over the second ship with curiosity.

"Only this ship can take us back," Exquisite said. She got onto that new ship and sat down in the front.

Han Sen brought Bao'er onto the small ship. After they sat down, Exquisite tapped the surface of the ship. The rowboat-shaped ship suddenly started flying. In one moment, the ship broke space and slipped into subspace. When Han Sen saw the Very High's xenogeneic space, he was awestruck.

The Very High's xenogeneic space seemed to reside in subspace. Before this trip, Han Sen never even would have imagined that it was possible to maintain a landmass within subspace. Han Sen was flabbergasted. He was numbed by the vista.

"Do anti-matter worlds really exist?" Han Sen murmured to himself, gazing out the viewports of the ship. "Actually, this place is a buffer zone between the real world and anti-matter worlds. This isn't a true anti-matter world. You can call it subspace, but we call it Outer Sky," Exquisite explained. "Has this land always existed here, or was it moved here?" Han Sen asked, looking at the heavenly landmass in front of him.

# Chapter 2641 - Testing Talent Again

## Chapter 2641 Testing Talent Again

Exquisite didn't answer, and the two of them continued on toward the heavenly land.

Flocks of phoenixes flew overhead, and holy springs were suspended in the air, surrounded by clouds. Giant dragons walked majestically across the ground, which was covered with many strange flowers and rich green grass. There were many rare animals, too. There were strange and exotic things everywhere that Han Sen looked.

Within seconds of landing, Han Sen had seen three deified xenogeneics. One of them was a deified plant.

“This is so scary... I understand now why the Very High are regarded as the greatest race in the universe. There are so many resources here. The mighty Extreme King have far less than this... No... They can't even be compared. Put side by side with the Very High, the Extreme King would look like a group of hobos.”

Han Sen was in too much shock to speak. Countless powerful xenogeneics were roaming about. And in the nearby forest, deified xenogeneics were everywhere.

Still aboard Exquisite's ship, they flew onward for tens of thousands of miles. There were countless deified xenogeneics nearby, but they had yet to encounter any of the Very High.

“Ever since our race found this place in ancient times, our elders have been bringing interesting xenogeneics here. After god knows how many billions of years, this is what has become of the place. But my people reproduce very slowly. There are only two hundred of us left now, and we cannot use the vast majority of the resources that we have gathered over

the ages. However, the creatures we have collected breed and breed; they are the fruits of our labor,” Exquisite said.

SO

Han Sen understood why the Very High could make so many deified elites now. This place was like an organic treasury. With the resources available, creating deified elites would be easy.

Bao’er was lying comfortably on the floor of the ship, looking around at the weird flowers and strange grasses. They didn’t look special, but Han Sen knew Bao’er. He could tell she was prepared to take action.

The small boat continued to fly forward. After a while, Han Sen started to think that there was a problem with the flow of time in this place. He couldn’t accurately determine how much time had passed since he first saw land.

Their ship was drawing close to some cloud-covered mountains, and when they came within range, Han Sen finally saw that the mountains held a collection of palaces. They had been built into and around the mountains, fitting perfectly between them. Faintly obscured by the haze of the clouds, it was like a picture of heaven.

When the ship landed at the foot of the mountains, Han Sen noticed a stone staircase. It led all the way up to the stone palace at the mountain’s peak. There was a Very High man descending the steps.

“Exquisite, you have returned!”

Perhaps there was such a thing as a place where the grass was greener, for being born in such a heavenly environment seemed to breed people gracious enough to benefit it.

“Second Brother.” Exquisite stepped off the ship and bowed before the man.

The man waved his hand, signaling for her to refrain from such politeness. He looked at Han Sen and saw Bao'er sitting on his shoulder. He frowned. "Third Sister, why have you brought two people? Which one is your silkworm?"

"He is Han Sen. I selected him. That is his daughter. He had to bring her with him because there was no one else willing to look after her in his absence," Exquisite explained.

The man nodded and stopped looking at Han Sen and Bao'er. He told Exquisite, "Go. The altar is ready. We may complete the contracts now."

Exquisite nodded and told Han Sen, "You guys follow me. Don't stray too far."

Han Sen nodded. He stepped off the ship. As soon as he left the boarding ramp, his body felt as if it was being crushed by a mountain. He moved a bit slower than usual.

"The environment of Outer Sky is different from that of the outside universe. You'll just have to get used to it," Exquisite told Han Sen.

Han Sen nodded. He remained silent and followed Exquisite up the grand staircase. He glanced around.

"Sister, you could have chosen Lone Bamboo of the Sky. Why did you pick a crystallizer? Crystallizer bodies are unremarkable. They cannot amount to much..." the man said to Exquisite as they ascended the steps. He certainly didn't beat around the bush.

"Why does this guy not look like one of the Very High?" Han Sen wondered as he inspected the man. The man's insult hadn't bothered him.

The fellow looked different from Li Keer, Bixi, and Exquisite. He looked fairly average, in truth. He didn't appear to be as cold as the other Very High that Han Sen had encountered so far.

Exquisite said something non-committal, clearly not interested in the conversation.

The four of them reached the halfway point on their journey up the mountain. There, they found a stone pavilion residing on a stone platform. The stone pavilion's name was written as "Half-Life Fate."

Han Sen didn't know what it meant, but another man soon approached. He waved his hand at Han Sen and said, "You've come here to be Exquisite's silkworm? According to the rules of the Very High, only someone with a nine armor talent is eligible to sign the contract. Allow me to test you."

The man didn't seem to know Han Sen had already been tested. He walked him to the pavilion and opened a stone canister that was cradled by a stone table. When the lid was removed, Han Sen could see another God Spirit Touch lying inside the canister.

"Give the God Spirit Touch a drop of your blood and wait for the results." The man pointed at the God Spirit Touch for Han Sen.

"Second Brother, there is no need to test him. Brother Bixi has already tested him with a God Spirit Touch. He has an armor talent figure of eleven. He is more than suitable to be a silkworm," Exquisite said. "An eleven armor talent? He's just a crystallizer. He cannot have an eleven armor talent. You're joking with us, surely. Or did Bixi make a mistake? The meager talents of crystallizers aside, even we of the Very High very rarely produce offspring with an armor talent of eleven... So he still needs to undergo this test. I don't want a mistaken test result to delay this process." The man's mouth was like a machine gun as he kept talking.

Han Sen didn't bother paying attention to the man's rambling. He approached the stone canister and lifted the middle finger of his right hand. He squeezed out a drop of blood and gave it to the God Spirit's Touch.

Exquisite's eyes locked on the God Spirit Touch. Despite what she had said earlier, she did want to find out if the test conducted before was legitimate. Saying Han Sen had an eleven armor talent still seemed ludicrous, so a second test was warranted.



The man stared at the God Spirit Touch, too. He didn't believe a crystallizer could have an eleven armor talent. He thought something must have happened when Bixi tested Han Sen, and that was why the result was incorrect.

They all stared at the God Spirit Touch intensely. But after the God Spirit Touch consumed the blood, it stopped moving. They kept watching for some time, but the creature remained completely still. It didn't even shed a single shell.

Exquisite was surprised, and the men thought this was strange. No matter how bad a crystallizer was, there was no way the bug wouldn't discard a single shell.

"Weird. Is there a problem with the God Spirit Touch?" The man reached out a finger and brushed it against the God Spirit Touch's head. His face twisted with confusion as he said, "There's nothing wrong with the creature. It is just the same as before. How could this happen?"

"Feed him another drop of blood," the man told Han Sen after he examined the God Spirit Touch. Han Sen didn't know what to make of this turn of events. He did just as he was instructed and squeezed out another droplet of blood to feed the God Spirit Touch.

# **Chapter 2642 - Signing the Contract**

## Chapter 2642 Signing the Contract

When Han Sen placed the second drop of blood before the God Spirit Touch, it didn't behave any differently. It swallowed the droplet, then returned to its previous, motionless state. The four waited around for a long time, hoping something would happen. But there the bug remained, at the bottom of the canister, not moving an inch. If they hadn't seen it swallow the blood, they would have believed the insect to be dead.

The man frowned. He had no idea what was going on. He picked up the God Spirit Touch again, trying to make sure there was nothing wrong with it.

"Weird. No matter how bad his skills are, it shouldn't be possible for him to be entirely without an armor talent." The man continued to poke and investigate the creature, but he learned nothing.

"Maybe the God Spirit Touch is simply too old, and it can no longer shed its shell?" Exquisite paused, then went on to say, "This God Spirit Touch is the very first God Spirit Touch that once belonged to the alpha, is it not? It performed tests here for much of the alpha's life, and that was eons ago. Perhaps it really has finally succumbed to old age."

The man shook his head and said, "When Bixi brought Yu Shanxin here, they conducted the test just fine. That wasn't very long ago. Why would it suddenly stop working now?"

"Well, aside from that, what other possibilities can you think of? There is no way that Han Sen is lacking even a single armor talent," Exquisite said. The man knew that was impossible, too. Without a four armor talent or above, reaching King class was impossible. If Han Sen was already King class, no matter how bad his talents were, he couldn't have an armor talent less than four. "This is weird," the man said with queer hesitation. He put out

his finger and sliced it, releasing a thin trickle of his own blood. He let it bleed near the God Spirit Touch's mouth to see if the creature reacted like normal.

The God Spirit Touch had been lying in the same spot ever since consuming Han Sen's blood. It didn't react to the man's blood, at all. It was like it had become too old and numb to move a muscle.

"It really is growing feeble in its old age?" The man put his face close to the creature, staring at it in shock.

"It has lived long enough. It has lived longer than most ordinary God Spirit Touches. Its aging was to be expected, eventually," Exquisite said.

"We cannot conduct the test now," the man said quietly. "I don't have another God Spirit Touch nearby. It looks like we will have to go back and request another one. Then, we can take the test."

"Stop testing him. I've decided to make him my silkworm, so it doesn't matter how what armor talent he has," Exquisite said icily.

"But..."

The man started to say something, but Exquisite swiftly cut him off. "I don't have time for this. I can decide who I want to be my silkworm, and look: I have made my decision."

The man opened his mouth, but no sound came out. Eventually, he smiled and said, "If you have made your decision to accept this boy as your silkworm, then that is fine. In that case, let us proceed to the altar."

After that, the man led them the remainder of the way. They continued on up the mountain.

When they reached the palace that rested on the mountaintop, the man turned and said, "Exquisite, I will be waiting for you outside. If you need anything, please just ask."

“Second Brother, please take care of this child. I like this child, so do not upset her,” Exquisite said while looking at Bao’er. “Don’t worry, Exquisite. I will take care of her,” the man quickly assured her.

“Bao’er, wait for me here, and don’t be a naughty girl. Okay?” Han Sen put Bao’er down. With Bao’er’s personality and power, it wouldn’t go well for the man if he tried anything.

“I’ll be very nice, dad,” Bao’er said, looking sweetly up at Han Sen.

Han Sen stroked her head and went to the hall with Exquisite.

After they entered the hall, the hall door closed behind them. Han Sen couldn’t see hide nor hair of anyone else in the hall. There was an altar at its end, however, and the sight of it prompted him to ask, “That Second Brother seems different from the other people here.”

Exquisite continued walking toward the altar, but on her way, she said, “The children of the Very High are separated into two groups. One group suffers the Very High Sense, whereas the others can practice the geno arts they truly fancy. Brother Bixi and I studied the Very High Sense. Second Brother Liyu studied something else.”

“Why do you have to be separated?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

Exquisite twitched slightly, but she pretended it was nothing. “Practicing the Very High Sense gradually removes our ability to feel emotions. That can harm our breeding capabilities.”

Now Han Sen understood why they had to be separated. It was so their bloodline could continue. Otherwise, if all of the Very High transformed themselves into emotionless machines, they probably wouldn’t reproduce at all. The race wouldn’t have lasted very long in that case.

Han Sen raised his head. The altar ahead looked a bit strange. There was a large platform that held a large furnace in its center. Aside from that, the altar was bare.

“Put a drop of your blood into the furnace,” Exquisite said. She held out her finger and dropped her blood into it. Han Sen had known this was coming. Sky Palace Leader had told him what to expect. He lifted his own finger and quickly supplied the furnace with a drop of his blood.

When the jade furnace took in the two drops of blood, it lit up. It began to glow with a shifting cosmic light, and something inside the furnace began to rumble.

Han Sen looked at the jade furnace with curiosity. He couldn't see what was inside it, but the light and presence of the furnace were enough for him to tell that it was stuffed with knowledge about the universe.

As the light grew stronger, it began to gather on the carving on the front of the furnace. The engraved symbols were shaped into a rough triangle.

The light continued to shift restlessly, and the engraving glowed brighter and brighter. And then, the light within the furnace dimmed as it all rushed into the engraving

When the triangular symbol burned like a sun, Exquisite said, “Put your hand against that symbol.”

“Which hand?” Han Sen asked with a blink. “It is up to you,” Exquisite said. “Men go left, women go right. In that case, I will use my left hand.” After that, Han Sen placed his left hand on the triangular symbol.

Han Sen felt as if he had pressed his hand against red hot steel. Han Sen jerked his hand away, and when he did, the light on the jade furnace's engraving vanished. A shining triangle was now branded on his left hand.

When the burning sensation disappeared, the triangle vanished as well. Han Sen could no longer find any trace of it on his skin.

“Is that it?” Han Sen looked at Exquisite with curiosity.

“Yes, it is done,” Exquisite answered with a nod.

Han Sen knew that at this point, Exquisite should be able to feel what he felt and read his mind. His mind should have been an open book to her. So, he started imagining stuff to test it.

In a split second, Exquisite blushed and shouted, “Stop!”

“It looks like you really can read my mind,” Han Sen said while looking at Exquisite.

# Chapter 2643 - Small Jade Figure



## Chapter 2643 Small Jade Figure

“It’s good that you know. Don’t ever think of things like that again,” Exquisite said, feigning calmness over what she had just seen.

The silkworms of other races might not have known they were being watched by the Very High, but it wasn’t surprising that the Sky knew about this, though. After all, the Sky and the Very High were once part of the same family, and the Very High had never tried to hide the fact that they spied on their silkworms. So, Exquisite didn’t think it was strange that Han Sen knew about this.

“Let’s go. I will help you practice here in Outer Sky. How many resources you receive over the course of the next four years will depend on how well you perform.” Exquisite turned and walked out of the palace.

“Is that it?” Han Sen asked her with some curiosity.

“Well, what else did you expect?” Exquisite asked.

“Don’t we need to meet with some supervisors and go through additional registration procedures or something?” Han Sen was confused. Since they had arrived, the only other Very High he had seen was Second Brother. And Second Brother probably wasn’t an important figure amongst the Very High. His rank was certainly not as high as Exquisite’s, that was for sure. “There is no need for any of that. Now that you’ve entered Outer Sky, your movements will be watched keenly by the leader. Since no one has come here to stop you, that means our leaders have given you their approval. You can now be my silkworm and practice here in Outer Sky.”

“The way the Very High do things is quite different...” Considering that they were the number one race in the universe, the Very High were conducting themselves very casually.

But when Han Sen thought about their relaxed attitude a little more, he realized that he should have expected it. The Very High were incredibly powerful, but there weren't many of them, and they had no interest in mixing their blood with the blood of another race. Plus, after they practiced the Very High Sense, they lost their ability to care about things. Based on what he knew of the Very High, this process was proceeding logically.

After Han Sen left the hall, he found Bao'er and Second Brother, Li Yuzhen, chatting. It seemed that they were getting along rather well. That was a surprise.

Li Yuzhen wanted to accompany Exquisite, but she refused. He didn't push the subject further, and so he promptly took his leave.

They reboarded Exquisite's small ship and began flying east, away from the heavenly-looking palace.

“Bao'er, what were you talking to Li Yuzhen about?” Han Sen didn't believe Bao'er would have been nice enough to engage Li Yuzhen in idle conversation unless there was something she wanted

“It was nothing much. He is nice. He promised me a lot of fun toys,” Bao'er said with a blink.

“Why would he suddenly give you things?” Han Sen asked.

“He said that if I tell him more about Sister Exquisite, he will bring me more stuff to play with,” Bao'er naively explained. Han Sen thought about this, and he had a guess. “If Li Yuzhen is one of the people responsible for ensuring the existence of future generations of Very High, then he probably wants to...”

When Han Sen thought of that, Exquisite's face hardened. She stared at him and said, “Don't even think about it. He has zero chance.”

Han Sen shrugged his shoulders. He knew his assumption had been correct.

The ship traveled for a hundred thousand miles before they stopped atop a little peak. That mountaintop had a wooden building and pavilion. It looked rather tidy. He thought it must have been where Exquisite lived.

Exquisite set Han Sen up inside the wooden building, then left.

Once Exquisite was completely gone from sight, Han Sen pulled something out of his pocket. Sky Palace Leader had given it to him. It was a small jade figure that was around the size of his hand.

“Sky Palace Leader said that once she is some distance away from me, Exquisite’s ability to monitor me will weaken or perhaps even disappear entirely. The distance must be considerable, though. That is what Sky Palace Leader told me. She probably can’t read my seven senses now, right?” Han Sen tried not to think. Keeping his mind as empty as possible, he lifted the small jade figure in his left hand.

The small jade figure came to life with light. The light wasn’t actually coming from the small statue, though; it was coming from Han Sen’s hand.

The triangular brand on his hand was glowing, and it slowly began to twist into the shape of the jade figure.

“I can’t believe Sky Palace Leader came through with this. It really does work!” Han Sen looked at the outline of the statue that was now shining from his hand. The sight of it made him ecstatic.

Han Sen had no idea what the small jade figure actually was. Sky Palace Leader had told Han Sen how to use it, but he hadn’t bothered to explain exactly how the device worked.

In truth, the small jade figure was a magical device that worked a little like a video camera. However, instead of merely recording visual information, the device captured data from each of Han Sen’s seven senses.

Once he pressed the statue against the triangular brand on his hand, Exquisite was no longer able to sense what Han Sen was currently feeling. Instead, she was now experiencing a recorded loop of sensation.

The information that Exquisite could learn now were all things that Han Sen was fine with her knowing.

Han Sen had recorded a lot of content into the statue, most of which were the sensations that he experienced while he practiced. If Exquisite wasn't actually watching him in person, she would assume that he was training.

"Let's see how this works." As Han Sen held the small jade figure, he recorded more of his own thoughts and senses.

It was very difficult for a human to control their emotions perfectly, but Han Sen had some experience in doing so. He thought for a moment, then started making a new recording. He thought to himself, "Lady Exquisite is so beautiful and cute. And she is so kind. She is the best woman I have ever known. Although I can't be friends with her, as long as I am able to keep protecting her, it is enough..."

After the recording, Han Sen double-checked how it would come across. He made sure all of the recordings were positive and presented him in a good light. Then, he put away the small jade figure.

If Exquisite was spying on his seven senses, all she would see was the content that Han Sen had recorded. Han Sen could choose what he wanted Exquisite to see.

Of course, if they were face to face, Han Sen could set the small jade figure to run in sync. That way, he could keep Exquisite from growing suspicious. Right now, Sky Palace Leader's plan seemed to be working. But Han Sen couldn't be entirely certain. If Exquisite managed to figure out what he was doing, he would have to find another method of shielding his mind.

As Han Sen waited for Exquisite to return so that he could see if his attempts to protect his mind were succeeding, something suddenly flew in through his window.

Han Sen was shocked. At first, he thought it was some kind of xenogeneic. Otherwise, why would it have come in through the window instead of the door?

Han Sen leaned closer to the beetle-like bug that had flown in through the window. It was the God Spirit Touch that Han Sen had seen in Half-Life Fate. He instantly sighed in relief. He knew the God Spirit Touch couldn't attack, so he wasn't too afraid.

“Why did it come here?” Han Sen wondered.

The God Spirit Touch flew in front of Han Sen, and Han Sen reached out and closed his hand around the bug. It didn't try to evade Han Sen's hand. It seemed to accept him.

Tzi! Tzi!

The God Spirit Touch settled itself in Han Sen's palm, then flapped its wings and made some strange noises. It seemed like the little creature wanted to tell him something.

# **Chapter 2644 - The God Spirit Touch Becomes a Fairy**

## Chapter 2644 The God Spirit Touch Becomes a Fairy

As Han Sen was wondering what the God Spirit Touch wanted, he suddenly received a thought. “Give me a few more drops of your blood.”

Han Sen was shocked. He had encountered a God Spirit Touch before, so he knew that they were capable of basic communication. This God Spirit Touch was far stronger than the last one he had seen, though.

In Sky Palace, the thoughts of Bixi’s God Spirit Touch had been blurry and undefined. Han Sen had experienced the creature’s thoughts more as feelings than as direct communication. But the mind of this God Spirit Touch was very clear, as if it was speaking directly into his ears.

“Why would I give you a few drops of my blood?” Han Sen looked at the God Spirit Touch he was cradling in his hands with great interest.

“Swap,” the God Spirit Touch’s voice said into Han Sen’s mind once more.

“This God Spirit Touch really can communicate. If they live long enough, they can evolve, it seems. This guy was around when the Very High alpha was alive. It must have traveled the entire universe with the Very High alpha. It really is special.” Han Sen was shocked.

“What do you want to exchange?” Han Sen asked.

“Follow me,” the God Spirit Touch said. It then flapped its wings and soared out of the wooden building. Carrying Bao’er, Han Sen spared no time in following the little bug. He was keen to see what the God Spirit Touch was offering in trade.

Exquisite had warned him not to leave the mountain. If he left it, he could be in danger. But that didn't stop him from following the God Spirit Touch. Besides, as long as he didn't go too far, there was no reason for him to be afraid.

The God Spirit Touch flew extremely fast. It was faster than Han Sen. Han Sen summoned all his power as he struggled to keep up with it.

They flew for most of the day. The God Spirit Touch didn't fly in a straight line, either. It zig-zagged and flew every which way. Its erratic flight patterns seemed to indicate that it was very afraid of something.

Many deified xenogeneics roamed freely across Outer Sky, and Han Sen was worried he might run into some of them. If he encountered a deified that was transmutation class or above, he would be unable to fight it.

His worries were put at ease after a while, though. On his way, he didn't notice any such xenogeneics. The only xenogeneics he spotted were weaker ones that wouldn't pose as much of a threat.

In the end, the God Spirit Touch came to a stop in a valley.

Han Sen could see that the valley was lush and verdant. There was a lot of vegetation there, including a large bamboo forest. The bamboo was a rich green that seemed to shine like jade.

The God Spirit Touch flew into the bamboo forest, and Han Sen pursued. They came to an empty field in the middle of the bamboo forest, and in that field, there was a patch of small white flowers.

When Han Sen drew closer, he noticed that the little white flowers were far from ordinary. They looked like flower fairies that were clad in white robes. Their tiny faces were lovely, and when Han Sen looked closer, he could even see their little eyelashes.



But those flower fairies all had their eyes closed. It was difficult to discern if they were truly living beings.

The God Spirit Touch flew through the clearing, flapping its wings hard enough to create a little breeze. When the breeze rustled the flowers, it roused the flower fairies to wakefulness. But when they opened their eyes, their bodies shook in the wind. They all squeezed together as if they were very afraid of something.

“I offer these in trade,” the God Spirit Touch said as it landed near the flowers. Again, it had used its mind to communicate with Han Sen.

“What are these things?” Han Sen looked at the white flowers that looked like fairies. He detected a powerful lifeforce within each of them.

“Flower fairies,” the God Spirit Touch answered.

“What do they do?” Han Sen asked.

“God King Bees love them,” the God Spirit Touch said through its mind again. “What does that mean?” Han Sen didn’t understand.

“You use them to attract God King Bees. You are going to need them...” While this God Spirit Touch’s thoughts were much clearer than Han Sen had expected, there were still limits to its communication abilities. It could say something simple, but explaining a complex subject was beyond the little creature.

Han Sen listened as the God Spirit Touch tried to explain. These fairy flowers could attract God King Bees, and God King Bees could somehow benefit Han Sen.

Of course, that was just what the God Spirit Touch believed. And Han Sen had never even heard of a God King Bee. Therefore, he couldn’t be entirely sure that what the bug was suggesting would work. “In exchange, how much blood are you asking for?” Han Sen asked, looking at the God Spirit Touch.

“One hundred drops,” the God Spirit Touch said in Han Sen’s mind.

“That is too much. How about one flower per drop? Hold on, let me count. There are seventeen flower fairies, so I will give you seventeen drops of blood. How is that for a bargain?” Has Sen asked, flexing his haggling chops.

Han Sen wasn’t in a rush to get the flower fairies. After all, he wasn’t sure what sort of benefit they would ultimately provide. He was, however, very interested in the God Spirit Touch. It knew Outer Sky very well, so there was a chance the creature would be quite useful sometime in the future. Forming a good relationship with it might come in handy later on.

“Sure,” the God Spirit Touch answered with certainty.

“How do I use these things?” Han Sen asked, looking at the fairy flowers.

“Dig out the roots and take them with you,” the God Spirit Touch answered.

“Will they die?” Han Sen looked at the white flowers that looked like fairies. He didn’t want to hurt the beautiful creatures any more than he had to.

“No, but plant them in your yard when you get back,” the God Spirit Touch said.

“Sure.” Han Sen rolled up his sleeves and got to gardening. He started digging up the flowers one by one. “Blood,” the God Spirit Touch requested, flying over and landing atop Han Sen’s hand.

Han Sen didn’t hesitate. He squeezed out seventeen drops of blood and let them pool in the palm of his hand. The God Spirit Touch fell on the blood like a hungry wolf. It gulped it all down, draining the seventeen drops of blood instantly.

The creature’s crystalline body was dyed light red. It looked like an artwork made of pink crystal. Han Sen dug all the fairy flowers from the ground. While there were seventeen different flowers, their roots had grown together into a single mass. The root ball was about thirty centimeters wide. The fairy flowers trembled as he worked, looking scared.

“Don’t worry. I don’t want to hurt you guys,” Han Sen soothed them with a smile. Those creatures were very adorable. Even if they were edible, Han Sen wouldn’t want to eat them.

The God Spirit Touch suddenly flew up and away from Han Sen’s hand. It landed on the ground and started digging, drilling into the soil next to the root ball.

“What are you doing in there?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

“I am sleeping,” the God Spirit Touch’s voice said in his mind. The creature had already disappeared under the soil, so Han Sen couldn’t see it anymore.

Han Sen asked a few more questions, but he received no response from the God Spirit Touch. At that point, he knew that he needed to return to the wooden house with the fairy flowers.

“Exquisite must know how to make use of these fairy flowers. I’ll have to ask her later.” Han Sen flew up out of the clearing, then turned and headed back to the mountain where the wooden house was.

Before Han Sen made it all the way back to the house, however, the small jade figure vibrated and lit up. That meant Exquisite was back in range; she could sense Han Sen again.

## **Chapter 2645 - Fairy Flowers**

## Chapter 2645 Fairy Flowers

When Exquisite returned to the wooden house, she frowned. It seemed that Han Sen had already left. The further away from her that Han Sen was, the weaker her connection with him became. Now, she could only sense what direction Han Sen had gone off in and get a faint feel for his current state of emotion.

All Exquisite could tell was that Han Sen was feeling happy. She couldn't really feel anything other than that.

But if he felt happy, that meant he hadn't encountered any trouble. And that suggested she didn't have to worry about him too much.

"He is quite daring. He's just arrived in Outer Sky, and yet he has already run-off so far on his own. Doesn't he realize how many deified xenogeneics there are roaming around? Even if he uses his deified treasures to bolster his power, it will still be hard for him to survive out there amidst those ancient monsters," Exquisite thought to herself.

Han Sen was getting close to the wooden house now, and as he approached, Exquisite was able to sense more and more about him. After an hour, she could sense that he was holding a bunch of flowers.

But Exquisite could only feel and not see, which was a shame. She could sense how careful Han Sen was being to hold the flowers without crushing them, but she couldn't see what he was seeing. So, she could only guess what he was holding by judging his sense of touch.

Han Sen's happiness ran through her. It seemed that he might have already discovered a treasure of some kind.

“Fairy flowers,” Exquisite realized, when Han Sen was finally close enough for her to detect what he was thinking about. Han Sen had collected fairy flowers. He didn’t know how to use them, though. So, he was bringing the flowers back to ask her what they were for.

“How is that possible?” Exquisite couldn’t believe Han Sen had somehow managed to find fairy flowers. Those flowers were quite unusual. Many of the Very High wanted fairy flowers, but the strange plants were incredibly rare.

Han Sen had only been in Outer Sky for two days, and already he had come across fairy flowers. This really was so weird. Since Exquisite still couldn’t see Han Sen with her own eyes, she didn’t believe Han Sen had discovered real fairy flowers, though. He must have been mistaken about what he had. But when Han Sen appeared in her vision, Exquisite’s eyes opened wide.

Han Sen was holding real fairy flowers, and not just one, but several. There were seventeen individual flowers on the plant. Fairy flowers only opened a single bloom every hundred million years. There were seventeen flowers here, so that meant the plant had been alive for 1.7 billion years.

Across the whole history of the Very High, 1.7 billion years wasn’t very long. But it was very rare to find a fairy flower that had been growing for that length of time.

Even if someone was lucky enough to find a fairy flower, it usually only had two or three blossoms. In the Very High Palace, there was a very old fairy flower that had 72 blossoms on it. That number of blossoms seemed to be the maximum that a fairy flower could achieve. The plant had never grown any further. That flower was called the Fairy King Flower, and it was the Very High’s most important flower.

Han Sen’s fairy flower had 17 blossoms. That wasn’t a bad sum. If he was able to grow it and keep it alive, it could help him a lot. “Why did you run out there all alone?” Exquisite asked when Han Sen had returned to the yard.

“I thought I’d go check out the neighborhood. And look, I found a strange bunch of flowers. Do you know what these things do?” Han Sen asked, holding out the fairy flowers as if he had just stumbled upon them. He didn’t mention the trade he had conducted with the God Spirit Touch.

Although Exquisite knew that Han Sen wasn’t saying something important, she still listened to what Han Sen told her. Then, she answered, “That is a fairy flower. If you can grow it, it could very well become a true god class plant xenogeneic. But it grows incredibly slowly. It will only produce one flower every one hundred million years. Once it has 72 flowers, it will become a butterfly. Whether it can become a true god after that will depend on its luck and power.”

After pausing, Exquisite looked at the plant in Han Sen’s hand and said, “The plant you found has 17 flowers. It should be half-deified already. If it produces one more blossom, it will become deified.”

“One hundred million years per flower? Right now, there isn’t even another bud. I’m afraid I won’t live long enough for it to grow its 18th flower,” Han Sen said with a sardonic smile. One hundred million years was far too long for him to wait. No human had a lifespan that long.

“Maybe not. Fairy flowers don’t show signs of their growth. When the time comes, a new blossom will simply sprout overnight. Maybe this plant is very close to having another flower already,” Exquisite said.

“What use are the flowers, anyway?” Han Sen asked.

After a moment of thought, Exquisite told him, “The flower has multiple uses. It can be used to produce medicine, but unless the medicine was direly necessary, no one would use it for that purpose. Instead, people prefer to transplant the flowers into their own gardens. The presence of the fairy flower helps nearby plants and creatures to develop. Having a fairy flower in close proximity can also boost one’s lifeforce and add to one’s lifespan. And, after a while, the fairy flower will attract God King Bees. That is what yields the greatest benefit.”

“What benefit is that?” Han Sen quickly asked.

“After a God King Bee eats the nectar of a fairy flower, it will become drunk and slump down underneath the fairy flower,” Exquisite said. “It is about ten thousand times easier to take out God King Bees that way. If this plant can become deified and attract deified God King Bees, that would be fairly awesome.”

“But I need one more flower before that happens. I don’t know when it will grow that 18th flower,” Han Sen mumbled, his voice a little dull. He felt as if his luck was far inferior to the luck of others. He only needed one more flower. If he could attract deified God King Bees and kill them easily, that would be a great boost to his development.

Exquisite could sense that Han Sen was feeling a bit disappointed, and so she said unsympathetically, “You can still attract half-deified God King Bees, which isn’t too bad at all. It is a very good resource for you at your current level.” “I have a few geno arts. Take a look and tell me if you want one. If you would like a different geno art, feel free to tell me.” Exquisite placed a few books down on Han Sen’s desk.

Han Sen picked up a few of the books and perused them. One of them, which Han Sen had already practiced, was God’s Wander. But Han Sen hadn’t known it was called God’s Wander. He thought it was just a good space teleportation technique.

Aside from God’s Wander, there was an assortment of knife skills, punching techniques, and a geno art called Very Real Body. Very Real Body was a geno art that strengthened a practitioner’s body. If he practiced it very well, he would be able to use his body to block any physical attack. Even deified elites wouldn’t be able to harm him.

Exquisite had obviously selected these geno arts based on her interpretation of Han Sen’s character. They were all skills Han Sen would be very good at. It seemed as if Exquisite had gone through a lot of effort to find them.

“Thank you very much.” Han Sen greatly appreciated her kindness.



“These are only what my silkworm deserves. You just need to keep practicing. If you are lacking anything, make sure to let me know,” Exquisite coldly said.

After pausing, Exquisite glanced at the text for Very Real Body and said, “This copy of Very Real Body is only the basic version. It is suitable for people who haven’t yet become deified. If you can become deified, I can get you the rest of this geno art, and you can become deified with it. Very Real Body can be practiced all the way to butterfly class. It is a geno art that reinforces your body. I noticed your body was strong, so I thought you might as well try it.”

Han Sen agreed with her. He accepted the geno arts she had brought him and planted the fairy flowers in the garden. He was going to wait until the God King Bees came, so he could kill them with ease.

# Chapter 2646 - Underworld Lake

## Chapter 2646 Underworld Lake

“There are a lot of resources to be earned from Outer Sky xenogeneics, but they are very dangerous for ordinary students to obtain. This house will keep any deified xenogeneic from approaching within one thousand miles. It is hard to say what will become of you if you leave that radius, however. If you are out by yourself and encounter danger, I’m afraid I won’t be able to save you in time. So, if you want to go hunting for some reason, we should go together,” Exquisite said.

“What kind of primitive deified xenogeneics around here can I hunt?” Han Sen asked. Since he was there, anyway, he wanted to acquire more deified resources.

“They are everywhere. Our people haven’t raised them on purpose, but the creatures have multiplied on their own over the years. They don’t bother the homes of the Very High, but they can travel freely wherever else they wish to go. So, when you leave the designated safe zones, you must be wary wherever you tread. There are larvae and even butterfly xenogeneics to be found. A creature like that could end your life by exhaling in your direction,” Exquisite said.

Han Sen was stunned. “I thought there were resources I could take freely. Why are they that dangerous to obtain?”

“If you want resources, you don’t have to go and hunt them yourself. Our race has stockpiles for your enjoyment,” Exquisite said. She now spoke in a different tone of voice as she looked at Han Sen.

“What have they got for me?” Han Sen asked.

“Follow me,” Exquisite said simply. She led Han Sen out of the garden. But this time, Exquisite didn’t use her little ship. She put her hand on Han Sen’s shoulder, and all of a sudden, a space teleportation trick teleported them god-knew-how-far.

When they came out on the other side, Exquisite didn’t release her grip on him. She used her teleportation ability again. She did this a dozen times before they came to a stop.

Han Sen saw beads of sweat on her forehead, and on top of that, her face was flushed red. It had cost her a lot of strength to bring him so far on a whim.

“We are here,” Exquisite said, looking forward.

Han Sen followed her gaze. An odd lake lay before them. The lake was full of clouds rather than water.

Han Sen thought that the surface of the lake might merely have been obscured by a deep mist, but when he looked down, he realized he couldn’t peer through the fog. Despite the strength of Han Sen’s vision, he couldn’t see anything deeper than ten meters. But all ten of those meters were clouds and nothing more. There was no sign of water within that hanging mist. And something that shimmered was moving within the vapor.

“This lake is called Underworld Lake because Outer Sky resides between the real world and the anti-matter world. It is sometimes said that this lake is a connecting point between the real world and the anti-matter world, a way for us to access the anti-matter world. I don’t know if that is true,” Exquisite explained, as she pointed towards the strange lake.

“No one has gone diving here before?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

He had heard the various theories of anti-matter worlds, but what he had heard was merely hearsay. He didn’t know if any of the rumors were true.

“People have gone in before, but the people who go down—no matter how strong they are—never return. They are never seen again,” Exquisite said, her voice emotionless.

“Then why are we here? You aren’t going to make me go down there, are you?” Han Sen looked at Exquisite, slightly alarmed.

Exquisite laughed and said, “No. Of course not. Although the Underworld Lake can be dangerous, it is perfectly safe as long as you don’t go inside. You can, however, do things like go fishing. If you get lucky, you might pull something sweet from there.”

“We can fish in the clouds? What can we fish for? I thought you said this is connected with the anti-material world. Is the anti-material world occupied by fish and shrimp, or something?” Han Sen asked, raising an eyebrow at Exquisite.

Instead of answering, Exquisite pulled out a spool of silk-like wire and pushed it into Han Sen’s hands. “Over the next few days, you should take a load off and fish here. Once you catch something, it will be easier for you to understand what is going on.”

Han Sen looked at the spool of silk and noticed that the line was as thin as a hair. It looked grey. It wasn’t as shiny as actual silk. In fact, it looked fairly dull.

Han Sen continued to examine the thread. This entire situation was strange. She hadn’t given him a fishing rod, and there wasn’t even a hook on the line. Not even Jiang Tai Gong would excel with such primitive tools. Although that guy hadn’t had a hook for his line, he had a proper rod, at least. Han Sen had been given nothing. All he had was a wire.

“There is no fish hook, and neither is there any bait. How am I supposed to fish out anything with this?” Han Sen asked, looking skeptically at Exquisite. But she must have had her reasons for giving him such a tool.

“Put some of your blood on it and give it a try,” Exquisite instructed.

Han Sen put a drop of his blood onto the wire and thought to himself, “Is this the Very High or an enclave of vampires? Everything here requires blood!”

Exquisite could sense what Han Sen was thinking, and so she blinked and said, “Actually, it doesn’t really require blood. It just needs your genes, in one form or another. Blood is the easiest, so...”

Han Sen found himself speechless, but he wasn’t in the mood to argue with her. The line absorbed Han Sen’s blood. And then, it jerked and flew up out of his hand. The line nestled itself amidst Han Sen’s hair, then disappeared.

Han Sen was shocked. He realized that there was now a single strand of silver in his hair. It was the silk he had just received.

But now, the piece of silk seemed to be connected to Han Sen’s mind. The silk obeyed any mental instructions that Han Sen gave it. It could be as long or as short as he commanded it to. It was as if it was alive.

“What is this thing?” Han Sen asked, turning to Exquisite once more.

“It is a xenogeneic treasure called Underworld Silk,” Exquisite explained. “It is made of cloud silk essence from Underworld Lake. There are no tiers of this item, and you cannot attack with it. Its fitness isn’t high, either. Even an ordinary person could rip it with ease. But it is the only thing that can return from the Underworld Lake. You can use it to fish in Underworld Lake.” “Then why am I using my blood for fish bait?” Han Sen wasn’t happy. Exquisite was explaining things a bit at a time instead of telling him everything upfront. Han Sen wasn’t a big fan of that.

“You don’t need bait. Your genes are a part of the Underworld Silk now. Your presence is in it now, and that presence is your bait.”

After pausing, Exquisite went on to say, “I still have things to do, and I’m needed elsewhere for a while. Until I come back, I expect you to be fishing here. Don’t go too far from this place. There are far too many xenogeneics in this area. They won’t come to the shores of the Underworld Lake, so remaining here is the safest place for you.”

“I would like to fish, too,” Bao’er said. She stared directly at Exquisite as she spoke.

“We only have one of these Underworld Silks to spare. I will bring you another one next time,” Exquisite said to Bao’er. Before Han Sen could say anything, she used her space teleportation and vanished.

Han Sen’s heart jumped. The Underworld Silk lengthened stretching past his hand and down to his feet. It snaked its way down into the Underworld Lake.

“Can I really fish something out of there?” Han Sen looked at the strand of Underworld Silk that had now disappeared quietly into the Underworld Lake. Han Sen had serious doubts about this.

# Chapter 2647 - Fishing



## Chapter 2647 Fishing

Han Sen was a little bit curious. He sat down near where the Underworld Silk disappeared into the clouds, and he decided to wait and see what happened.

But after he waited for a whole hour, the Underworld Silk hadn't moved an inch. He couldn't tell if it was working or not.

"Exquisite isn't trying to test my patience, is she?" Han Sen wondered to himself. And then, he looked at Bao'er and said, "Bao'er, do you fancy doing some fishing?"

"Yeah, I would like to," Bao'er said with a nod.

"In that case, I will give it to you." Han Sen handed over his Underworld Silk.

"Don't worry, Dad. I'm going to catch some super big fish for you," Bao'er said. She had wanted to try fishing a long time ago, and now Han Sen was making good on a long-awaited promise.

"Sure you will," Han Sen said encouragingly, not wanting to crush her hopes. But inside, he was thinking, "There is no hook and no bait. You won't be able to pull anything out of this lake. Do you really think you are Jiang Tai Gong, who can fish with nothing but a rod and line?"

Bao'er had a stern and serious look on her face while she fished. Han Sen, in the meantime, began to flip through the text for Very Real Body.

The knife skills and punching techniques were good. They were top-dog geno arts for sure, but Han Sen's knife skills and boxing talents were already high class. He only needed to

briefly glance over the skills that Exquisite had brought him. There was no point in practicing them with any modicum of seriousness.

Han Sen had already trained in the use of God's Wander. He just needed to slowly reveal his proficiency with it to Exquisite.

Han Sen thought the Very Real Body was extremely interesting, however. It was a skill that could reinforce his body, and at the same time, it could make his body into a weapon.

Very Real Body had a high requirement for the practitioner's base-level strength, though. Even ordinary deifieds might not have the requisite physical power for the beginner level of Very Real Body. Han Sen, on the other hand, had a body that was stronger than any half-deified. The power granted by his four geno arts wasn't something ordinary creatures could match. So, fulfilling the requirements for Very Real Body wasn't too difficult for him.

In fact, this was the reason that Exquisite had given him Very Real Body.

"An extreme body works as a blade. Once I learn this geno art, I should be able to fight others of the same level, even if they're making use of a xenogeneic weapon. That is pretty cool." After Han Sen read through it once, he began to practice Very Real Body.

But it would take a very long time for Han Sen to practice and become talented with this geno art. This wasn't a task that he could accomplish in a day, and so Han Sen wasn't in a crazy rush. He trained slowly, and he also practiced Heart Connection in the meantime.

Han Sen set the small jade figure into a fishing mode. Even if Exquisite turned her attention back to him, she would only sense him fishing. She wouldn't realize that it was Bao'er doing the fishing for him.

Bao'er was still as serious about fishing as when she had begun. Han Sen was surprised. He didn't expect that the normally rambunctious Bao'er would be content to spend time with the slow, patience-testing, quiet art of fishing.

“What a shame... This fishing line seems entirely useless.” Han Sen thought Exquisite really was testing his patience. There was no way they would be reeling anything in.

“Dad! Dad! There is something on my line!” Bao’er suddenly shouted with glee. She held onto the Underworld Silk for dear life with those little hands of hers.

“No way. You’ve actually caught something?” Han Sen quickly looked at the Underworld Lake. He saw that the lake’s mist was swirling around the Underworld Silk. The mist had grown more cloudy, as if there really was something down there moving about.

“Pull the line! Pull the line!” Han Sen ran behind Bao’er and started reeling the Underworld Silk back with her.

Whatever was on the other end was quite heavy, and Han Sen was worried that the Underworld Silk might break. Fortunately, his worries didn’t come to pass. The Underworld Silk remained undamaged as the two of them hauled it out.

As more and more of the lake’s mist was disturbed by the rising object, their excitement grew as well.

“Hurry up! Hurry up! We might have caught something big...” Han Sen was happily shouting.

“I want to eat grilled fish tonight,” Bao’er said. She licked her lips as her eyes became incredibly bright.

The Underworld Silk was getting longer and longer. Han Sen had no idea how deep the line had gone. He just kept pulling it in, hand over hand.

Suddenly, Han Sen and Bao’er felt as if something on the other end of the line had torn loose. The line snapped back toward them like a broken rubber band. The two of them had been pulling their hardest when they were suddenly sent rocketing back into the ground. Bao’er shot into Han Sen’s chest.

And then, the two of them saw something emerge from the lake with the Underworld Silk. It arced beautifully through the air overhead, then landed next to them with a ringing noise.

The two of them turned their heads quickly. They saw a giant gold sword sticking out of the ground, every inch of it gleaming in the light.

“Holy crap! Aren’t we fishing? Why did we just reel in a giant sword?” Han Sen looked at the giant, luxurious sword with shock.

The enormous sword gave Han Sen the feeling he was looking at something owned by a rich person. The whole thing had been made of gold, and it looked incredibly heavy. It was about 1.5 meters long, and the blade was one foot wide. It looked like a small door.

There were some engravings carved into the sword. There was the depiction of a phoenix, and there were jewels embedded in the metal. The sword looked very luxurious, especially the center of the handle, which held a fist-sized, gold jewel.

Han Sen had seen a lot of weapons in his time, but he had never seen a weapon that looked so opulent.

“How can you fish up something like this?” Han Sen mumbled as he stood up. He walked in front of the big gold sword. He reached for the handle to see what sort of weapon it was.

Pang!

Just as Han Sen’s hand touched the pommel, the brilliant gold sword shone brightly. Han Sen felt as if an electric current was coursing through him. His entire body was hurled through the air. He rolled for one hundred meters before coming to a stop.

“Oh no... It’s a deified treasure...” Han Sen lifted himself off the ground. His whole body was covered in ash, and blood dripped from his mouth. He looked happy, though.

Despite his remarkable fitness, the blade had still been able to toss him away and deal that much damage with a single touch. It was definitely a deified treasure. Any item of a lesser rank couldn't possess that much power. "You can fish up deified treasure from here? Seriously?" Han Sen ran back to the luxurious sword. He still couldn't believe what he was seeing.

Han Sen stared at the gleaming sword, and he finally accepted that Exquisite hadn't just been testing his patience. There really were powerful treasures that could be pulled from this lake.

Evidently, some of them were even deified.

"No wonder the Very High are so strong. Deified treasures can be pulled from this lake. This cannot be real, surely." Han Sen felt as if his heart was going to leap out of his chest. It had taken them half a day to obtain this deified treasure. If they fished there for a few months, they would be blinged up in all sorts of deified kit.

But when Han Sen went to take hold of the gold sword again, the luxurious weapon bounced him away again. Han Sen used all his power to try and hold it, but alas, he could not.

However, when Bao'er touched it, the beautiful gold sword seemed to rest comfortably in her hands. And it even became smaller. It shrank until it seemed perfectly suited to her diminutive size.

"This cannot only be used by the person who fished it up, surely." After Han Sen thought of this, he threw his Underworld Silk into the lake again. He watched the Underworld Lake and thought, "Come on, baby. Give me a big gold sword, too. I don't mind if it makes me look rich."

# Chapter 2648 - Yellow Paper

## Chapter 2648 Yellow Paper

When the potential reward was high enough, Han Sen could be a very patient man. He squatted down near the lake, and he didn't move for half the day. In fact, in all that time, he didn't even blink. He was hoping he would be able to fish something out.

Bao'er spun her gold sword around, playing with it casually. But after a while, she grew tired of the weapon. She put it away inside her little gourd. She returned to Han Sen's side with her hand on her jaw. She watched him fish.

Han Sen was very jealous of her ability to use the gold sword, but there was nothing he could do about it. It was similar to when he needed to make use of Wind String. He had been able to fire the legendary bow, but he preferred using the Six-Core Snake Bow due to its adherence to his will.

"Are big gold swords the only thing that this lake contains?" Han Sen wondered. He didn't think things would be that simple, though. If it was that easy to obtain deified treasures, the Very High wouldn't have been beaten by Sacred long ago.

While Han Sen was in deep thought, he felt his Underworld Silk twitch. The vibration ran gently through his fingers.

"I've got something!" Han Sen jumped. He quickly yanked the Underworld Silk back and began reeling it in. It didn't, however, feel as heavy as last time. There was little resistance, so whatever it was had to be lighter. Han Sen thought to himself, "It doesn't seem like it is another giant sword. Could it be a dagger instead? Or maybe an arrow? It has to be something. If it's a smaller item, maybe I can use it with my Six-Core Snake Bow, at least."

Bao'er happily helped Han Sen pulling the line in. With the two of them working together, it wasn't long until they had brought their catch out of the mist. Just like the last time, when they pulled something out of the lake, it felt as if an elastic band had been broken. The Underworld Silk suddenly bounced up.

Han Sen was prepared this time, however. He stood solidly and didn't fall over. He stared at what was attached to the Underworld Silk this time.

"What is this?" Han Sen saw an old piece of yellowish paper on the end of the line. He reached out his hand and pulled the paper free.

When he brought it closer to his face, he confirmed that the piece of paper was exactly what it looked like.

"This Underworld Lake is so weird. How can I fish out paper?" Han Sen opened the old, wrinkled paper. He noticed that there was a drawing on it.

Han Sen almost coughed up lots of blood upon seeing what was inside it. He quickly closed it and pushed Bao'er's head away. He was not going to let her see the illustration.

"What the hell? What is this? Why did I fish out porn?" Han Sen felt depressed.

Bao'er had fished up a deified xenogeneic treasure, whereas Han Sen had pulled out a pornographic image. It was very beautiful, he had to admit. He only looked at it once, but his nose almost bled.

"It seems as if what can be fished up isn't fixed. If people could just randomly fish up deified treasures, the Very High would be very rich." Han Sen thought this was to be expected.

But if there was still a chance of fishing up deified treasure, then Han Sen wasn't about to miss the opportunity. So, he lowered the Underworld Silk and went back to patiently waiting.

This time, it took a much shorter time before the line twitched again. It had only been an hour when the Underworld Silk began to move.

Han Sen was so happy, and he pulled the line. Bao'er came over to help, and so they reeled in their freshest catch together again. As the two of them worked, Han Sen prayed, "Give me a deified treasure... Give me a deified treasure..."

Bo!

Something came flying out of the lake. When Han Sen saw it clearly, his face almost collapsed.

It looked like another sheet of paper. It looked similar to the last one he had brought up.

Indeed, when Han Sen took the catch in his hands, it was the same old, yellow paper.

He gripped Bao'er's head and moved it away. He opened the old sheet of paper to reveal another pornographic image.

But this was different from the last one. The people depicted were the same as before, but they were doing things in a different position.

"Holy crap! Is this whole thing a comic?" Han Sen felt depressed.

"Dad, I want to fish, too," Bao'er said, as she looked at Han Sen.

"Sure, it can be your turn to try." After Han Sen put down the Underworld Silk, he passed it to Bao'er.

Bao'er gave him a pleased grin. She took the silk and squatted near the lake's edge. She stared at the lake intently, as if she was afraid of missing this opportunity to fish.

Han Sen went back to researching the geno arts he had been given. He was still interested in fishing, but he had received two pornographic images in a row. So, he was no longer in the mood.



Very Real Body was a high-class geno art. Han Sen followed the teachings and practiced with it. The cells in his body grew numb, as if electrical currents were zapping them. It was a sensation that surged through him from the tips of his toes to the top of his head, reaching into every nook and cranny within him.

But the effect was still very weak. It would take a long time to practice, but over time, he should be able to turn his own body into a dangerous weapon.

“Dad, I got something!” Bao’er shouted, interrupting Han Sen’s practice.

Han Sen helped Bao’er reel the line in. It felt so very heavy this time, and it had Han Sen thinking, “Another beautiful, enormous sword?”

“Dad, I wonder what I got this time?” Bao’er babbled in excitement. She didn’t really care about procuring more items for herself, but the mystery of what she might pull out of the lake was tantalizing.

She was like a gambler, riding the lightning for all the life and death excitement she could find.

“Pull it out and you’ll find out.” Han Sen kept tugging, and before long, they yanked the catch out.

The thing that emerged from the mist arced above them like a rainbow and fell toward them, shining like a piece of the sun itself.

Han Sen couldn’t see what it was due to the intense gleam, but he could feel that it possessed a scary presence. He didn’t dare touch it, and he pulled Bao’er aside.

Pang!

That shining thing landed on the shore. Once it hit the ground, the light grew dimmer. Han Sen could look at it safely now. He discovered that the item wasn’t as big as he initially

thought. It was actually rather small. It was curved like a rainbow, and there were three gems shaped like a sun, moon, and star embedded within it. It looked very pretty.

“What is this?” Han Sen asked, his voice confused.

“It is a beautiful hair clip.” Bao’er happily picked up the item and put it in her hair. She turned around, looked at Han Sen, and asked, “Dad, does it look good?”

“Yes, it looks very nice,” Han Sen said while staring at the hair clip. “A hair clip? It looks like you can fish anything out of this lake, but judging from the power inside it, this item is rather extraordinary. It seems rather easy to get grand treasures from this lake.” Han Sen was so tempted. He told Bao’er, “Bao’er, how about we take turns fishing?”

Bao’er had received a beautiful hair clip. She was so happy. She nodded and gave Han Sen the Underworld Silk.

Han Sen started fishing again. And he took turns with Bao’er. The two of them created quite a ruckus as they fished.

“Come out! Give me a treasure...” Han Sen was shouting.

A piece of yellow paper came soaring out of the lake.

“Ah, what is this? It looks so pretty!” said Bao’er’s voice.

A piece of yellow paper... Bao’er’s excited voice... A piece of yellow paper... Bao’er’s excited voice... The same process repeated itself over and over on the shores of the Underworld Lake.

## **Chapter 2649 - Meeting at the Lake**

## Chapter 2649 Meeting at the Lake

Han Sen looked at the thick stack of yellow papers he had amassed. He wanted to cry. Those pornographic pictures he had fished up over the past few days were enough to compose an entire book. Aside from the yellow papers, he hadn't been able to catch anything.

"Don't say that," he reminded himself. "These pictures look kind of like a comic."

If it wasn't for Bao'er being there, Han Sen would have liked to examine them in greater depth.

Han Sen looked at the Bao'er. Her experience fishing had been very different. She had managed to earn all sorts of things. Although they weren't all deified treasures, the things she had collected were all better than the yellow papers Han Sen had received.

"It looks like my luck hasn't been too good in recent times. Perhaps I should ask Mister White to calculate my fortunes and find a way to heighten my luck," Han Sen thought, considering various ways he might improve his situation.

Just as it was Bao'er's turn to fish, the small jade figure reacted. Han Sen quickly pulled Bao'er away and sat down on the lakeshore himself, pretending to be in the middle of fishing.

Not long later, Exquisite teleported there.

Exquisite walked over to Han Sen and looked at him. She didn't see anything next to Han Sen, and she said, "Don't worry. Underworld Lake is often like this. Sometimes it can take a

couple of days to get something, other times it can take weeks. I asked you to come here to test your luck and give you some time to practice geno arts.

Han Sen was shocked. Hearing Exquisite, it sounded as if it was supposed to take a number of days to fish something out. But he had always received something in half a day, at the most. The shortest time it had taken those two to fish something out was half an hour. The average, if he had to guess, was two to three hours.

Han Sen had been trying to think of a way to show Exquisite those yellow papers, but he didn't have to do that anymore.

"It looks like there are no resources I can use for practice here," Han Sen said, looking at Exquisite.

Underworld Lake was magical, but he couldn't stay here if he was only pulling out old pieces of paper. He would rather kill xenogeneics.

"Don't rush anything just yet. Recently, my little sister has needed my help. I don't have the time to take you hunting. So, continue practicing here. If you have enough luck, maybe Underworld Lake will give you a pleasant surprise," Exquisite said with a smile.

Han Sen might have just been imagining things, but he noticed that when she spoke to him—even though she was still reserved—she tended to smile more and more. She was different from how she used to be.

"There was a surprise, but the surprise was so big, I wasn't sure how to take it," Han Sen thought to himself.

After a brief conversation with Han Sen, Exquisite quickly walked away. She left a few items behind for Han Sen to live off, and she also provided him with vials of geno fluid.

Han Sen had actually brought his own, but he had forgotten to tell her.

Han Sen pulled a parasol out of Destiny's Tower, and he also brought out a couple of sunbathing chairs. Han Sen and Bao'er settled themselves down comfortably on the shores of the lake to fish. As they did so, Han Sen also set aside some time to research the geno arts he had been given.

The geno fluids Exquisite had brought him weren't bad. They were good for his body, but Han Sen had yet to find a way to make a breakthrough that would enable him to become half-deified.

After another couple of days, Han Sen gave up fishing. He let Bao'er do things herself. He focused on practicing his geno arts.

Part of the reason he had given up was because he had continued to receive pieces of paper. It was pointless for him to continue. Whenever Bao'er fished, she would retrieve something encrusted in jewels. Each item was ornately wrought and beautifully finished.

But aside from the enormous gold sword and the hair clip, Bao'er hadn't gotten any more deified treasures. Clearly, deified treasures weren't easily found.

Since Bao'er had already been able to get two, though, that was still a fantastic result.

Not everything she fished up was a high-level treasure. There were a few ordinary items in there. But whether they were high-class or low-class items, they all looked sovereignly luxurious.

Suddenly, Han Sen's eyes flashed. He picked up Bao'er and pulled the Underworld Silk away from her.

A minute later, he saw someone approach. It was Second Brother Liyu Zhen, the man that Han Sen had met when he first entered Outer Sky.

Liyu Zhen saw Han Sen and Bao'er behaving as if they were having a vacation, lying down on their sunbathing chairs with a parasol. There were many snacks and drinks on a table beside them. There was even a nuclear reactor mini-fridge. The sight made him frown.

“Exquisite brought you here to practice, not to have a vacation,” Liyu Zhen said coldly.

“What has it got to do with you?” Han Sen continued to lounge on the sunbathing chair. He didn’t get up, and he didn’t even spare the other man a glance.

Liyu Zhen’s face looked cold. He stared at Han Sen for a while. Without saying another word, he went to the other side of the lake. He pulled out an Underworld Silk from his head of hair. It looked as if he had come there to fish, as well.

If most people of another race spoke to Liyu Zhen like that, he would have reacted poorly. But Han Sen was already Exquisite’s silkworm. There was nothing he could do to Han Sen; that was one of the Very High’s established rules. Even if a silkworm committed a crime, it was the master of the silkworm that had to deal with it.

If Liyu Zhen fought Han Sen there, he wouldn’t simply be fighting Han Sen. He would be humiliating Exquisite. That was why Liyu Zhen didn’t do anything.

With Liyu Zhen being there, though, Han Sen couldn’t allow Bao’er to fish for him. So, he fished on his own the whole time.

Han Sen’s situation was still mostly the same, though. He still reclined in his sunbathing chair. He tied the Underworld Silk to his finger, so he could sense movement the moment it happened.

Han Sen then turned his attention back to reading through the geno arts. He didn’t have to look at his line, though. He knew it was only a matter of time before he received another yellow piece of paper.

Of course, an hour later, something pulled at his line. He pulled it out of the mist, revealing another sheet of paper.

Liyu Zhen glanced over when he saw that Han Sen had received something. It was just an old piece of paper, though, so he ignored Han Sen and carried on fishing. With Liyu Zhen

being there, Han Sen felt uncomfortable. When there was no one, Exquisite could not feel him, and he was able to do anything he wanted to.

If he disobeyed Exquisite's wishes while someone was there to tattle on him, however, he could risk getting into trouble.

Plus, Liyu Zhen had seen what Han Sen had pulled out of the lake. Now, he could no longer hide what he had retrieved. If Exquisite wanted to read the pages, he would have to let her see them.

"What is this guy doing here?" Han Sen couldn't think of a way to get the man to leave, and he couldn't leave himself. He had to continue fishing.

After half the day, Liyu Zhen felt as if something was amiss. In that short period of time, Han Sen had pulled three things out of the lake. They all looked like old sheets of paper. Han Sen was operating at a remarkably efficient catch rate.

When Han Sen pulled out his third piece of paper, Liyu Zhen put away his Underworld Silk and walked in front of Han Sen to look at the other man's catch.

"Let me see those papers."



## **Chapter 2650 - Different Kind of Luck**

## Chapter 2650 Different Kind of Luck

“Why should I let you see them?” Han Sen asked, his voice relaxed and unhurried. He casually rolled up the paper, then turned a cold glance on Liyu Zhen as he spoke.

Liyu Zhen looked at Han Sen with disdain, then chuckled darkly. “You are with the Very High now.”

“Yes. And?” Han Sen’s face remained expressionless.

Liyu Zhen wasn’t annoyed. Instead, he smiled and said, “I just want you to know that if a Very High asks something of you, you cannot say no.”

“Oh, yeah? I just said it. What are you going to do about it?” Han Sen said.

Han Sen thought Liyu Zhen was going to fight him, but it didn’t seem like Liyu Zhen was going to go that far. He just continued to stare coolly at Han Sen, and then, the third eye in his forehead opened. His black and white pupils looked like a tai chi yin yang symbol. That black and white symbol began to spin. It looked like some invisible light was brewing within it.

His gaze now looked as if it could see through everything, and it made Han Sen frown.

Liyu Zhen looked into Han Sen’s yellow piece of paper. With a disdainful look, he said, “I thought you had pulled up something nice, but it’s just a pornographic picture. I overestimated you, clearly.”

After that, Liyu Zhen went back to ignoring Han Sen. He returned to his fishing spot and continued with the task.

It was a coincidence. Liyu Zhen sat there and fished for a while. But later on, his Underworld Silk began to move. It shook a lot, and it appeared as if something big was on the other end.

Liyu Zhen quickly pulled the line. He tried his hardest to tug it out, but the thing seemed heavy.

Pang!

After ten minutes of wrestling with the submerged foe, Liyu Zhen managed to pull out an item from beneath the mist of the lake. The object bounced right out of it and landed on the shore.

Han Sen couldn't help but look at it. He saw a big gold sword that was similar to the one Bao'er had retrieved. It looked a lot rougher around the edges, though. It also seemed to lack the jewels. It was just a big gold sword that was missing its luxurious touches.

Liyu Zhen looked at the big sword with excitement. He spoke to himself, saying, "Gold Slash... Is this the deified Gold Slash? The Seventh Uncle was right. My luck has finally turned around."

He picked up the big gold sword with a look of unbridled joy. He was extremely fond of his new catch. And after goofing around with it for a while, he decided to end his day of fishing. He put his Underworld Silk away and started to leave with the golden sword in his hand.

When he passed by Han Sen, Liyu Zhen looked at him. He acted as if he was talking to himself, but the words of poison were obviously meant for Han Sen to hear. "This is the luck that separates you from I. You can only fish up that useless and dirty pornography, while I get deified treasures."

"Really? Your piece of crap sword is a deified treasure?" Han Sen said with a laugh.

“Such an ignorant kid you are! Gold Slash is an obscenely rare treasure to fish up from the Underworld Lake. It is deified at the very least. Although it is a primitive treasure, it is much better than your dirty pictures,” Liyu Zhen said with a cold laugh.

“That means there are higher-level Gold Slashes to be found, right?” Han Sen asked.

“Of course there are. One of our leaders managed to obtain a butterfly-class Gold Slash, but that doesn’t matter to you. Carry on fishing up your useless, dirty porn... Haha!” Liyu Zhen held his sword proudly and laughed as he wandered off. He laughed in mockery.

Han Sen couldn’t be bothered with the man. He thought to himself, “It looks like the sword Bao’er got was also a Gold Slash. But it is obvious that Bao’er’s is of a higher class. Which class it is has yet to be determined, though.”

After Liyu Zhen left, Han Sen felt a lot more comfortable where he was. It felt good to have no one watching him again. He planned to fish one more item out of the lake, then let Bao’er carry on while he went back to practicing with his geno arts.

Not long later, Han Sen felt the Underworld Silk move. Something had latched onto the line.

Han Sen thought it would just be another yellow paper, but the item he pulled up was black. It wasn’t the same yellow paper as before.

“Has my luck taken a change for the better?” Han Sen’s heart jumped. He quickly grabbed the black thing to take a look at it.

When Han Sen picked it up, a chill ran through him. This new item was also a sheet of paper, but it was black this time, and it was much thicker than the yellow sheets he had previously retrieved.

“Am I going to collect seven different colors of paper before I move on? Can I summon a dragon along with it?” Han Sen complained, turning the paper over so he could check it out.

Han Sen had a look, and the sight made him freeze. This new piece of paper was indeed quite different. The thick black parchment appeared to be the cover of a book. Furthermore, there were three words written on the front.

“Xuan Yellow Sutra. This cover cannot be a cover for all of those yellow papers, can it?” Han Sen was shocked. He flipped it over and had a look at all the small words inside the cover.

“If the man is in chaos, the sky and the earth will be in chaos. And the sky and the earth will turn yellow.” Han Sen was shocked. This line of words was the prologue of the Xuan Yellow Sutra. This was definitely some sort of geno art, but it didn’t seem to have anything to do with the yellow papers he had collected.

“Maybe this isn’t a cover for the yellow papers. Maybe it’s meant for another book?” Han Sen thought the entire situation was strange.

Han Sen hesitated. While Bao’er began fishing, he brought out all of the yellow papers and started to piece them together. He noticed all of the yellow pages had numbers. So, Han Sen arranged them in order of their numbers. There were many missing pages, however. The highest number was 254, but Han Sen only had 20 pages in total.

Han Sen put them down next to the Xuan Yellow Sutra and noticed that their size was a perfect fit. Still, he couldn’t be sure if the cover was really meant for his yellow papers. Han Sen thought this was a bit weird. He looked at the contents of the yellow paper, and when he looked over them, he felt a strange sensation.

He thought the pictures had merely been the doodles of some horny guy in ancient times, so he had never inspected them closely. But now that he was, he noticed something.

The people in the picture were covered in thin veins of blue and red. The small lines were very light. If Han Sen hadn’t decided to examine the papers closely, he wouldn’t have noticed them at all. Few drawings were so realistic that they mapped people’s veins and arteries.

But after a thorough inspection, he realized they weren't blood vessels. The small, blue lines should have been meridians, and the red were likely the presence.

Han Sen was so shocked, and he thought to himself, "This isn't a porn picture. It is a geno art! But why would a geno art look like this? It is easy to misunderstand it."

Due to the fact that there were no descriptions or text, and Han Sen was missing many more pages, he couldn't be entirely sure it was a geno art. But regardless, his interest in it had been sparked.

Han Sen took the Underworld Silk away from Bao'er. He continued fishing, and a little while later, he fished up another yellow paper.

## Chapter 2651 - Star Tree

## Chapter 2651 Star Tree

On a ship that was headed to the Andromeda system, a crystallizer woman turned to a man next to her. She looked afraid.

“Are you a crystallizer?” she asked.

“Yes,” the man said with a nod. He sounded rather cold.

The woman looked very surprised, and she said, “I can’t believe I have met someone of the same race here. My name is Lydia. You took the hall’s quest to venture to the Andromeda system to hunt xenogeneics, didn’t you?”

“Yes,” the man answered. His emotions didn’t seem perturbed at all.

“That is great. Can we combine forces and do it together?” the woman said.

“No, we cannot,” the man answered.

The woman seemed disappointed, and she said, “That’s fine, I guess. What is your name, anyway? Can we exchange phone numbers? There are too few crystallizers here. We can contact each other.”

“No, we cannot,” the man said. His face remained impassive.

The woman had spoken nicely to the man, but the man hadn’t reciprocated by the smallest amount. He never gave her a reply that was greater than three words.

After they arrived in the Andromeda system, the ship’s passengers spread out as they headed to the various planets. The man got off the ship while the woman followed after him.



“Why are you following me?” the man asked, turning around and looking at Lydia strangely.

“It is because, in this universe, a crystallizer woman meeting a crystallizer man is a one-in-a-billion chance. I don’t want to miss out on such a rare opportunity. So, please, tell me your name,” Lydia responded, lowering her head and mumbling quickly. She spoke in a volume that only dogs could have discerned.

“Yi Dong Mu,” the man finally spoke his name.

Lydia looked very happy to hear that. She raised her head, wanting to tell Yi Dong Mu something. But as she opened her lips, before she could speak, Yi Dong Mu’s dagger slammed through her heart.

“Why... why...” Lydia couldn’t believe what had just happened. She stared at Yi Dong Mu with shock. She couldn’t believe the man would do something like this to her.

“It is because I sense something dangerous within you.” Yi Dong Mu pulled his dagger back out of Lydia, sending the woman stumbling to the ground.

He looked at Lydia’s body, then turned around. He left and disappeared someplace into the mountains.

Shortly after Yi Dong Mu left, the lifeless Lydia opened her eyes. Weird flashes passed through her eyes, and she stood up like a wooden doll.

At that moment, Lydia looked like a lifeless robot. Her eyes were wide open, but they had no focus. It was like lots of data was scrolling through her eyes.

“It failed again. Such a heartless killer. He killed a beautiful woman of the same race simply because he sensed danger. It is so hard to deal with this guy.” After a while, Lydia spoke to herself. “So annoying! I have now failed eight times trying to get close to this target. Another team failed to gain any information from him, as well. It is so hard to get

information from others who have been in contact with Han Sen before. Since when did the crystallizers become so strong? It looks like this investigation will become quite difficult.”

After that, Lydia’s body suddenly collapsed on the ground. Her light faded, and she looked like a dead body again.

“Brother King, has anything special happened to you recently?” Wang Yuhang looked at his phone while chatting with Xie Qing King.

“I made some new friends,” Xie Qing King said, with a cigar hanging from his lips. He was reclined in a CEO chair. He looked really relaxed as he spoke.

“Me, too. But it looks like something happened with Han Sen. Is he in big trouble or something?” Wang Yuhang said.

“Maybe not. Maybe they are just keen on investigating the boy. Otherwise, the people coming to ask us questions wouldn’t be so gentle.” Xie Qing King squinted while he spoke.

“Then, what are we going to do?” Wang Yuhang asked.

“If someone is giving you free money and beautiful women, are you ever going to say no? It would be very rude, and you would be missing out. That would sadden the person making the offer. Of course, we aren’t going to do that.” Xie Qing King laughed.

“Teehee! That is what I thought, too. Lin Feng, Tang Zhenliu, and the others, as well. Can you please get in touch with them? Me being here is not a coincidence.” Wang Yuhang laughed.

...

Every day, Han Sen remained near the lake and continued fishing out pages of the Xuan Yellow Sutra. For some reason, whenever it was Bao’er’s turn, she always ended up with actual treasures, and every time Han Sen fished, he ended up with a sheet of paper belonging to the Xuan Yellow Sutra.

“This is so f\*cking weird. Why can I only retrieve this geno art, page by page?” Han Sen wondered. He couldn’t think of an answer.

After all, anti-material worlds were difficult to explain. Common sense and logic didn’t really apply to such places, and Han Sen didn’t want to waste time mulling it over. He just wanted to gather all the pages of the Xuan Yellow Sutra as fast as he could. He was keen to find out what sort of geno art it was.

“A geno art that comes from the anti-material world. No matter how bad it is, it must be special, right?” Han Sen thought to himself.

Suddenly, the triangle symbol on the small jade figure glowed. Han Sen knew Exquisite was on her way over. He carefully synced his thoughts with the small jade figure.

“Find anything?”

Moments later, Exquisite teleported right next to Han Sen.

“Yes, but I did not get any fish. The stuff I’ve been collecting is pretty weird,” Han Sen with a strange tone of voice.

“Underworld Lake is connected with the anti-material world. It is normal to fish up odd things. What did you get?” Exquisite asked.

“I got some paper,” Han Sen said slowly. Liyu Zhen had seen these yellow sheets of paper before, so there was no use in hiding it. He had no choice but to reveal what he had found.

“Paper? What sort of paper?” Exquisite asked with curiosity. Although anything could show up in Underworld Lake, it was rare to get something like paper.

“About that...” Han Sen was frozen. When he thought about the lewd content on the yellow pages, he didn’t know what to say.

Exquisite could sense what Han Sen was thinking. So, she blushed and said, “Never mind. You don’t have to tell me. Whatever you get from Underworld Lake belongs to you. Even if

you collect a deified treasure, it is all yours. When you leave Outer Sky, you can even take them with you.”

“Thanks.” Han Sen pretended to be relieved.

“I thought you always wanted xenogeneic resources. I have found some for you already. How much you get will depend on your power, though,” Exquisite said to Han Sen. She appeared rather mellow.

“What do you mean?” Han Sen asked, curious.

“Outer Sky has a star tree. The tree produces star fruit, and it is surrounded by powerful space xenogeneics. They are King class, at least. Of course, some can even reach deified. Now, you can collect the star fruit, but how many you can collect will depend on you.”

# Chapter 2652 - Headstrong Elder

## Chapter 2652 Headstrong Elder

Han Sen listened carefully as Exquisite explained the situation to him in more detail. The star tree was guarded by seniors of the Very High. Every silkworm of the Very High was allowed one chance to claim star fruit from its boughs.

But how many star fruit could be collected would be determined by tests conducted by the aforementioned seniors of the Very High.

The test results correlated with how many star fruits could be obtained. Even if the results weren't great, a participant was always guaranteed at least one. Ten star fruits was generally the most one could receive.

But the tests were highly variable depending on which Very High senior was administering them.

“The personality of your particular administrator is very unique. If he likes you, he will only ask you a few questions. Then, he will let you claim seven or eight fruits. If he doesn't like you, he will give you a very difficult question. If you answer correctly, you will only be allowed a small number of star fruits... I hope the man will like you.” Exquisite's eyes looked strange as she spoke.

“Is he often that unreasonable? Is there any point of a test if he just gets to decide regardless? Just make it a beauty contest or something, then,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Exquisite could feel what Han Sen was thinking, so she laughed. “The star tree belongs to the uncle alone. Who he shares the fruit with is entirely his decision. Being willing to share

with those far younger than him is already a grand act of kindness. So, even if he gives you only one star fruit, you should still be appreciative.”

“I see. That makes sense then. If they are his items, then he can definitely dictate the distribution of them,” Han Sen said with a nod.

“This is just a small reward. My generation will soon begin testing silkworms in earnest. If you perform well when that happens, the resources you receive will far exceed the star fruit,” Exquisite said.

“How long must we wait?” Han Sen asked.

“There are thirteen of us in my generation. Now, there is only one little sister who has yet to decide on a silkworm. Once she has made her decision, the tests will begin.” When Exquisite spoke of her little sister, her eyes glimmered strangely.

Han Sen’s heart felt weird hearing this, too. But he carefully kept his thoughts away from the subject.

The little sister Exquisite was referring to was undoubtedly Li Keer. Li Keer wanted Dollar, so Han Sen knew all about that.

“Let’s go. We should head to the star tree.” Exquisite placed a hand on Han Sen’s shoulder. Then, she teleported Han Sen and Bao’er away from Underworld Lake.

There were still many Xuan Yellow Sutra pages left to collect, and Han Sen wanted to carry on fishing them all out, but it was a long task that he couldn’t rush. He would have to wait for the chance to fish again later.

When Han Sen saw the star tree, he was shocked. Its boughs almost blanketed the whole sky. It was like a big umbrella that formed a bridge between the land and the sky itself.

Many pieces of fruit hung from the tree's branches. They looked like suns, and their light made the leaves of the tree shine like jade. It was so very beautiful, and Han Sen squinted against the light.

According to what Exquisite had told him, the test administrator's personality was quite strange. But his story was a legendary one.

When a child of the Very High was born, it would be put into one of two factions. One faction was responsible for reproducing. They were the ordinary Very High, and they didn't practice the Very High Sense. Their personalities were comparatively normal, and they retained emotions like an ordinary person would. They were similar to Liyu Zhen.

The other faction was the one Exquisite studied with. They learned the Very High Sense, and at the end of their practice, their emotions were practically non-existent. Their strength and combat prowess, however, were the best of the Very High.

When a Very High was born, it was decided which path they would take.

This man was like Exquisite. He practiced Very High Sense, and he had reached deified class with it. He had been only a step away from becoming a true god.

But then, he destroyed his Very High Sense and started anew. Not even Exquisite knew why the man had taken such drastic action.

But as he began practicing again, the elder guarded the star tree and never left its side. Even the other Very High didn't know what level he was at currently.

"Uncle." Exquisite brought Han Sen beneath the boughs of the star tree and bowed to the roots of the tree.

Han Sen and Bao'er looked in the direction she was bowing, and there, they saw a giant stone tree root. Despite being made of stone, the root still seemed to be alive and growing. There was a gray-haired man of the Very High sitting on it.



The wrinkles in his face appeared rougher than the bark of the tree. His white beard reached the ground. He remained sitting where he was, his eyes closed. He was so old that he looked like he'd been petrified.

Han Sen wasn't sure what to make of the man's appearance. With the power of the Very High, they could keep themselves looking young until the moment they died. Doing that wasn't difficult. He wondered why this man's face looked so old.

Upon hearing Exquisite's voice, the old man opened his eyes. His eyelids were very wrinkly, too. He could barely open a small slit to see through. If one didn't look closely, one would never realize that his eyes were open at all.

The old man looked at Exquisite. Then, he turned to Han Sen and Bao'er. With a rough voice, he said, "It is Exquisite. Have you brought your silkworm? Is it the big one or the small one?"

"His name is Han Sen. He is a crystallizer..." Exquisite introduced Han Sen and Bao'er to him.

"You selected a crystallizer? That takes a lot of courage," the old man said. He observed Han Sen's body well. He started to say something more, but he suddenly saw a person teleporting in front of him.

"Uncle," the new man said, bowing to the elder.

"Liyu Zhen, what are you doing here?" Han Sen and Exquisite's heart asked the same question. "Liyu Zhen, please wait aside for a moment. Allow me to help Exquisite's silkworm conduct the test. Then it will be your turn," the old man said, signaling him to stand aside for a while.

When Liyu Zhen heard the command, he bowed to the old man and said, "Uncle, if things are like that, why don't we conduct our tests together?"

Han Sen and Exquisite, when they heard it, felt a shock. They didn't know what was going on in Liyu Zhen's mind to make such a proposal.

When the old man heard this request, he went silent. Then, he nodded and said, "Why not? We can save some time. Let us do the tests together, then."

Exquisite was unsettled. Usually, ordinary Very High silkworms conducted their tests alone. And people of the Very High never had to undergo these tests at all. She was confused by why Liyu Zhen wanted to take a test, as well.

The old man seemed to understand what Exquisite was wondering. And so he said, "I have to travel soon. Others have recommended that Liyu Zhen protect the star tree in my absence. If he can pass the test, he will be in charge of the star tree temporarily."

Han Sen felt lucky. It was good that they had come now. If they came when Liyu Zhen was guarding the star tree, there was a chance Liyu Zhen would deliberately make the test difficult for him.

# Chapter 2653 - Star Beetle

## Chapter 2653 Star Beetle

It really had been a coincidence that Liyu Zhen ran into Han Sen at the star tree. He had only just received the order to go there and take the test. He was there to take charge of the star tree in its current master's absence.

Liyu Zhen had received a piece of news that few others knew. Once the star tree's elder left on his journey, he might never come back. If Liyu Zhen took the star tree now, it was likely that the star tree would forever belong to him. That was why Liyu Zhen was so hyped when he arrived there. Watching over the tree temporarily wasn't a very important task, but becoming its permanent care-taker...

But when he found Han Sen already standing before the tree, he thought about how rude Han Sen had been to him at the lake. He was just a silkworm, and even so, he dared to offend the Very High's Second Brother to his face. This was a chance to teach the whelp a lesson, or so Liyu Zhen thought. This wasn't an opportunity that he could allow to pass him by.

"Out in the rest of the universe, you might be some kind of generational prodigy. I can understand why you might believe you have a right to be so arrogant. But amidst the Very High, you are lower than dirt. If you don't know that already, there is a high chance you won't survive your tenure with us. I'm just trying to be nice so that Exquisite won't end up being dragged down with you." Liyu Zhen smirked to himself.

The old man then glanced at the tree around him and said, "If this is the way that we're going to proceed, why don't you two remove the bugs from the star tree?"

"Remove bugs?" Han Sen asked, raising an eyebrow. This massive holy tree needed insect extermination? That was surprising, to say the least.

Because Han Sen had just learned of the tree's existence, he didn't know that part of the tree guardian's job was to remove bugs from it every now and again. Otherwise, the bugs would eat and destroy the tree's fruit. That was what Liyu Zhen would have to do if he took over the job, anyway.

If Liyu Zhen hadn't been present, Han Sen's challenge would likely have been something different. However, because of the unique circumstances, the elder had decided that this test would be appropriate for both of them.

"While we are performing this test, you cannot use treasure or any other special powers. You need to use your own strength to remove the bugs. And while you are doing so, you cannot bring any harm to the star tree. If you damage the tree, you will receive no reward. You will, however, be given punishment," the old man said warningly.

"Uncle, what kind of bugs are we removing?" Han Sen asked the old man politely.

"There is only one type of bug that dares come close to the star tree," the old man answered. "It is called a star beetle. You will know them when you see them. I will give you a day. You will pass if you can remove one thousand bugs. Each hundred you remove will account for one star fruit."

Han Sen was delighted to hear this. He had been worried that even if he did his job correctly, the old man wouldn't allow him to collect any star fruit. Now that he had been given terms and conditions, he could rest easy. This was the best way to conduct business.

"We start now. Tomorrow, at this time, you must return here. The bodies of the star beetles can stay on the tree. They will be cleared afterwards," the old man said.

Han Sen and Liyu Zhen bowed to the old man. Then, they both flew to the top of the star tree. Liyu Zhen looked at Han Sen and used Galaxy Teleport. He vanished into the tree while Han Sen had to continue flying up.

The star tree was a goliath. Each star fruit looked more like an asteroid. Han Sen flew as fast as he could, but it still took him an hour to get to the top of the tree.

Liyu Zhen had started killing bugs a long time ago, but the tree was simply too large. Han Sen couldn't see where Liyu Zhen was. So, he had to look for the bugs alone.

Seeing the star tree up close, Han Sen noticed that the star tree's leaves really did look like jade. The giant fruits were crystal-clear.

Because the old man's request was very strict, Han Sen couldn't do any damage at all to the star tree. Therefore, he didn't dare touch the tree. He kept flying around it.

Soon after, Han Sen found a bug lying on a branch of the star tree. It looked as fierce as a dragon, and it was the size of an adult bull. Its armor was sky-blue. The light coming from its shell shimmered and glittered like a tapestry of stars, and its face looked like the face of a stag beetle. It had eight claws, and it had a weird horn that was like a pincer.

It looked much more polished than an actual stag beetle, though. Its body was crystal blue, and it shone. It was hard to imagine it was considered a pest.

The old man had given him the order to remove the bugs without damaging the tree. Han Sen looked at the bug from afar, but he didn't dive right in to kill it. He observed the bug with his Purple-Eye Butterfly first.

Without a doubt, the bug was King class. Judging from its lifeforce and presence, Han Sen was able to predict that it was a third or fourth-tier King. Such a creature wouldn't be difficult for him to deal with.

Han Sen wasn't in a rush to do anything. He looked at the bug and thought to himself, "He said I cannot hurt the star tree. That means I cannot hurt it while I fight. I need to kill this bug in one blow so that it can't damage the tree itself by attempting to fight back."

"It's an empty-type xenogeneic, so its body doesn't have an element. It is a xenogeneic based purely on raw strength. That means its shell must be extremely hard, far harder than those of xenogeneics of a similar level. Taking down a creature like this in one hit will be difficult," Han Sen thought to himself.

After observing the creature for a while, he was unable to discern any potential weak spots. Its entire body was clad in that starry shell. To kill the bug, Han Sen knew he would have to break through that surface.

“If there are no weak spots, then I will just have to break it open with brute force. But using brute force will still have the same risks if I miss. If I don’t kill the bug instantly, and it struggles, it will likely harm the bark and the leaves on the star tree,” Han Sen thought, continuing to observe the beetle intently.

Liyu Zhen, meanwhile, had reached the tree one hour before Han Sen had. And before he arrived, he already knew a lot of information about the beetles. Liyu Zhen knew their weak spots, and he knew how to kill them effectively.

After finding a beetle, Liyu Zhen started taking it down. Liyu Zhen hadn’t practiced the Very High Sense, but the Very High had many geno arts. There were many top-notch geno arts available to learn. Liyu Zhen was a King; one of the best within the Very High, in fact. With many geno arts at his disposal, it wouldn’t be difficult for him to kill a King class beetle.

The beetle’s shell was extremely hard. Ordinary King class fighters of the same tier would have a hard time breaking through its shell, but Liyu Zhen only needed a few punches to destroy the beetle. He moved with insane speed. Liyu Zhen had found a few dozen beetles to kill before Han Sen had even reached the tree.

Plus, when Han Sen found the beetle, he didn’t immediately attack. He stayed where he was, observing them for a while. By the time Liyu Zhen had killed a hundred beetles, Han Sen hadn’t even started fighting one.

“Why isn’t Daddy doing anything?” Bao’er was holding Exquisite’s hand and looking into a mirror while she spoke.

The image in the mirror displayed both Han Sen and Liyu Zhen. Liyu Zhen had already killed one hundred beetles, but Han Sen had yet to do anything.

“He is thinking about how to kill the star beetles,” Exquisite said.

“What would he need to think about? Even Daddy’s fingers are enough to crush those little bugs,” Bao’er said curiously.

Exquisite didn’t answer, but the old man said, “He’s thinking about how to avoid harming the star tree if he moves to attack the bugs.”



# **Chapter 2654 - An Accurate Kill That Is Like a Surgical Incision**

## Chapter 2654 An Accurate Kill That Is Like a Surgical Incision

Han Sen spent several long minutes in observation before he finally flew forward to strike that bug. When he was close enough to it, he suddenly disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already above the bug's shell.

"God's Wander?" Exquisite was shocked to see this. She was intimately familiar with the teleporting method he had used. Although he was only teleporting a short distance, the move was still impressive for a beginner. It was strange, though, considering she had only given him God's Wander a short while ago. If Han Sen had become this proficient with it already, he was more than brilliant. His talents really were out-of-this-world.

"Does he really have an eleven armor talent?" Exquisite couldn't help but wonder. Han Sen's body was unique. If the God Spirit Touch's result was genuine, it was nuts.

Han Sen teleported behind the star beetle, but the star beetle didn't react. And then, Han Sen pointed a finger at its brain.

Ding!

There was a small ringing noise, like a steel needle striking bone. It was barely even audible. And right after, Han Sen pulled his finger away. The star beetle didn't struggle at all after the strike. It simply gave a tiny shiver. The beetle grew still again as if nothing had happened, but its lifeforce was waning fast. It didn't take long for its flame to fully extinguish.

The star beetle was in the same position as before. It was lying atop the branch, but if one looked closely, one could see a very small hole in its head that led down to the creature's brain.

“Xenogeneic King hunted: Star Beetle. Xenogeneic gene found.”

A hunting announcement rang in Han Sen's head.

“What excellent powers of observation. That was a very strong ability. His body is evolving fairly well. Exquisite, I think you found yourself a decent silkworm,” the old man said. He looked at Han Sen with a genuine sense of appreciation for the young man's performance.

Han Sen's attack had been very good. What the elder admired most about the scene was that Han Sen had taken the time to observe the creature before committing to action. He wasn't a reckless man whose body operated faster than his brain.

Recklessness wasn't always a bad thing. If a warrior fought someone of the same tier, the fight was usually a matter of life or death for both combatants. Neither fighter would have the opportunity to spend time deliberating their actions. The body's first response was usually the most useful.

But taking care of those bugs didn't require those instantaneous reactions. Han Sen had no idea what the star beetles were before this day. He had only observed them for a moment before killing one in a single hit. He had managed to sever the star beetle's nervous system. It couldn't even react before it died. So, the damage dealt to the star tree was minimized. That was why the old man really admired Han Sen.

Liyu Zhen had known all about the star beetles before he even began this test, but his methods of attack were still obscenely rough. He wasn't dealing much damage to the star tree, but compared to Han Sen, he was leaving a lot of wreckage in his wake.

Han Sen started to attack more of the star beetles. He teleported and used his Under the Sky knife skills. The knife silks he controlled were as accurate as a surgical blade. His strikes

would pierce through the beetles' shells and sever their major nerve pathways. Under such precise attacks, each star beetle died without the chance to fight back.

Star beetles were falling to Han Sen one after another. Han Sen was like a skilled surgeon. Each cut he made had the precision of a razor. He was able to kill a hundred star beetles without missing once. None of the beetles stood a chance of resisting.

The old man was shocked. Exquisite's eyes were glued to the video. Her mind was also connected to Han Sen's mind, and it was as if she was with Han Sen, killing those star beetles right then and there.

That was the benefit of having a silkworm. She could share a bond and feel the same things as her silkworm did, thereby learning and experiencing something that she wasn't familiar with. It was a learning experience for her, too.

As Han Sen went from King class to deified or even further, Exquisite wouldn't level up with him. However, she would feel his evolution process as if it was happening to her. So, when she became deified, she would have all that experience. It was like she was being reborn, and there was no need for her to worry about going along the wrong path.

The King class star beetles were nothing compared to Exquisite; she could kill them with ease. Being as accurate as Han Sen and obliterating a beetle's nerves so that it couldn't even struggle—in addition to the fact he was killing so many star beetles without making a mistake—Exquisite couldn't have done the same.

Exquisite could feel Han Sen's reactions, and that was what shocked her the most.

Han Sen's simple finger attack looked easy. But before he did it, he used a lot of predictive powers. He calculated everything that could happen while he was performing the strike.

Even a straight strike had many potential ramifications depending on its speed and power. If Exquisite hadn't been able to feel what Han Sen was thinking, she never would have guessed that there were so many complicated calculations running through his mind.

“This guy’s power is so strong. It is something you rarely see. Even those of us with the Very High Sense aren’t capable of insanity like this.” Exquisite’s emotions were quite conflicted.

The more she studied Han Sen, the more she believed him to be a scary person.

Han Sen no longer looked like he was fighting. It was more like he was finishing work that was supposed to have already been finished. He didn’t have to worry about much because everything was under his control.

Sharing Han Sen’s mind allowed Exquisite to learn a lot, but it also made her feel even more conflicted with facing Han Sen now.

The Very High were quite full of themselves, and that carried through strongly in how they treated their silkworms. The masters often acted high and mighty. Right now, Exquisite was feeling the complete opposite.

The more she learned about Han Sen, the more she thought Han Sen was scarier than she was.

“Xenogeneic King hunted: Star Beetle. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Star Beetle beast soul.”

After Han Sen killed a hundred star beetles, he earned a star beetle beast soul. He looked into his Sea of Soul, and he immediately noticed that the star beetle beast soul was an armor-type. That didn’t surprise Han Sen. He had guessed that the star beetles would drop armor beast souls as soon as he saw them.

“Armor beast souls aren’t bad. When I take control of the Constellation Sea, I can build a human army. At that point, beast souls like this will definitely prove their worth.” Han Sen thought about a human army decked out in beast soul armor. It would be a shocking sight.

“It would be great if there was a deified class star beetle beast soul up for grabs,” Han Sen thought to himself.

This was merely a random thought, of course. He didn't think he would actually have to fight a deified star beetle because the old man said he wouldn't be allowed to use geno treasures. He didn't have enough power to kill a deified xenogeneic on his own yet.

Han Sen flew around the tree, searching for more star beetles to slay. He eventually heard a buzzing noise in his ear.

The sound seemed to be coming from above. Han Sen raised his head and glanced through the gaps between the leaves. There, he saw a whole bunch of star beetles descending from the sky. They were all coming to the star tree.

The leader of the star beetles had a body that looked like icy jade. It glowed with a blue light, which was a beautiful sight. The scary presence proved its identity, as well. It was a deified star beetle.

# Chapter 2655 - Deified Star Beetle

## 2655 Deified Star Beetle

“This is exactly what I wanted, but this isn’t the right time. I can’t use beast souls to fight. I would have to use my own power to fight it, but I’m afraid that wouldn’t be enough to defeat a deified star beetle.” Han Sen was troubled by this most recent development.

Star beetles were very good at physical-reinforcement. Even a primitive deified beetle would have a shell that was considerably harder than most primitive deifieds. Even if Han Sen could make use of his peacock soul robe or his Six Core Snake Bow, punching through that shell would be no small feat. Plus, there was the added fact that he couldn’t make use of those tools right now.

“Don’t even think about tackling a deified star beetle. You are better off sticking with the King class star beetles to get your star fruit.” Han Sen continued looking around for star beetles to slay.

He didn’t know where the star beetles had flown in from, but there were indeed many of them. Han Sen had been worried that the tree might not have one thousand star beetles for him to kill, but now it looked like there were at least ten thousand star beetles descending on the tree.

When the star beetle swarm reached the tree, they spread out and landed on its leaves, branches, and fruit. Their sharp teeth began to gnaw on the star tree. And while the star tree was very hard, their teeth were sharp and hard enough to leave marks in the bark. It didn’t seem like a big deal now, but if they kept chewing the tree like that every day, it would only be a matter of time before the tree fell.

Han Sen continued killing all that he could. He slew many star beetles, and in three or four hours, he had brought down five hundred of them. He had also earned three beast souls.

“It looks like I should be able to kill two thousand star beetles before the timer is up. That means I will be able to grab twenty star fruits. But the star fruits are so big, how will I even cart them off?” As Han Sen pondered this conundrum, he felt something cold approaching his back. He immediately teleported away.

After he teleported off, the deified star beetle reached his old position. It landed on a branch, and its small blue eyes peered at the newly re-positioned Han Sen.

“Oh no! Why did this guy come here?” Han Sen had deliberately avoided the deified star beetle as he moved on down the tree. He hadn’t expected the powerful beetle to come after him and attempt a sneak attack.

Han Sen didn’t have much time to think about it. The deified star beetle was attacking him again. Its blue body became lightning that zapped its way forward to reach Han Sen.

Han Sen wasn’t fast enough to dodge the beetle’s charge with speed alone. He teleported away again. He put some distance between himself and the deified star beetle. He didn’t stop there, either. He teleported again to get even farther away from his attacker.

But the deified star beetle wasn’t keen on letting Han Sen off the hook. It continued to use its blue light to try to attack him, and Han Sen’s teleportation skills weren’t taking him far enough away. He couldn’t shake off the star beetle. Every time Han Sen appeared out of a fresh teleportation, the star beetle was coming for him like a beam of blue light. Han Sen had no choice but to continue teleporting. He no longer had enough time to continue killing star beetles, as his focus rested on dealing with his new deified foe.

Han Sen couldn’t help but frown. Because he was being pursued by the deified star beetle, he was missing out on any chance to kill the average star beetles. If he didn’t kill one thousand beetles, he wasn’t sure if the old man would allow him to collect star fruit.



“Weird. Why won’t this deified star beetle let me go?” Han Sen frowned. This creature seemed very driven to attack him.

“This is so strange. Why does this deified star beetle keep chasing Han Sen?” Exquisite was confused, too. Star beetles weren’t very intelligent, and even finding the star tree was a matter of instinct for the creatures. If their intelligence had been higher, they would have fled the moment they saw the old man sitting beneath the tree.

Liyu Zhen laughed to himself. The moment the star beetles descended, he and Han Sen both saw them. After seeing the deified beetle, an idea hatched in his mind.

He didn’t have the power to control the star beetle, but he didn’t need to control the deified; he just needed to give the creature a target. Han Sen was hunting the star beetles, and wisps of the dead beetles’ presence would be clinging to his body. Liyu Zhen merely used a secret trick to enable the deified star beetle to smell the presence of the exterminating Han Sen. It drew the deified fiend to Han Sen exclusively.

“This deified star beetle’s appearance has saved me a lot of trouble. I do still need to teach him that lesson, after all. I didn’t even have to do this myself.” Liyu Zhen stopped focusing on Han Sen, and he returned his focus to killing King class star beetles.

Even if Han Sen was able to escape the attacks of the deified star beetle, he wouldn’t have the time to kill the King class star beetles anymore. He wouldn’t achieve one thousand star beetle kills, which would keep him from earning any star fruits.

The old man squinted, but his face didn’t change. Liyu Zhen’s trick had been done in secret, but it hadn’t managed to escape his attention. Still, the old man didn’t say anything.

He cared very little about a grudge between two boys. He only needed someone who could effectively protect the star tree.

For now, Liyu Zhen’s performance hadn’t been bad. His abilities were higher than others of the same class. He could scrape by and be labeled guardian of the star tree.

The trick he used on Han Sen had been unfair, but it was also another way of proving his power.

Han Sen knew things couldn't keep going on this way. He didn't have the time to kill other star beetles, so if this continued, he would fail the test.

"It looks like I can't get rid of it. In that case, I will just ignore it." Han Sen's brain was spinning quickly.

Exquisite was worried about Han Sen, but what he did next shocked Exquisite even more.

Still being chased by the deified star beetle, Han Sen evaded the next attack, then headed toward a King class star beetle.

From the perspective of others, it might have looked like a coincidence. It would appear that when Han Sen dodged, he had just happened to encounter a King class star beetle and randomly kill it before teleporting away from the deified star beetle's next attack. It all played out so smoothly. It was like one grand move that happened to look like a coincidence.

But Exquisite could clearly feel what Han Sen was thinking. This wasn't a coincidence. Han Sen was planning every move he made.

In this high-speed chase, Han Sen still had the power to plan all that. Exquisite knew his methods, but if she was in his shoes, she didn't think she could have pulled it off.

The old man, as he watched Han Sen's latest performance, looked stunned.

Under the continued pursuit of the deified star beetle, Han Sen took down another King class star beetle. It was the same as before, and just as precise. The deified star beetle's attacks didn't seem to be hampering him significantly. And he maintained the surgical precision of his attacks. The King class star beetles never had the chance to fight back, either, so they couldn't deal damage to the star tree.

“He is so young, and yet he is still so calm. He hasn’t freaked out, and he has continued to do everything he has planned to the best of his abilities. This crystallizer really is a genius. You picked a tremendous silkworm,” the old man suddenly said to Exquisite.

# Chapter 2656 - Who Will Take Care of I

## 2656 Who Will Take Care of I

As Liyu Zhen was slaying star beetles, he would occasionally hear the roaring of the deified star beetle.

“Not bad. He has been holding on for this long, but why hasn’t he tried to escape the star tree?” Liyu Zhen murmured casually to himself. He glanced in Han Sen’s direction but didn’t go towards him.

The deified star beetle was pursuing Han Sen because Liyu Zhen had enhanced the presence of death around him. Liyu Zhen had killed many star beetles himself, though. The deified star beetle could smell that, too.

Luckily, Liyu Zhen was far away, and he was using a secret skill to suppress the stench of death around him. If he was any closer, there was a chance that the deified star beetle would sense the presence of its fellows’ deaths on him, and go after him instead.

So, Liyu Zhen stayed away from Han Sen’s part of the tree. He didn’t know that his plan to keep Han Sen from killing star beetles actually wasn’t working very well.

Han Sen kept evading the deified star beetle’s attacks, and all the while, he continued to kill the King class star beetles. He was taking them down faster than Liyu Zhen.

The old man underneath the boughs of the tree stared upwards in astonishment. The deified star beetle had been chasing Han Sen for an obscene amount of time, attacking continuously. But even so, not a single speck of damage had been brought to the tree.

Clearly, it was because Han Sen was kiting the creature quite carefully. Otherwise, any of the deified star beetle's attacks could have hit the star tree and damaged it.

"That is very unique," the old man complimented Han Sen even more.

Although Liyu Zhen was very good, compared to Han Sen, the elder thought he was a bit rough around the edges. It wasn't that Han Sen was stronger, but there was a finesse to his performance that put him far above his opponent.

Han Sen might not have outclassed Liyu Zhen much in terms of power, but the way Han Sen dealt with this problem was outstanding. Liyu Zhen, under the same circumstances, wasn't performing nearly as well.

"Exquisite, can I borrow your silkworm?" The allotted day had almost passed when the old man asked Exquisite a serious question.

"What do you mean, uncle?" Exquisite had an inkling of what the elder meant, but the possibility didn't seem realistic.

"I would like him to spend a year guarding the star tree for me. If I'm not back in a year, you two can take ownership of the tree for me until I return," the old man said with gravity.

Exquisite stared at him. She couldn't believe the old man had come to this decision. Allowing a silkworm to guard a star tree, or even get half-ownership of it, was something that had never before happened among the Very High.

"Uncle, are you sure you want him to take care of the star tree?" Exquisite couldn't believe her ears, and so she had to double-check.

"Yes, I have thought about it a lot. He really is the best choice for this. Are you willing to let him stay here for a year?" the old man answered with certainty.

"If you really have made this decision, then I would like that," Exquisite stuttered, unsure what to make of this strange turn of events.

Han Sen was a silkworm. She should be helping him collect resources, but now Han Sen had been given authority over the star tree, and if the elder didn't come back in a year, Han Sen and Exquisite would be allowed to take control of the star tree completely; half and half. For Exquisite, the star tree represented incredible wealth.

Outer Sky was rich in resources, but it was a very dangerous place. With the rules of the Very High, after she got a silkworm, she had to gather resources on her own. Collecting resources would be very difficult for her.

The star tree was different, though. All you had to do was pick the fruit. The xenogeneics inside weren't as dangerous as the deified xenogeneics to be found out in the wilds, either.

The time limit approached. Due to Han Sen's teleportation distance being too short, he was unable to go straight back to the base of the tree. So, he left the tree an hour early to reach the old man on time.

The deified star beetle stopped chasing Han Sen after he left. It didn't want to leave the star tree.

Liyu Zhen didn't hear the deified star beetle anymore, so he knew Han Sen had finally left.

"What was the point in holding on until now? He let himself get chased around by a deified xenogeneic for most of the day. There's no way he actually finished the elder's test," Liyu Zhen said as he continued killing star beetles. After an hour, when the time was up, he teleported back to the old man.

Because Han Sen was flying back, he reached the elder at the same time as Liyu Zhen.

"Uncle, I killed 2416 King class star beetles. Did I pass the test?" Liyu Zhen bowed before the old man.

The old man nodded and said, "Little Crook taught his student well, it would seem. Although you haven't practiced the Very High Sense, your power is no worse than those that do."

Liyu Zhen was exuberant after hearing this. Being complimented by an elder like that was something to be very happy about, especially for Liyu Zhen.

Plus, the elder sounded very satisfied with his particular performance. Liyu Zhen was certain now that he would be taking over the star tree's guardianship.

"I knew this was supposed to happen. I really was always the best choice. Otherwise, my teacher wouldn't have recommended that I come here and show you what I've got," Liyu Zhen said with a wide, grossly self-satisfied smile.

The old man paused, and then he said, "But... I have already found someone to take care of the star tree. Please convey my thanks to Little Crook for his assistance."

Liyu Zhen had been feeling super cocky moments ago, but upon hearing this, he thought something was wrong with his ears. He must have misheard the old man.

"Uncle, you said you have already found someone to take care of the star tree?" Liyu Zhen hesitated to ask this, but he still did. He knew it was bad form to question an elder, but Liyu Zhen was at a complete loss. If the elder had already selected someone, why would he bother going through the song and dance of this test? It seemed pointless, in retrospect.

The old man nodded. In his old, rough voice, he said, "Indeed. I have found someone who is more suitable to take care of the star tree. I apologize for inconveniencing you, but you may feel free to take ten star fruits with you on the way out. That will be my apology to you, as an elder, for making you come here for nothing."

"You brought me here for nothing?" Liyu Zhen didn't know how to react. What did this have to do with the person he selected?

The old man then pointed at the returning Han Sen and said, "I have decided that he will be the one who is in charge of the star tree."

“What... him...?” Liyu Zhen looked at Han Sen with a gaze of utter disbelief. After everything that had transpired, he couldn’t believe that Han Sen was the one being chosen. The elder had selected a silkworm to be the star tree’s caretaker.

Han Sen was just as shocked when he heard the old man say this. He hadn’t expected to be the one taking care of the star tree, either. This had nothing to do with him, and he had only gone there for the star fruit.

“Elder, did you just make this decision?” Liyu Zhen had been trying to keep a lid on his simmering anger, but he couldn’t douse the flames of rage in his heart. So, he had to ask. He didn’t understand what part of him was inferior to Han Sen. The elder had chosen a mere silkworm over him to take care of the star tree. And on top of that, Han Sen hadn’t even finished the task that the elder had given him.

Liyu Zhen thought Han Sen hadn’t slain 1000 King class star beetles. There was no way he had finished the mission.



# Chapter 2657 - Liyu Zhen Does Not Believe I

## 2657 Liyu Zhen Does Not Believe I

“Yes.” The old man knew what Liyu Zhen was thinking. After a brief pause, he said, “Han Sen did a better job than you. Therefore, he is better suited for looking after the star tree.”

“That is impossible! I bet he didn’t even kill 1000 King star beetles. How can you claim he did a better job than me?” Liyu Zhen demanded. He simply couldn’t believe this.

He knew Han Sen had been chased by a deified star beetle the whole time. There was no way he could still have done a better job than one of the Very High.

“Go take a look. You can find out for yourself.” Instead of explaining, the old man gestured absently up at the tree.

Liyu Zhen had received a recommendation for this job. The old man didn’t really care about Liyu Zhen’s personal feelings, but he still owed the young man an explanation. Otherwise, others would question the choice. Han Sen wouldn’t earn the job properly, and people would speak ill of the events of the day.

Instead of going and looking for himself, Liyu Zhen simply turned to Han Sen. “How many King star beetles did you kill?”

“Three thousand six hundred and fourteen,” Han Sen answered.

“Impossible! You were being chased by the deified star beetle. Even if you weren’t, you couldn’t have killed that many star beetles in such a short amount of time.” Liyu Zhen’s eyes were filled with disbelief.

Because they weren't allowed to harm the star tree when they fought, they couldn't use geno arts that had an area-of-effect. They had to kill the beetles one-by-one with great care. Killing 2000 in a single day was a shocking sum in itself. But Han Sen claimed to have killed 3614. That was the sort of tally reserved for deifieds only. It should have been impossible for him to achieve that.

And Han Sen had to spend additional time traveling. So he had spent less than a day killing the fiends.

Han Sen smiled, but he didn't say anything.

Liyu Zhen's face hardened. He teleported up to visit where Han Sen had been.

Quickly, Liyu Zhen found the star beetles that Han Sen had killed. When he first saw them, he thought they were alive. It didn't look as if any damage had been done to them.

But their lifeforce was all gone. They were dead.

Liyu Zhen frowned. He examined the body of the nearest star beetle and discovered the tiny wound on the star beetle's forehead.

"One hit to kill them by severing their nervous systems. That way the beetles had no time to struggle. That is both a very powerful geno art and a remarkable control of power," Liyu Zhen murmured.

But he didn't believe Han Sen could have killed 3614 star beetles. Geno arts that accurate could only be used in very favorable conditions, and executing a strike like that would be impossible while being chased by a deified star beetle.

Liyu Zhen quickly flew around. He found many star beetles scattered around, all dead. There were many across the branches, many more across the leaves... They had all died of the same precise head wound.

The damage had been inflicted with such accuracy that Liyu Zhen wasn't sure if he could do the same even if he had time to prepare. And if he was getting chased by a deified foe, he definitely couldn't have done it.

After a short time of searching, Liyu Zhen discovered 3000 star beetles. He then decided to stop looking. Han Sen's number was most likely correct, and there was no way Han Sen could lie to the elder about how many he killed.

But now, Liyu Zhen believed Han Sen must have cheated or made use of a powerful weapon. If he hadn't, there was no way he could have slain so many powerful King beetles while also being chased.

He teleported back to the old man. Liyu Zhen bowed to him and said, "Uncle, can I take a look at your video of the event?"

"Sure," the old man said with a shrug.

Liyu Zhen opened the video of the test. One side of the screen played Liyu Zhen's test, whereas the other was a recording of Han Sen. He didn't watch his own video. He focused on Han Sen's. He watched it at eight times the normal speed, examining how Han Sen progressed in his killing of all the beetles.

In the beginning, Liyu Zhen was trying to find evidence of Han Sen cheating. But after watching for a while, Liyu Zhen's face slowly morphed into a mask of shock.

Despite the hot pursuit of the deified star beetle, Han Sen was able to continue hunting the King class star beetles. Every time he killed one, he moved elsewhere. His progress was as fluid as could be, and there was a satisfaction to watching it all unfold.

After watching for a while, Liyu Zhen came to the conclusion that the way Han Sen killed his enemies was weird, but he hadn't cheated. Han Sen had treated the deified star beetle like a doll, as if it was no more than a puppet on strings.

Han Sen lured it left and it went left. He lured it to the right and it went right. It followed him like a puppy dog.

But Liyu Zhen knew the deified star beetle was no puppy. It was a skilled and dangerous fighter. Even if he used a deified treasure, Liyu Zhen didn't think he could easily kill it.

Han Sen hadn't used any treasures, and he was still able to play the deified star beetle like a fiddle. Liyu Zhen was at a loss. The way Han Sen controlled his surroundings was vaguely reminiscent of a deified using the Very High Sense. Even so, it seemed different.

“Have you practiced the Very High Sense?” Liyu Zhen asked Han Sen.

Han Sen shook his head. “I have never practiced the Very High Sense. I used Sky Palace's legendary knife skill Under the Sky.”

Exquisite nodded and said, “Yes. He is known for his use of Under the Sky.”

Since Exquisite had just confirmed it, Liyu Zhen couldn't doubt it any further. Han Sen was Exquisite's silkworm, so his thoughts couldn't be hidden from her.

Liyu Zhen was so annoyed. He had planned to teach Han Sen a lesson by beating some manners into him. But he hadn't taught Han Sen a lesson, and on top of that, the silkworm had claimed the guardianship of the star tree—a role that had previously been reserved for Liyu Zhen.

Liyu Zhen really regretted it now. He regretted suggesting they do the test together. If he hadn't pushed it, he wouldn't have lost his bid to control the tree.

After seeing the replay of Han Sen's battle, Liyu Zhen didn't say anything more. He bowed to the old man and left. He was far too embarrassed to stay.

They were both ninth-tier Kings. Han Sen had been chased by a deified star beetle, and he had still managed to kill 1000 more King class star beetles than Liyu Zhen. This result crushed Liyu Zhen.

But when Liyu Zhen left, he took Han Sen's video with him. No one knew what he planned to do with it.

“According to the agreement, you can start off with 36 star fruit. Why don't I round it up and give you 40, then?” The old man smiled, and then he went on to say, “From now on, you are in charge of protecting the star tree. You can have 10 star fruits a month as a reward. You can take the ones for this month now. So, for now, you may take 50 star fruits with you.”

Han Sen was delighted. It had been a long time since something this good had happened to him. He quickly agreed.

He would only have to watch over the star tree and slay some bugs. That would earn him 10 star fruit a month. It was easy money. And killing the star beetles yielded a form of reward, as well.

Exquisite explained the method for taking the star fruit to him. Han Sen couldn't wait to start. He flew up toward the star fruits that looked like suns.

# Chapter 2658 - Star Fruit

## Chapter 2658 Star Fruit

The star fruit was like an asteroid, but that was just its outer shell. The core of the fruit wasn't nearly as massive. Inside, all kinds of xenogeneics were bred. Every fruit contained different xenogeneics.

According to legend, the star tree was a shadow of the universe. Star fruit represented the stars of the universe, so each star fruit held xenogeneics that were specific to the star system that the fruit represented. Thus, star fruit from a single tree could produce many different types of xenogeneics.

Of course, that was just a legend. The tree worked a little differently in reality, but the star fruit really did produce different kinds of xenogeneics. And they were at least King class.

“Outer Sky is an amazing place. If this star tree existed within the normal geno universe, it would throw the entire universe into war. No wonder the Very High never ask for anything or fight for resources like the Extreme King. In Outer Sky, even though their race only has a few hundred people, their resources are seemingly infinite.”

After Han Sen thought of that, he suddenly realized, “Outer Sky is between the real world and the anti-material world. Is this zone independent? If it is, that means that a few hundred Very High are using a whole dimension's worth of resources. That is pretty awesome. Plus, Outer Sky has that Underworld Lake that connects to the anti-material world. They can get anti-material resources while still remaining connected to the real world. That suggests that the Very High have connections to all three worlds. What could be better than that?”

But this didn't concern Han Sen. Han Sen hadn't been flying for long when Exquisite teleported toward him with Bao'er.

"How long are you going to fly around for? Let me take you there." Exquisite put a hand on Han Sen's shoulder and teleported him to the top of the tree.

Han Sen, eyeing each and every star fruit that was nearby, made his choice of fruit carefully.

Exquisite told him the star fruit didn't really ripen, but the xenogeneics that were growing inside would make the shell turn dark red when they were grown. If someone picked a star fruit before that, the xenogeneics wouldn't be fully grown yet. The creatures within would be low level.

"Let me pick a few and try my luck." Han Sen couldn't tell what xenogeneics the star fruits held. So, he didn't need to choose carefully. He found a nearby star fruit and flew toward it.

The shell of that star fruit was already dark red. It looked like a setting sun, the light of which could still be seen as it slipped beneath the horizon. The star fruit was red like an orb of fire.

Han Sen flew to where the branch connected with the star fruit. Following the instructions that Exquisite had given him, he pressed his hand against it. And then, the giant star fruit fell from the branch.

The star fruit that fell was falling quickly. It didn't have the sense of mass and gravity that Han Sen had expected, though. It was actually very light.

As the star fruit fell, the dark red shell started to melt away. It looked like a giant fireball that was burning furiously, sloughing off layers of itself as it went.

The star fruit didn't release energy like you would expect from a fireball, though. It only took a second, and the shell of the giant star fruit dissolved completely. And there was a xenogeneic curled up inside.

That xenogeneic looked like a flying dragon. Its head was near its tail, and its wings were folded closed. Its body was covered in green scales. Judging from its long body and tail, it had to be at least 40 meters long.

"It looks very powerful. It cannot be a deified xenogeneic, surely," Han Sen pondered, his heart thumping.

Exquisite said the star fruits mostly contained King xenogeneics, and very rarely, they would house a deified. But no matter what xenogeneic it was, it would be low level when it emerged. It would be like a freshly-born, first-tier King, or in rare instances, it would be a primitive deified.

But they progressed like ordinary xenogeneics after that, of course. They could be grown. How much they grew would depend on their talent.

Xenogeneics were woken from a deep slumber as they were freed from the core of the star fruit, so they were easy to kill as they emerged. Alternatively, the person who opened the fruit could allow the xenogeneics to fully awaken. The Very High had a special contract. If the xenogeneic signed the contract, then it would basically become the pet of the person who opened the fruit.

Of course, this process couldn't be completed if the xenogeneic was hostile. If the creature resisted the contract, then it would remain dangerous and uncontrollable. That was why the Very High generally activated contracts when the xenogeneic inside the star fruit was still sleeping. Being asleep kept the creatures from resisting, granting a much higher success rate for the contracts.



“This should be an aran dragon. It is a King class xenogeneic. If it is given enough resources, the aran dragon can be turned into a half-deified creature. It is a good xenogeneic to have,” Exquisite said to Han Sen, as she watched the descent of the green dragon.

Han Sen was very disappointed, though. It was a meager King class xenogeneic. For Han Sen, having such a creature would be practically pointless.

Exquisite could sense what Han Sen was thinking, so she said, “It isn’t completely useless. Star beetles migrate through space, and they only periodically descend to the star tree. If you guard the star tree yourself, you will have to wait for the beetles to descend before taking them all out by yourself. If you had some helpers, however, they could kill the star beetles before they even reach the star tree. Plus, you might need some help once you begin to travel around Outer Sky. I suggest you sign contracts with most of the xenogeneics that emerge from the star fruit.”

Han Sen thought that her suggestions were quite reasonable. The old man who originally guarded the star tree only let the beetles descend on the tree en masse because he needed them for Han Sen and Liyu Zhen’s test. If he hadn’t, he would have thinned out the star beetles long before they arrived at the tree.

Ordinarily, the star beetles wouldn’t even have a chance to touch the star tree. The old man would kill them before they got close. But even if Han Sen set up a defensive net of guardians, beetles would occasionally slip through the net. Han Sen would have to kill those himself.

And of course, the old man had performed the task easily, but he had been much stronger than Han Sen currently was. If a large swarm of star beetles headed for the star tree, he would need some backup.

Han Sen looked at the sleeping aran dragon. He knew it was going to wake up soon. He had to make a decision before then. If it woke up, he would be forced to kill it. It would be harder to force the creature into a contract once it was awake.

Setting aside his hesitation, Han Sen used the method that Exquisite had taught him and initiated a contract with the aran dragon.

When the contract was complete, a weird spell coalesced over the aran dragon. The spell flashed repeatedly, waking the aran dragon up.

The aran dragon spread its wings and unleashed a roar that shook the sky. Then, the beast looked down at Han Sen.

Han Sen curiously sent a thought toward the aran dragon, and the creature responded immediately. With a light flap of its wings, it lowered itself by Han Sen's feet.

Han Sen stepped up onto the aran dragon's back. Feeling good, he said, "Having a mount will be pretty nice. I can use this guy like a transport ship. When I get enough resources from around Outer Sky, he can haul cargo for me."

"I still have another 49 star fruits to select. I hope I can get a few deified xenogeneics!" Han Sen thought to himself. Then he turned and flew toward another star fruit.

## **Chapter 2659 - Luck Is Broken**

## Chapter 2659 Luck Is Broken

Han Sen picked 10 star fruits one after another. Each xenogeneic that emerged was a first-tier King. The only differences between them were their breeds and their potential for development.

Although creatures that came from the star fruits always started at first tier, the lowest King rank, they were still adults. Han Sen could help them develop by providing them with resources, but there was a limit to how much they could evolve. Bringing most of these Kings up to deified would be an impossible task. Half-deified was likely as far as they could go.

He had yet to find a deified xenogeneic, and that alone disappointed Han Sen.

Exquisite comforted him by saying, “Few of the fruit hold deified xenogeneics, so it isn’t strange that you haven’t found one yet. You still have another 40 chances, too. There is no need to rush this process. If your luck is decent, then one or two of your 50 fruit should hold deified xenogeneics.”

What she said was correct, but it still made Han Sen depressed.

“Dad, Bao’er wants to pick some fruit, too,” Bao’er said, looking up at Han Sen and tugging at his clothes.

Since Exquisite could feel what Han Sen was thinking, Han Sen was careful to keep his mind blank. He told Bao’er, “Okay. You can help Daddy choose some star fruit, then.”

Bao’er was enthused, and she began to look around with wide eyes. Not long after, she pointed at a star fruit in particular and said, “I want that one.”

Han Sen picked up Bao'er and went there. He flew to the top of the star fruit, and Bao'er's hand touched the point where the fruit and branch connected. Then, the star fruit fell.

Han Sen watched the star fruit's shell melt away. He knew Bao'er always had good luck with things like this, so he was hoping to take advantage of Bao'er's good luck to amass an army of deified fighters.

The shell began to peel away, revealing the xenogeneic on the inside. Han Sen looked carefully at the strange xenogeneic.

Its body was very small, barely larger than Han Sen's clenched fist. It had really big ears and a tiny, Q-shaped tail. The body was stout and circular. It looked like a fat, little, pink pig.

"What is this xenogeneic?" Han Sen asked, looking at Exquisite. He could sense that the lifeforce of the creature he had just discovered wasn't strong. It was just like the other xenogeneics he had selected. It didn't have the presence that a deified creature would have, either. And presence aside, it certainly didn't look like a powerful warrior.

"I don't know. I can't recognize every xenogeneic in existence," Exquisite said with a shake of her head.

"It looks like Bao'er's luck doesn't always pan out in my favor. I thought she could get me a bunch of deified xenogeneics." Han Sen couldn't help but sigh.

Exquisite rolled her eyes. This man was actually using his daughter for his own gain. She had never seen someone this obscene before. There seemed to be no limits to his shamelessness.

But Bao'er seemed to really love the fat little creature, and she bent over and picked the pig up. She rubbed its fat body because it felt really good to touch.

"Dad! Can I have this little pig as my pet?" Bao'er asked Han Sen while looking at him.

“Of course you can.” Upon seeing that the little pig wasn’t a deified xenogeneic, Han Sen was fine with giving it to her as a pet. He had enough King class xenogeneics as it was.

Bao’er was so happy to receive the creature, but she didn’t sign a contract with it before waking it up.

Exquisite twitched in shock. Bao’er had woken the creature up without signing a contract. Xenogeneics without a contract were as dangerous as any wild xenogeneic.

But after the little pig woke up, it showed no signs of aggression. It lifted its round body and started running around Bao’er joyously. It looked very happy.

Bao’er picked it up, and the little pig didn’t resist. It rubbed its face against Bao’er’s hand.

“Thank God it isn’t an aggressive xenogeneic.” Exquisite felt relieved.

“Bao’er, continue,” Han Sen said to Bao’er.

Bao’er nodded. She let the little pig go and then flew to another star fruit. The little pig took off after Bao’er, its bum wiggling.

Bao’er swiftly decided on another fruit. The flesh of the falling fruit sloughed away, and when the slumbering xenogeneic inside was revealed, Han Sen and Exquisite were given a fright.

It was another little pig. It looked exactly the same as the first one that Bao’er had chosen, and it was the size of a man’s fist. It was chubby, too. The two little pigs now looked like twins.

“Weird. Two different star fruits shouldn’t yield the same xenogeneic twice in a row. Yet these two appear to be of the same race. Why has she found two little pigs that are identical?” Exquisite looked at the pigs in confusion.

Han Sen looked at the two pigs, and he realized there was a difference between them.

When he looked closely, he realized there was a white symbol on the forehead of each pig. Since the symbols were almost the same color as the pigs, the symbols were difficult to see unless you were very close to the pigs.

The forehead spell that was on each pig was different, however. Han Sen had no clue what they meant.

Han Sen looked at Exquisite. Exquisite shook her head. “I don’t know what this means, either. There are too many different kinds of xenogeneics. Perhaps this is one of the rare breeds. But judging from their presence, they should only be King class. And they aren’t aggressive.”

“Why is Bao’er’s luck broken today?” Han Sen thought glumly. She had just discovered a pair of little pigs, and they wouldn’t even attack. They seemed useless. They wouldn’t even be useful as slaves.

Bao’er took the two little pigs with her to open up more fruit, and what happened next made Han Sen and Exquisite freeze in place. She found another little pig.

Before Han Sen could say anything, Bao’er started jumping around the star tree. She kicked down many star fruits. More than a dozen of them were falling through the air before Han Sen could open his mouth to protest.

Exquisite quickly teleported over to Bao’er to pick her up.

The star fruits fell, burning like dying suns. They quickly dissolved and revealed the xenogeneics inside.

Han Sen and Exquisite’s eyeballs almost popped out of their skulls. Inside those star fruits were more of the little pigs.

The small pigs woke up fast. They opened their eyes as soon as their shells melted away. In moments, they were all merrily running around the first two pigs. They trotted next to Bao’er, and they looked very happy.

“What is this?” Even Exquisite’s face was wrought with confusion.

It was a single breed of xenogeneic, yet there were so many of them. The star tree had never done anything like this before.

Han Sen and Exquisite looked over the pigs, and aside from the spells on their foreheads, everything about them was the same.

“Bao’er, you have collected so many pigs. You should let me open the rest,” Han Sen said with a strained smile. He’d been hoping Bao’er would get him a few deified xenogeneics, but it didn’t look like that was happening anytime soon. And at this point, Bao’er could start her own pig farm.

There were sixteen little pink pigs running around. They all lined up around Bao’er.

Bao’er didn’t comment on what had happened, but she seemed very pleased with her choice of fruits. She didn’t show any desire to pick more of them.



# Chapter 2660 - Physiognomy

## 2660 Physiognomy

“I guess I’m on my own.” Han Sen looked around. He saw a star fruit that looked fairly pretty, and so he flew up to it.

“This fruit is very puffed and full. It does seem very rich. It is obviously a sign of happiness. It must surely have generated a deified xenogeneic.” Those who studied physiognomy believed they could judge the personality of a person merely by studying that person’s facial features. Han Sen attempted to apply the same principle to the fruit, running his hands over its surface.

“Ha! Are you trying to read the fruit’s physiognomy?” Exquisite couldn’t help but laugh. The Very High had physiognomy skills, as well. But they had never thought about trying something like that on a star fruit, of all things.

“Humans have faces. Fruits have faces, too. If humans can receive physiognomies, then why can’t fruit have a physiognomy?” Han Sen replied in a dignified manner.

He actually didn’t understand physiognomy; he had merely seen a reference to it in the texts of the Xuan Men. Han Sen had barely glanced over the topic. He couldn’t even be called a beginner. He couldn’t actually read the face of a human, let alone of a fruit.

Right now, he just needed something to reassure him that he wasn’t making another blind choice. He desperately hoped to receive a deified xenogeneic.

But God didn’t give people what they wanted very often, and Han Sen had thus far only been able to receive King class xenogeneics. He had selected many fruits, but they all turned

out to be Kings. He could only use them for grunt work. So, overall, they wouldn't be very useful.

After choosing more fruit, Han Sen realized he only had two left. Upset by his disappointing results, he grabbed the two nearest to him and slammed them down.

Bao'er was useless now. Han Sen could only depend on his own luck, and that wasn't working out well for him.

The two fruits dissolved quickly, revealing the xenogeneics inside them.

One of them was a wolf. Han Sen immediately recognized that its presence was King class, but the other one made him quite happy for a change.

It was a rock giant. It was in a sitting position, holding its knees. It was ten meters tall, and its body was entirely composed of black rock. It seemed to radiate strength. It looked like a little mountain, in many ways.

"A deified xenogeneic, can you believe it? Finally, I have received a deified xenogeneic." Feeling the mammoth presence of the rock giant, Han Sen was thrilled.

Exquisite felt relieved. One deified xenogeneic out of 50 fruits was an ordinary shake of luck. While the rock giant was still sleeping, Han Sen quickly signed a contract with it. Outer Sky was full of deified creatures, and having a deified fighter by his side would make life much easier for Han Sen.

Especially if he wanted to kill star beetles in the future, having a deified xenogeneic to help would save him a lot of trouble.

Han Sen brought his group of xenogeneics over to the old man. The old man didn't say much. When his gaze passed over the little pigs around Bao'er, he seemed surprised.

"Uncle, I wonder what these little pigs are. Why did xenogeneics that are so similar come out of so many fruit?" Exquisite asked.

“The star tree is a true god plant,” the old man said simply. “It possesses the energy of the universe. It isn’t something that I fully understand. It has its reasons for existing, however.”

After that, the old man brought out another item to present to Han Sen.

“This is my token. You need to use it when you clear out beetles in the future. Every ten days, come back and take care of the star tree. Whenever a swarm of bugs arrives, you must make sure that you clear out each and every one. None of them can be allowed to live.”

Han Sen bowed and accepted the item. It was a small stick. It was aqua colored, and it looked like it was made from jade.

The item had a very strong presence. It looked like a deified treasure.

Han Sen hadn’t expected to receive a powerful item out of this deal, but he quickly took the jade stick and bowed before the old man. “Do not worry, uncle. I will do my best to take care of the star tree until you return.”

“You may leave now. Come back again in 10 days,” the old man said dismissively.

Bao’er and Exquisite joined Han Sen as he turned to depart, but Exquisite was unable to teleport so many creatures with her. Even if she had used her small ship, there wouldn’t have been enough room for all of those xenogeneics.

So, for now, Han Sen left the creatures there. He would be returning to the tree in 10 days, anyway.

Bao’er’s small pigs were only a fist-size, so transporting them wasn’t difficult. Han Sen pulled out a bag and stuffed all of the pigs inside it. He carried them to the small ship.

“You should let them out. They won’t take up much space, anyway,” Exquisite said. She could see the pigs writhing around in the bag in an obvious state of discomfort.

Han Sen realized that she was right. He released the little pigs and allowed them all to happily run toward Bao'er, who was standing in the front of the ship. Altogether, they watched the majestic scenery go by.

“Do you want to go back to Underworld Lake, or would you rather hunt some xenogeneics?” Exquisite asked Han Sen as both of them rested in the back of the ship.

“Let's go back to Underworld Lake. I think it will be safer if I practice more with God's Wander before I begin hunting xenogeneics,” Han Sen said.

“Sure.” Exquisite nodded and delivered Han Sen to Underworld Lake.

Unless someone had space teleportation, they would have to use a ship like Exquisite's to travel around Outer Sky. The ship had a special power buff that deterred the creatures in Outer Sky from attempting to break it. Not even deified elites could travel through Outer Sky on foot without trouble. And Han Sen wasn't even deified yet.

So, Han Sen wanted to practice space teleportation so he could travel around Outer Sky with greater ease. He didn't plan on hunting down xenogeneics yet.

And of course, Han Sen also wanted to fish-up the rest of the yellow papers he had been in the process of collecting. That was the main reason he had asked her to take him to Underworld Lake rather than the wooden house.

Exquisite could feel what Han Sen was thinking, and it made her blush. She thought Han Sen wanted to see more of the pictures on the yellow papers. She didn't know the yellow papers actually seemed to represent some sort of geno art.

They soon arrived back on the shores of Underworld Lake, but this time, Exquisite didn't leave. Instead, she remained to fish alongside him. That was quite frustrating.

With Exquisite there, he had to control his thoughts. And that was no easy task. Even Han Sen struggled to keep his thoughts in check.

Han Sen enjoyed practicing his geno arts, and Exquisite got to experience everything that he learned as well. Although Exquisite had already learned God's Wander, watching Han Sen practice allowed her to learn some new things at times.

But Exquisite was caught off guard by Han Sen's fishing success. Before she pulled out a single thing, Han Sen had already managed to reel in a few items.

But Han Sen only seemed to be retrieving those yellow papers. Whenever Han Sen looked at them, she could feel it. And every time he did, her face blushed.

Bao'er was now close friends with the small pigs, and she played with them nearby as Han Sen and Exquisite fished. The pigs kept Bao'er occupied; otherwise, she would have been bored out of her mind. The little pigs continued to look passive, and they didn't exhibit an ounce of aggression. While they made for nice pets, they were useless. Han Sen felt a little disheartened every time he looked at them.

After a few days, Han Sen couldn't stand being watched by Exquisite anymore. So, he told her that he wanted to go to the core area.

But Exquisite told him that Outer Sky was between the real world and the anti-material world. Due to the presence of space barriers, he couldn't enter the core area.

Han Sen tried it anyway, and he really couldn't enter the core hall's door anymore.

# Chapter 2661 - Taking Care of the Star Tree

## 2661 Taking Care of the Star Tree

In a garden on a mountain in Outer Sky, Liyu Zhen met with another Very High man. They began watching the video that Liyu Zhen had taken, which showed Han Sen slaying the star beetles.

“Li Xue Cheng, what do you think after watching this?” Liyu Zhen asked, staring at the man in green clothing.

“He is very strong. He might even be stronger than a Very High of the same level. Who is he?” Li Xue Cheng asked, not taking his eyes off the video of Han Sen.

“He is the silkworm Exquisite selected. His name is Han Sen, and he is a crystallizer,” Liyu Zhen answered.

“I think Exquisite is very lucky to have gotten a silkworm like this,” Li Xue Cheng said with a nod.

Liyu Zhen smiled and said, “What does it have to do with us if she had good luck? To be straight with you, she is a very precious person amongst the Very High. We, on the other hand, are just breeding machines.”

Seeing Li Xue Cheng frown, Liyu Zhen said, “After seeing this video, do you not have any opinions to share on it?”

“What do you mean?” Li Xue Cheng frowned again.

“When Li Keer gets her silkworm, the fights between silkworms will start. There are thirteen silkworms in total. So, which of them do you think is going to win?” Liyu Zhen asked.

“From what I can see here, Han Sen seems pretty good. But he is just a King class with nine tiers. Most of the silkworms are half-deified. One of them was even born deified. Judging from the power I have witnessed, I think the born-deified is the most likely to win,” Li Xue Cheng quietly said.

“Your reasoning is sound, but I have analyzed Han Sen and the other silkworms. Han Sen is amazingly strong, and he has many treasures. He even possesses the true god weapon Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze. I think he has a high chance of winning.” After Liyu Zhen was embarrassed in the star tree contest, he had taken the time to investigate and learn more about Han Sen. He now knew more about Han Sen than most of the Very High did.

Outer Sky had many resources, so the Very High never lacked anything. They only ventured out into the rest of the universe to find silkworms and people with peculiar talents.

So, the Very High paid little attention to most of the races in the universe, and Han Sen was just a King. Even an ordinary deified wouldn’t garner much attention from the Very High.

Liyu Zhen passed the information he had collected on Han Sen over to Li Xue Cheng. The file included a video of Han Sen using the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze to turn Meng Lie into a statue.

“This actually happened?” Li Xue Cheng was shocked. He went quiet, and then he said, “If this video is real, he does stand a chance of winning the battle between silkworms. It is just a chance, mind you. His victory definitely isn’t guaranteed. After all, using the power of a treasure doesn’t make you as good as a real deified. There is still a big difference in level. But if he can use a weapon like the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze, he might actually win.”

“What if this silkworm fight bars the use of treasures?” Liyu Zhen suddenly laughed.

“With his power, of course, he cannot challenge a genuine deified. The video demonstrated clearly that he couldn’t kill the deified star beetle no matter how strong he was. His power is no match for a deified yet. His skill will matter little in the face of such absolute power.” Li Xue Cheng paused and said, “But the fight between silkworms doesn’t prohibit the use of treasures.”

“It didn’t in the past, but this time will be different. I have a reliable source with sway in this matter. This time, the silkworm fights will ban the use of treasures,” Liyu Zhen said with confidence.

“Did your family member...” Li Xue Cheng seemed to have guessed something unsavory about Liyu Zhen. But before he finished speaking, he thought better of it and closed his mouth.

Liyu Zhen smiled. “You just need to know that this silkworm fight won’t allow the use of treasures. That is all. Right now, there are only four people who know about this. And you and I cannot tell anyone. The other two won’t tell, either.”

“But what does this have to do with us?” Li Xue Cheng still didn’t understand what the other man meant.

“Did you forget?” Liyu Zhen asked coldly. “Silkworm fights are normally so boring, but this one will be rather interesting. If you send out information about Han Sen, do you think others will be like us and believe Han Sen will win the silkworm bouts?”

“That might be possible... After all, the born deified silkworm is just primitive. He is actually weaker than Meng Lie. With his treasures, Han Sen would probably win,” Li Xue Cheng quietly said. As he spoke, his eyes brightened. He finally understood what Liyu Zhen had been implying all along.

“You want everyone to gamble and place their bets on Han Sen, so you can take their money?” Li Xue Cheng’s eyes flashed with interest.



“Yes. And after everyone loses because of their faith in Han Sen, do you think they will be nice to him?” Liyu Zhen laughed.

“You are so evil. You’ll be ripping off many people with resources, people that Han Sen might have to visit. If they don’t like him, it might be hard for him to earn resources,” Li Xue Cheng said, understanding.

“I, Liyu Zhen, won’t allow something stolen from me to remain stolen.” Liyu Zhen chuckled darkly. Then he said to Li Xue Cheng, “They will soon announce that this silkworm fight will ban the use of treasures, so you better move quickly. We need people to place their wagers before the news circulates.”

“This seems like quite the opportunity. Why don’t you do this yourself? Why did you have to bring me into this?” Li Xue Cheng asked, somewhat befuddled.

“I have a background with him,” Liyu Zhen said, shaking his head. “If I bet that Han Sen will lose, people will grow suspicious. You don’t know him, however. We can share this business half and half.”

“You are right. With your relationship to Han Sen, if you bet that he will lose, they will know that there must be something going on behind the scenes.” Li Xue Cheng laughed and said, “Sure. Then it’s settled.”

Information about Han Sen soon spread across the Very High. The Very High became interested in him, aside from those that studied Very High Sense, of course. They simply didn’t say anything. Most of the Very High believed Han Sen had a chance of winning the silkworm fight, as a result.

Li Xue Cheng was able to use this opportunity to make lots of wagers with the Very High.

The results were just as Liyu Zhen had predicted, as well. Soon after the last of the bets came in, the Very High leader announced that the silkworms wouldn’t be allowed to treasures in the bouts. Many of the Very High thought Li Xue Cheng had scammed them, and they hated Han Sen, too.

Things would be fine if Han Sen won the silkworm fight, but if he didn't win, many of the Very High would lose their money because of him. Even though Han Sen was completely innocent in this scheme, he was affected.

Han Sen didn't know that any of this had happened. He continued fishing in Underworld Lake, and after ten days, he returned to the star tree.

The old man under the tree was gone. Han Sen took over the guardianship of the tree. He spent some time searching through the tree's branches, but he found no more pesky star beetles occupying the tree. It seemed as if the old man had cleared them before he left.

"The star beetle swarms come every two to three months. You don't have to stay here all the time. Only come when the bugs arrive. Then, you just have to kill them," Exquisite said to Han Sen.

# Chapter 2662 - The Geno Art in Reverse

## 2662 The Geno Art in Reverse

Because Li Keer had yet to select her silkworm, the silkworm battles were still being postponed. That went on long enough for the star tree to experience another bug invasion. It hadn't been very long since the beetles had last been cleared, though, so Han knew that there wouldn't be many of them in the swarm. He left the rock giant and the other King xenogeneics near the star tree to safeguard it. Once he was assured of the tree's safety, he went back to Underworld Lake to practice and fish to his heart's content.

"Huh? Why am I not getting any more yellow sheets of paper?" A month later, when Han Sen was reeling in his next catch, he noticed that he had brought up a broken shield instead of the usual piece of parchment.

That shield was old and broken. It was caked in rust. Han Sen gripped it with his hand, and even a tiny portion of his strength was enough to crush it.

"What the hell? How did I fish up this piece of crap?" Han Sen thought, both disappointed and insulted. But then he thought to himself, "If I'm no longer pulling up sheets of paper, does that mean I have finished collecting the last of them?"

Since Exquisite wasn't around, Han Sen brought out all of his yellow sheets of paper. He lined them up according to their numbers and placed them within the cover. It really was a complete book now.

"Three hundred and sixty-five pages. That is a magically-significant number." Starting from the first page, Han Sen read the contents again.

Usually, Exquisite was there. Whenever she was present, Han Sen didn't dare to think or practice. He only practiced God's Wander and Very Real Body in front of her; both of those were the geno arts Exquisite had given to him herself. Having only those two techniques to practice had gotten quite boring, but now that he was looking at the Xuan Yellow Sutra, his interest and vibrancy were coming back to life. This book fascinated him.

Even though the Xuan Yellow Sutra had no text and there were just pictures, after Han Sen observed it in-depth, he started to feel a chill.

The entire situation was weird. How could a paper that was fished up from Underworld Lake contain pictures of the human body?

Han Sen considered the possibility that the pictures weren't depicting humans, but a race that simply had similar features to humans. But after a thorough investigation of the red and blue lines that crisscrossed the figures in the pictures, goosebumps began to flare up across Han Sen's body.

The lines in the pictures were like the Blood-Pulse Sutra. No. This geno art wasn't similar; it was the opposite. It was like the Blood-Pulse Sutra, but in reverse.

Han Sen didn't know what would happen if one was to practice the Blood-Pulse Sutra in reverse, but that was what the Xuan Yellow Sutra appeared to be.

"Is someone trying to use this Xuan Yellow Sutra to trick me?" Han Sen frowned. He had no idea what to make of this situation.

He had fished up a human geno art from the Underworld Lake. And rather than being some random skill, it was a reversed version of the geno art Blood-Pulse Sutra. It was all so very weird.

But it didn't make sense that this was being orchestrated by someone who was trying to mess with him. Underworld Lake connected with the anti-material world. No one was able to actually go there. And even if someone had gone down there, no one should have known Han Sen could practice the Blood-Pulse Sutra and given him the same geno art in reverse.

Han Sen looked at the Xuan Yellow Sutra with a complex expression. He didn't dare practice it. He didn't even want to think about it.

He actually wouldn't have to practice it. If he ever wished to use it, he just had to cast the Blood-Pulse Sutra in reverse.

But Han Sen had no idea what would happen if he tried that. The pages of the Xuan Yellow Sutra didn't suggest what would happen, either. He couldn't guess what the ramifications of running the geno art in that manner would be.

"What is going on?" Han Sen wanted to find someone from Blood Legion to ask, but he was in Outer Sky. He was now disconnected from the outer world. He couldn't simply call up a Blood Legion member now.

Han Sen put away the Xuan Yellow Sutra. He didn't dare look at it anymore. If he was still interested in it in the future, he could cast the Blood-Pulse Sutra backward. God only knew what might happen if he did that, though.

"It would be great if Mr. White was here. With his knowledge of the universe, he should be able to help me analyze what this Xuan Yellow Sutra is all about."

Han Sen wished he had spent more time studying. Now, he really regretted that he hadn't taken the time to study the Xuan Men knowledge. If he had, he might have been able to tell what exactly was going on here.

While he was thinking furiously about what to do, the small jade figure's triangle symbol lit up again. Han Sen quieted his mind and forced himself into thinking about the Very Real Body.

Not long after, Exquisite teleported nearby. She wasn't alone, however; she had brought Li Keer along with her.

Han Sen hadn't seen Li Keer since they parted ways in the core area. She looked a bit sad, now. She clearly wasn't as happy as she had been at the beginning of the year.

Exquisite introduced Li Keer to Han Sen. Li Keer remembered Han Sen, but she had no idea he was her coveted Dollar.

“Han Sen, there is something I would like you to help me with.” After Exquisite introduced them to each other, she spared no time in making a request.

“What can I do to help you on this fine day?” Han Sen asked, raising an eyebrow in surprise. He was an outsider in Outer Sky, so there wasn’t much he would be able to do. This must be a very unique request if Exquisite had come to ask for his help in particular.

“There have been difficulties in Li Keer’s search for a silkworm. She has been unable to find a suitable one, and therefore, she still needs one,” Exquisite said.

Li Keer shook her head. Continuing to look down in the dumps, she said, “Third Sister, you don’t have to beat around the bush so much. The silkworm I selected rejected me, and he will never want to see me again. Therefore, I have to choose a new silkworm.”

Han Sen carefully avoided thinking about that. He was afraid that Exquisite would notice his thoughts and dredge up a disconcerting truth or two.

He knew Li Keer was talking about Dollar, but she had accused him wrongly. He hadn’t been absent from the core area because he was avoiding her. In fact, he hadn’t been making any effort to hide from Li Keer. He had simply been trapped inside Outer Sky, where going to the core area wasn’t an option.

“What can I help you with, then?” Han Sen asked, looking at Exquisite. He didn’t know what Exquisite wanted from him. He had already agreed to be Exquisite’s silkworm, so he didn’t know what he could do to help Li Keer.

“The time limit is almost up, and my little sister won’t be able to find a good silkworm before the deadline. Therefore, I’m asking you to help. If you can convince Lone Bamboo to become my little sister’s silkworm, we would really appreciate it,” Exquisite said.

“I really can’t do that. If Lone Bamboo was willing to come, he wouldn’t have chosen to go to prison rather than become a silkworm. Nothing that anyone says to him will change that. He is his own man,” Han Sen said, raising his hands helplessly.

“You’re saying that even with the friendship between you two, he won’t listen to you? I thought he was willing to go in your stead,” Exquisite said while staring at Han Sen.

“I’m sorry, but I really cannot help you with this.” Han Sen shook his head. He knew how tenuous his situation was.

Despite having the small jade figure, he still had to remain vigilant at all times. It was harder than being a thief inside a police station. If he wasn’t careful, Exquisite would do a deep dive into his mind.

He was already in such dire straits, but he didn’t want Bamboo to suffer the same fate.

“If you cannot convince Lone Bamboo, then there is only one other way in which you can help us.” Exquisite giggled to Han Sen while she spoke.

“What is it?” Han Sen asked, feeling a little dread settle upon him.

“It’s exactly what you’re thinking. Please be my little sister’s silkworm, too,” Exquisite said, speaking Han Sen’s worry into reality.

# **Chapter 2663 - Twice the Benefits**



## Chapter 2663 Twice the Benefits

“How would that work, exactly?” Han Sen looked at Exquisite in shock.

“What’s strange about it? Since you’re already being watched by one person, being watched by another is practically the same. You just need to share your experiences with one more person. It won’t be detrimental to you in any way, and you can double the benefits you receive. You will receive the same amount of resources from me and my little sister. Effectively, you’ll be receiving double what others receive. Wouldn’t that be wonderful?” Exquisite said to Han Sen with a beaming smile.

“I suppose you’re correct, but I still think there might be a problem with this plan,” Han Sen quietly said.

“What could go wrong? Aren’t you happy about being able to receive twice the resources?” Exquisite thought about it a bit, and then said, “If you become Li Keer’s silkworm, you can even receive more star fruit.”

“But the elder is no longer here. I thought the star tree would stop giving out fruit,” Han Sen said.

“I’m just giving you an example. There are many more resources like the star tree on the path ahead, and you will be receiving a double portion,” Exquisite said. Then, she clapped a hand on Han Sen’s shoulder and teleported away. They went straight to the altar where Han Sen had signed his contract with Exquisite.

Han Sen signed another contract to become Li Keer’s silkworm.

Because Exquisite was there, though, Han Sen kept his mind carefully blank. He waited until he was alone, out of Exquisite and Li Keer's range of connection, before thinking things over some more. He was in a bad situation.

"I wonder if the small jade figure can absorb two marks. If it can't, I'm going to be exposed." Han Sen quickly brought out the small jade figure as he mulled over his situation. He moved to transfer Li Keer's branding onto the small jade figure.

Fortunately, Han Sen's biggest worries didn't come to fruition. The mark was successfully applied to the small jade figure.

"Since the jade figure managed to absorb the additional mark, this situation is a good thing, I suppose. It makes little difference if I'm watched by one person or two. And if it means I can earn double the resources, where is the harm in that? I guess this is a lucky turn of events?" Han Sen still couldn't convince himself that this was a good thing, though. He felt as if there was something dangerous about the situation, but he couldn't quite put his finger on what it was exactly.

"Exquisite has been talking a lot about these rewards that I'll be earning. I wonder what they are? I hope I can get my hands on some deified xenogeneic genes," Han Sen thought to himself.

In the meantime, Exquisite and Li Keer were standing in a hall, signing Han Sen up for the silkworm bouts. That was the rewards Exquisite had been talking about.

The silkworm fights provided many resources to the victor, but the silkworm had to earn them. The higher rank they were, the more resources they would receive.

There were 13 Very High students and 12 silkworms. If someone ended up outside the top 10, their rewards would be practically nothing.

Ranks five to ten weren't much better. Their rewards were fairly small, but things got much better for those in the top five. Going up sequentially, each rank gave double what the last received.

The prizes had been structured in that way to inspire the silkworms to work their hardest in battle. The Very High wanted them to bring out everything they had.

It was important for the young Very High to feel the life and death fights of their silkworms. They needed to feel every ounce of emotion such battles could draw out. And they could do it all from the comfort of their seats. They could experience the dire straits of mortal combat without ever putting themselves in danger. Only the Very High had a system that allowed their students to do such a thing.

The Very High were surprised to find out that Exquisite and Li Keer were sharing the same silkworm. It had happened before in the history of the Very High, but it was a very rare occurrence.

The Very High that practiced the Very High Sense didn't comment on the arrangement, but the Very High like Liyu Zhen were less reserved with their opinions.

"Li Keer and Exquisite are using the same silkworm. That Han Sen is quite lucky. He has benefitted from our people yet again," Liyu Zhen said coldly.

Li Xue Cheng laughed and said, "Being the silkworm of two Very High masters won't be good for him, all things considered. Although he can earn double the resources, his responsibilities will also be doubled."

After pausing, Li Xue Cheng went on to say, "Plus, once he causes many of the Very High to lose their wagers in the silkworm fights, it will be very difficult for him to gain resources anyway."

"You collected the bets?" Liyu Zhen laughed.

"I collected them all before it was announced that silkworms wouldn't be able to use treasures in the battle. I won't let the gamblers bail now." Li Xue Cheng's eyes sparkled. "Han Sen just needs to not get first place in the silkworm fights. Then, we will be rich. The resources we gain will be enough to make us deified. They will take us to larva class, at least."

And some of the treasures are so rare that we couldn't have bought them with all the resources in the world. But if we lose, there is no way we can pay it all back.”

“How could we lose?” Liyu Zhen said with a laugh. “Every single silkworm is at least half-deified. They are half a level higher than Han Sen. And if push comes to shove, the born-deified will be mopping the floor with him. No matter how strong Han Sen is, he will never get any further than number two.”

“You are right. No matter how strong a ninth-tier King is, they cannot beat a deified. Plus, that born-deified is very talented. He isn't much weaker than the Very High students themselves. He is very good when compared to our members at the same level. Beating a mere King will be a trivial task for him,” Li Xue Cheng said with assurance. He was confident he was going to win this bet. When Exquisite and Li Keer finally explained the “rewards” that they'd been promising, Han Sen shook his head. “This is the ‘good stuff’ you've been talking about? I will have to fight for my life in there. And I can only join as a single person. Why would there be double benefits for me?”

“You will have both of us to support you. Isn't that twice the benefits?” Exquisite said flatly.

Han Sen and Li Keer looked at Exquisite, gobsmacked. Han Sen didn't know if Exquisite was just fooling around, but Li Keer was especially surprised by seeing how Exquisite was behaving. It was hard to believe this was the same Exquisite she had grown up with.

“Why are you looking at me like that? If you have the time, read the files I've sent you about your opponents. And remember, the higher the rank you achieve, the more resources you receive. If you can reach second place, you will get a deified treasure amongst many other resources,” Exquisite said calmly.

“What about becoming number one?” Han Sen kept looking at the information he was giving while he asked.

“There is a born-deified participating in this fight. He will probably secure first place. You just need to try your best to be second,” Exquisite said with a small shrug.

“A born deified is joining? And I can’t use treasures? I suppose I will have to settle for second, then,” Han Sen said with a nod. If he couldn’t use his peacock king soul robe and the Six Core Snake Bow, he didn’t think he could beat a deified elite. Not even a primitive one, which was the lowest tier of deified.

# Chapter 2664 - Deified Se

## 2664 Deified Se

Li Keer and Exquisite departed Underworld Lake. Li Keer turned and looked at Exquisite with confusion.

“You aren’t going to tell him about all the bets that have been placed on his performance?”

“What is the point in him knowing that? Are we going to make him fight for his life against a born-deified? I don’t want to have to find another silkworm,” Exquisite said.

“You’re right,” Li Keer said, tilting her head in acknowledgment. “It is impossible for a King to beat a born-deified. Plus, that deified has no lack of talent himself. He’s as good as a student of the Very High. It won’t be easy for anyone to win against him, and Han Sen is just a ninth-tier King.”

Li Keer sighed and continued, “The people who have placed big bets on Han Sen—who believed he would earn first place—are going to lose the items they have wagered. They won’t be able to do anything against Li Xue Cheng. They’ll definitely take out their anger on Han Sen, even if they don’t hold him personally responsible. Wherever he goes, I’m sure trouble will follow close behind.”

“That is something that cannot be avoided. We just have to find a way to sort this out, or at least mitigate the fallout,” Exquisite glumly said.

...

Han Sen spent some time reviewing the information he had been given. There descriptions and short bios of the twelve silkworms he would be squaring off against. The information was comprehensive, and whoever had been responsible for compiling it had done an excellent job. It was like a bona fide restaurant menu.

There was an image of every silkworm in the documents he received, too. Han Sen saw the born-deified fellow on the first page.

Shale: Lionheart Mutant

Level: Primitive Deified

Sex: Male

Primary Geno Arts: Lion Killer

Hobbies and Interests: Dessert

The content of the documents was very detailed, but most of the information was also pointless for Han Sen's purposes. He didn't need to know the hobbies of his competition. He didn't need to know what color of armor they wore or the things they liked to do for fun. There was no mention of their powers. All he learned was that the deified had a geno art called Lion Killer.

"So far, reading this is no help at all." Han Sen shook his head.

Han Sen kept on reading, and he noticed that every profile was the same. When he flipped over to the fourth contestant, he saw the description of Yu Shanxin. Again, the introduction was the same. It only described his looks and the fact that he was skilled in the Extreme Evil Path. That was about it.

Han Sen kept flipping through the profiles, page by page. He memorized the faces of the silkworms, their names, and their races. The other information was useless for him to remember.

Han Sen flipped through the character information and reached the last page. There, he saw his own profile.

Han Sen: Crystallizer (serving Sky Palace)

Level: Ninth-tier King

Sex: Male

Primary Geno Arts: The Story of Genes, Teeth Knife, Under the Sky knife skills...

Owned treasures: Charming God's Jian, the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze, unknown feather clothes, unknown bow...

"Wait, what is this?" Han Sen was frozen. The information he had on the other silkworms was practically useless. But the profile on him was surprisingly detailed. It said everything quite clearly, and explicitly mentioned the treasures he wielded. It even separated each one to describe each geno art and treasure in a grossly detailed fashion. It was all so very elaborate.

"Who created this d\*mn folder? Why has the writer only gone and exposed my powers?" Han Sen felt as if he wanted to kill someone. He didn't know anything about his enemies, but the enemies knew everything about him. This was bullcrap.

At the end of the information, there was a summary. "The genius that can suppress thousands of races that composed the fabric of the wonderful universe we live in. The one that stands out the most can become the greatest silkworm. Aside from Shale, who we know can fight, the other has yet to be decided. He is the most popular winner in the silkworm bouts."

"You motherf\*cker." After reading the summary, Han Sen felt fairly sure that he had been set up.



Han Sen flipped through the book a few more times. He finally saw the last sentence at the back of the book, too, then. It said, “Editor: Li Xue Cheng.”

“Who is this Li Xue Cheng? Why is he turning everyone against me?” Han Sen wondered, bewildered. He didn’t recall encountering a man that went by that name before. In fact, he’d only met a few of the Very High since he arrived in Outer Sky. He didn’t know anyone called Li Xue Cheng, so there was no way he had offended him.

“Are Li Xue Cheng and Liyu Zhen working together?” Han Sen wondered to himself. Aside from Liyu Zhen, he could think of no other person of the Very High who would want to see him down like this.

Thinking of this, Han Sen was given a shock. He realized that the silkworms bouts wouldn’t be as easy as he initially presumed.

Han Sen flipped back through the folder and read the details of his opponents again and again. They were all top-class fighters. There were many of the Extreme King there, and Yu Shanxin was one of the Sky.

And in regards to Shale, who was a Lionheart, it was actually a nameless race. There was only one half-deified among his people. Shale just so happened to be the son of that half-deified, but for some reason, there was a gene mutation when he was born. It led to him becoming deified. He was extraordinarily talented.

After the God Spirit Touch’s test, he was registered as a ten armor talent. Following his lead, the race of the Lionhearts had gained wider renown. If he hadn’t been selected by one of the Very High students to become a silkworm, he would have been planning a fight for a lantern.

Shale was chosen to be a silkworm four years ago. He had been practicing in Outer Sky for a long time, and he was so talented... With all that extra time to practice and refine those talents, it was easy to imagine how scary he would be as an opponent.

“If I can use treasures, I’ll definitely be able to beat Shale and reach first place. If I can’t use treasures, then I will fail to defeat Shale, and possibly all the other silkworms as well. Even setting aside the others, I’ll have to fight Yu Shanxin. That guy will be very hard to deal with,” Han Sen thought to himself.

At the back of the folder, there was a list of all the rewards one could receive from various placements in the silkworm bouts. When Han Sen saw the reward for first place, his mouth gaped.

“What is a deified treasure set?” Han Sen was confused, and so he continued reading. After reading it, he could only think, “The rich are stubborn.”

The so-called “deified treasure set” was a set of armor composed of powerful treasures. The chest piece was a deified treasure. So was the belt. The gauntlets and the boots were four deified treasures. With the helmet, that made seven deified treasures. It combined to become a deified treasure set called the “Apollo Set.”

Han Sen continued to read. He noticed the Apollo Set wasn’t just a deified treasure composed of seven pieces. Each piece was an individual deified treasure. They were all primitive class. If Han Sen used them all together, it would allow him to make use of special substance chains. That would put him at transmutation level.

The second-place contestant would receive one deified treasure. There were other resources that would be awarded as well, but none of them were deified. There was a wide gulf of prestige separating the rewards for second place and the rewards to be earned in first place. The folder included a photo of the Apollo Set. The entire thing shone silver like a polished mirror. It looked bad-\*ss and mysterious. It seemed to radiate glory.

Han Sen read the description of the Apollo Set, and after reading it, he felt himself starting to drool. If a user hadn’t reached deified, they couldn’t activate the Apollo Set’s power. But if multiple people used the pieces of the set simultaneously, the seven-piece set

could activate Apollo's Wings, which were the substance chains. They had primitive power, and a King could control them.

# Chapter 2665 - Very Difficul

## 2665 Very Difficul

“This is good stuff. The Very High can hand out rewards like this for something that is little more than a game to them? Other races wouldn’t have this many resources to play with,” Han Sen sighed. The Very High were f\*cking rich.

Han Sen would protect any deified treasure he found like it was his own child, yet the Very High were handing out seven of them as little more than prize money. He couldn’t think of another race that could match this level of wealth.

The Extreme King called themselves the number one race, but compared to the Very High, they were nothing but turtles. Their society was measly in comparison.

“If I can take down Outer Sky...” As soon as Han Sen had this thought, he shook it off. He knew he couldn’t risk entertaining thoughts like that. He could never think such dangerous things during his time there. If Li Keer and Exquisite found out what he was considering for the future, it wouldn’t end very well for him.

Han Sen kept turning the matter over and over in his head. Eventually, he thought, “I really want that Apollo Set. Maybe I can deal with those other silkworms. I can handle those fights, but that Shale... I really don’t know how I’m going to bring him down. I can’t use beast souls, and I can’t use my super god spirit body, because they all know me as Han Sen. How can I beat a born-deified, then?”

Han Sen thought about this for a long time, but he couldn't figure out a solution. After all, he didn't know much about Shale. According to the information he'd been given, there was little known about the man.

When Exquisite and Li Keer came back, Han Sen asked them if they had more information on the other eleven silkworms. Exquisite already had it prepared for him. She handed over the documents that she and Li Keer had spent the last few days gathering.

"By the way, who is this Li Xue Cheng? Did I offend him in some way?" Han Sen asked, pointing to the first folder. He showed them the back and the name of the editor that was written there.

"He is connected to Liyu Zhen," Exquisite admitted after a moment of hesitation.

Han Sen couldn't read Exquisite's mind, but he was a very observant person. Exquisite was obviously reacting strangely. He knew there was something between the lines here.

"Has Liyu Zhen done something?" Han Sen asked.

Exquisite remained silent and didn't answer, but Li Keer said, "I think we should let Han Sen know. It will be for the better. He should know so he can be prepared for the fallout, regardless."

"What is going on?" Han Sen frowned again.

Exquisite explained the wagers that the Very High had made with Li Xue Cheng. And then, she said, "Actually, this has little to do with you. This is simply a whole bunch of people being scammed by Li Xue Cheng for a host of resources and treasures. I'm afraid they might not let it go easily, though."

Han Sen smiled wryly and asked, "Do the Very High like gambling this much?"

"Those who study the Very High Sense have no interest in gambling, but the other branch of our crooked tree... I think Outer Sky is too safe. The Very High on the other side don't

know what it is like to fight for your life in the face of adversity and death. Some things come too easily to them, and as a result, they don't treasure what they have." Li Keer shook her head and sighed.

"If we make them lose so many resources and treasures, are they going to be mad at me?" Han Sen asked.

"They won't come after you, but I can tell you that they won't be happy with you, either. Li Xue Cheng only wanted to get those resources and treasures, and to do that, he used you," Exquisite said.

"Maybe they won't get scammed. If I help them win a lot of resources and treasures, wouldn't they be more inclined to help me out in the future?" Han Sen said with a dark laugh.

"Of course. They control many of Outer Sky's resources. It can be difficult to avoid interacting with them, and if they like you, things will go so much easier for you." After that, Li Keer looked at Han Sen with shock. "What are you going to do?"

"It's simple, isn't it? To solve all of this neatly, I just have to end up number one in the silkworm fights," Han Sen growled.

"You're right, that would fix it, but... Shale is the unsurmountable challenge you have ahead of you. His talents are scary. There is no doubt about that. In his short four years here, he has learned many geno arts. That includes proficiency with God's Wander. He can use space teleportation. If you want to fight him, I don't think anything you can throw at Shale will work," Li Keer said.

"If I haven't yet tried, how can you so easily think that I can't beat him?" Han Sen was very calm and composed throughout all this. He quietly opened the new documents and began to study them.

Li Keer and Exquisite looked at each other. They could sense the confidence that had spurred Han Sen to the lofty heights he frequently reached. He now seemed quite confident

that he had what it took to defeat Shale. But they couldn't understand where that unbridled confidence came from.

"Third Sister, don't you think this is a bit weird? Why can we feel his confidence, but not where the confidence comes from? Unless he is a blindly confident bag of grass, we should be able to feel what is inside him that gives him the confidence he needs to take on this challenge," Li Keer said to Exquisite after Han Sen left. She didn't think Han Sen was a bag of grass.

"His mental control power is so strong. He can control his thoughts. Aside from direct emotions, it is nearly impossible for us to discern what he is thinking," Exquisite said.

"The hardest thing to control is your own mind. Even the Very High need the Very High Sense to do it, yet he can do it on his own. Third Sister, your choice in silkworm is exceptional," Li Keer said with a sigh.

"I'm not sure where his confidence comes from, but I think he wants to reach first place. If he succeeds, it will be good for you and me," Exquisite said.

"I only fear that he is overestimating his capabilities and will die in some tragic way because of it. Then, we will have to go and find a new silkworm." Li Keer wasn't very confident about this, and she thought to herself, "If he was Dollar, I'm sure he would be able to do this."

Sometimes, the things people wanted most were the things that they couldn't have. Li Keer still missed Dollar.

Han Sen investigated the eleven silkworms, and he started to develop a headache. None of them would be easy to fight. There were many difficult people in the competition in addition to Shale, who topped them all.

One of the silkworms was actually a Very High. It was very rare to have a Very High as a silkworm. Although all the Very High were very strong, their powers were too similar. And they had all been raised in the same environment. Having a Very High as a silkworm

wouldn't allow the master to learn as much, and so not many of the Very High would agree to take one of their own as a silkworm. Plus, ordinary Very High thought that only low-life creatures deserved to become silkworms. They wouldn't want to ruin their own reputation by becoming a silkworm, so it was very rare to see this amongst the Very High.

“A Very High half-deified. That will mean he is stronger than Exquisite, right? I don't think that will be someone easily defeated. And that's not to mention the bigger trouble further ahead like Shale. Winning these silkworm bouts won't be easy, at all.” Han Sen dropped the documents for the time being and went back to practicing his geno arts. There were two geno arts he had to learn before fighting Shale. If he didn't get good at those, he had no chance of winning.



# Chapter 2666 - Mysterious Deser

## 2666 Mysterious Deser

“I want to go to the core area. Is there any way for me to do that?” Han Sen asked Exquisite the next time he saw her.

He seemed to remember that when Li Keer was in the Very High, she frequently traveled to the core area. But Exquisite had told him that being in Outer Sky shut off his access to the core area. He thought she might have been telling the truth, since the many times he tried to access the core area had all ended in failure.

“There is a specific place in Outer Sky that you can go to that allows you to open the core hall door. But this is a place that not even students of the Very High can go to. If you have an urgent emergency that requires you to access the core area, perhaps I can help you.” Li Keer looked at Han Sen with curiosity. She was curious why Han Sen wanted to go to the core area so badly.

“I want to go to the core area to find a friend. Perhaps he has a way that I can win the silkworm fights,” Han Sen said.

Li Keer could sense that Han Sen wasn't lying about his general reason for going to the core area. In regards to the friend he had mentioned, she could tell that was partly true, as well. As for the identity of this mysterious friend, she had no idea.

Han Sen had done his best not to think about it, but when he mentioned finding a friend, he hadn't controlled his thoughts perfectly. That was unavoidable. But still, Han Sen did his

best to keep his thoughts away from anything incriminating. And that was enough for Li Keer to be unable to tell the identity of the person he wished to see.

“Sure. I will look for a way. I will come back to you with an answer later. Mind you, this will be very tricky. There is every chance that this won’t work, so don’t get your hopes up.” Li Keer was shocked by how well Han Sen could clamp down on his thoughts, but she knew he wasn’t lying. Therefore, she set aside the idea of asking him again.

Han Sen waited half a day, but Li Keer didn’t return. In the meantime, Exquisite came to Underworld Lake.

Han Sen didn’t speak, but Exquisite could tell what he was thinking. She was surprised and she said, “Little Sister agreed to help you enter the core area?”

“She said that it might be difficult and it might not work.” Han Sen was worried Li Keer might have been away for so long because she had some bad news to deliver.

Exquisite laughed and said, “This is a complicated matter. According to the theory, there is only one place in which Outer Sky can allow access to the core area. But this place is forbidden by our people. Not only is it a restricted zone for outsiders, but even most of the Very High are forbidden to go there. Not many people can do what she is doing. Little Sister is one of the very few. If she wants to help you and your luck isn’t too bad, it might work.”

“What is this place that you’re talking about?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

“I once told you that Outer Sky resides between the real world and the anti-material world. This place exists between those two realms. Because it connects those two opposing powers, everything here is very... strange. Connecting to the real world and opening a door to the core hall can be complicated.” Exquisite didn’t explain much beyond that. “Because the process can be dangerous, we forbid Very High students from entering the core hall. But Little Sister’s father is the guardian, and she is much loved. It shouldn’t be difficult for her to convince her father to give you a chance.”

“I see.” Now, Han Sen understood.

After waiting for another hour, Li Keer finally returned. She came bearing good news, which made Han Sen feel relieved.

Li Keer used space teleportation to guide him to their destination. After a few jumps, they reached a desert. That desert appeared endless. It must have been as big as a solar system.

Even with Han Sen's eyesight, he couldn't see the end of that desert. It was difficult to imagine how large it was.

As they stood in the desert, Li Keer suddenly shouted into the endless wastes. "Dad, I've brought him here! Can we go now?"

A crazy wind suddenly spawned in the quiet and dead desert. The raging wind threw yellow sand into the sky, then morphed to present the face of a Very High man.

"Remember, don't go past the three lines," shouted the Very High man. He looked like a sand god, and his voice sounded like thunder.

"I know. It doesn't matter how many times you say it, I won't forget and go beyond the three lines. We only want to go to the core area. That's all," Li Keer said nicely.

The sand deity-looking man shook his head. He couldn't stop Li Keer from doing this. The wind blew and then the sand collapsed back onto the ground. The sand god disappeared, and silence returned to the desert.

"Let's go," Li Keer said. Then, she ventured forward into the big desert.

Han Sen followed her. Li Keer kept walking and said, "The area around here is unstable. Please don't use space teleportation powers here. And don't exert too much strength. Otherwise, you might find yourself being dragged into the anti-material world. If that happened, not even our leader could retrieve you."

Han Sen nodded. Now he understood why Li Keer had to walk instead of just teleporting them forward.

The two of them walked through the desert. Sometimes, Han Sen noticed old, weird buildings leering out of the sand. There were ancient stone structures and really advanced metal buildings. There were even battleships and airships scattered here and there in the yellow sand. God only knew how long they had been there. Even the platinum, which should have been impervious to time, was rotten. When the wind blew, platinum boards broke loose and scattered like dust across the sand.

There was a statue that was 100 meters high, and there were the remains of thousands of beasts. There was a dead tree in the sand that looked like a real dragon. The whole huge desert felt very weird.

But there was no consistent style to the relics in the desert. They were obviously a mish-mash of random items stemming from a variety of different points across history. They seemed to have been tossed into the desert and left there like trash. The sight was disconcerting, somehow.

After reading Han Sen's mind, Li Keer explained, "This is a crossroads between the real world and the anti-material world. There are always items from the real world or the anti-material that get lost, twisted, and thrown in here. Every now and again, powerful items end up in here. My dad once found the xenogeneic body of a butterfly class creature. But that was just a stroke of luck. Most of the things sent here are just useless trash."

A loud boom interrupted Li Keer as she was speaking. It shook the two of them as if the sky had been cracked open. Then, Han Sen saw something very large emerge from a crack above them.

Han Sen stared up in shock. The head of a giant beast pushed its way through a gap in the twisted, crooked sky.

The beast's head was silver, and it looked like some artwork made of precious metal. Three horns emerged from its face. It kind of looked like a triceratops, but it was much bigger than a triceratops. The head alone was ten meters long. Blood gushed from its mouth.

Boom!

The giant beast fell from the sky and landed in the desert in front of them. The impact of its body hitting the ground shook the sand like an earthquake.

# Chapter 2667 - Meeting Destiny Again

## 2667 Meeting Destiny Again

Han Sen stared at the giant beast that had fallen into the sand. It looked a lot like a triceratops, but its body was silver and white, and a large pair of wings spread from its back. It was hard to say what race it belonged to.

It seemed badly injured, and grievous wounds covered its entire body. It was struggling to get to its feet. Blood poured from its mouth and body, dyeing the bottom of the sandy crater crimson. A small red lake was forming beneath the beast.

“A xenogeneic has fallen!” Li Keer rejoiced. She quickly raced toward the crater.

Han Sen followed behind her. Even though it was injured, he could feel the fierce presence exuded by the giant monster. It was deified class, that was for sure.

“Back off, guys!” Before they could even get close to that xenogeneic, a plume of sand rose near them. It took on the shape of a sand god; it was Li Keer’s father again.

Before Li Keer could answer, a sandstorm swept over them and sucked them in. Within a second, they were tossed far, far away.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

As they got back to their feet and watched from a distance, they saw countless sand dragons emerging from the ground. They looked like ancient, deadly creatures. They followed the sand god’s commands to go for the injured beast.

The beast roared angrily. It quickly stood up, and an endless silver light erupted into a wild storm that consumed the sky. It battered against the sand dragons that now surrounded it.

The ancient-looking dragons had been shaped from sand, and they couldn't withstand the power of that silver light.

Pang!

The silver light then swept over to shine on the sand god's body, blasting the shape of the sand god back into nothing, as well.

Han Sen watched with wide eyes. It was very fortunate that they had been pulled away from the creature. If they hadn't, the creature's remaining dregs of power would have been enough to destroy them.

Li Keer stared at the sight in terror. If her father hadn't appeared in time to keep them from getting close to the giant beast, the creature would have killed them in a moment.

"Li Keer's father can't have gone down that easily, surely." As Han Sen pondered this, he saw the sea of sand swell and boil like a tumultuous sea. Fountains of sand sprayed everywhere, and a pillar of sand shot straight up into the sky, then fell back to the ground, forming itself into the figure of a sand god. That process then repeated itself over and over, creating an army of the sand beings.

The sand gods raged as the remaining dragons roared. The surface of the desert had become a battlefield for ruthless giants. Despite the distance between them and the battlefield, the ground was shaking so violently that Han Sen and Li Keer were having difficulty staying on their feet. They had no choice but to retreat.

They finally reached a safe distance from the fight, but Han Sen could still detect that frightening presence. He could no longer see the actual fight, though. He could only see the distant clouds of sand as some of the sand creatures were ripped apart. His ears reverberated with the sound of dragons roaring at deafening volumes.

“My father’s real body is deep inside the Three World Desert. These sand gods are just manifestations of his power,” Li Keer explained with a laugh. She could sense that Han Sen was worrying about the safety of her father, but she knew he would be safe since he was deep within the sand.

Han Sen couldn’t see what was going on in the fight anymore. That whole desert was shrouded in screens of sand. After a very sad scream, the scary rumblings in the desert came to an end. And then, all the dust settled. A sand god appeared on the horizon and came toward them, telling them they could proceed.

“Father, you killed the xenogeneic? What was its level? Why was it injured and still so scary?” Li Keer curiously asked the sand god.

“I don’t know. It was dragged into the anti-material world,” the sand god answered. Then, it disappeared.

Li Keer wished to ask something more, but he was already gone. So, she resumed her journey across the desert with Han Sen.

The massive battle had changed the sandy landscape. Many of the weird buildings and items had been revealed from beneath the sands that once buried them. And the buildings and battleships that had once been there were now gone. Han Sen didn’t know if they had been destroyed, or buried deep beneath the sands of the desert, or what.

Han Sen looked around. When they reached the location where the giant beast had fallen, a large section of the desert was dyed red. But they couldn’t see the body of the giant beast anymore.

“It is a shame that the beast was sucked into the anti-material world. Despite its injuries, it was able to do battle with my dad for so long. It must have been a larva class deified xenogeneic, at the very least.” Li Keer looked at the red sand regretfully.



Han Sen felt that it was a shame, too. If he had been able to stab the creature once, he might have been able to nab a beast soul. That xenogeneic was so strong, and its beast soul might have been equally powerful.

Han Sen kept walking, looking around as he went. Then, suddenly, he froze. Some distance away in the desert, Han Sen saw a tower that was built from stone.

That old tower was leaning visibly, and it looked as if it might fall over any second. Han Sen looked at the stone tower's plaque. Written there were the two words, "Destiny's Tower."

The tower was styled just like the Destiny's Tower controlled by the Extreme King.

Han Sen was stunned at the sight, but he immediately clamped down on his thoughts. He wasn't going to let out any memories associated with this tower. He had to suppress everything he knew about Destiny's Tower.

Li Keer could feel that Han Sen's mind was struggling with something. She looked at the stone tower, too. After a while of looking at it, she said, "I've never seen that stone tower before. It must have been revealed by the battle earlier. Do you recognize it?"

"It is exactly the same stone tower I saw when I was with the Extreme King." Han Sen knew he couldn't hide this from Li Keer completely, and so he had to explain it a bit.

Li Keer thought for another moment. She nodded and said, "Now that you mention it, I think I remember something like that. When I visited the Extreme King, I once saw a tower like this, too."

"Let's go. We should check it out," Li Keer suggested, and so they went toward it.

She wasn't interested in the tower, but she could feel Han Sen doing his best to suppress the desire to visit the place. Han Sen was trying to keep his thoughts away from the nature of Destiny's Tower so Li Keer wouldn't be able to see everything he knew about the structures. But that sort of control on his mind suggested to Li Keer that Destiny's Tower

had some relevance to Han Sen. If it didn't, Han Sen wouldn't have tried so hard to control his thoughts about the place.

"Being watched sucks." Han Sen sighed and followed Li Keer toward Destiny's Tower.

The tower looked very old, and it was impossible to tell how many years it had been there. While the structure might have been old, it wasn't broken. Li Keer reached the door and twisted the handle. The stone door swung open smoothly.

The two of them walked inside. The tower was full of dust and sand, but otherwise, it seemed to be empty. It looked like an ordinary watchtower.

"Let's go up and see." Li Keer walked toward the stairs.

Han Sen followed Li Keer, trying to keep a lid firmly over any sensitive topics that might otherwise come to mind.

The second floor was still so empty. There was nothing there. Li Keer didn't give up, though. She kept ascending the tower. The whole tower seemed to be empty until they approached the seventh floor.

"Huh? There is someone here." Li Keer looked at the top floor's stone platform in shock.

# Chapter 2668 - Empty God

## 2668 Empty God

On a large stone platform, a man was sitting with his legs crossed. The man was very still, and Han Sen couldn't sense any presence of a lifeforce within him. It looked as if he had been petrified in that position.

Han Sen's face looked weirded-out, and he couldn't help but think, "This is so similar to what I saw in the Destiny's Tower of the Extreme King. The man over there looked quite a bit different, though."

Li Keer heard Han Sen's thought, and she looked at the man atop the platform with shock. "Weird. It is a creature, but why does it not have a lifeforce?"

As a look of confusion crossed Li Keer's face, the man on the stone platform opened his eyes. He looked at them and said, "I am Empty God. The fact that you have met me today is surely the working of fate. I can fulfill any wish you speak. You can make any request you desire."

"Not again." Han Sen's heart jumped.

Li Keer looked at the man coldly and said, "How dare you call yourself a god in front of the Very High. Not even the Ancient God would refer to themselves as proper gods."

After that, Li Keer swung a swordlight at the man.

She struck too fast for Han Sen to try to stop her. The swordlight came down on the man's head, but the man didn't even have to move. The swordlight crashed against one of his eyebrows.

Pang!

The man's eyebrow wasn't even ruffled. Li Keer was hurled back by a scary force. The power was so strong that it swept past all of Li Keer's defenses. She was thrown into the wall hard, and she coughed up a mouthful of blood. She passed out and fell into a coma. Her lifeforce faded quickly.

"How dare you challenge a god's dignity and question his authenticity. This is your punishment, but seeing as this is your first infraction, the punishment will not be severe," the man said in an icy voice.

Han Sen quickly ran toward Li Keer and checked her vitals. She had only fainted, and while her lifeforce was fading, it was seeping away slowly. She was in no immediate danger. He thought to himself, "This god seems different from the other one I met. I remember the man in the Extreme King's Destiny's Tower shouted 'Empty God.' Is this the Empty God he was referring to?"

"Now, make your wish," Empty God said, looking at Han Sen.

"My life is perfect as it is, thanks. I have a wife, a happy family, great kids, and I always get what I want, anyway. Add to that, I'm super-rich. I have everything. I don't need anything more. Can I choose not to make a wish?" Han Sen looked at Empty God as he spoke.

Han Sen didn't know if this Empty God was the same as the other god. If it was the same, then this really was just a statue. It wasn't the true self of the god it represented. Therefore, he didn't have to worry too much. The black crystal armor could wipe it out in a heartbeat.

If this was the god's real body, though, then a fight might be a bad idea. Han Sen wasn't sure if the black crystal armor could also defeat these gods in their real forms.

"No," Empty God said coldly.

Han Sen's heart felt ill. He ignored Empty God, picked up Li Keer, turned around, and started to run.

Empty God only looked at Han Sen peacefully. He didn't look as if he was going to stop Han Sen from leaving.

Han Sen was trying to figure out whether or not Empty God was really going to fight. He was also doing this to test the black crystal armor, and sense if there was any movement from it. But its lifeforce was hidden, so he couldn't feel anything.

Empty God didn't stop Han Sen, either. Still holding the unconscious Li Keer, Han Sen departed the seventh floor. He went down floor by floor without being stopped by any aggressive powers. Finally, he reached the first floor of Destiny's Tower.

But when he reached the first floor, Han Sen froze. There should have been a door at the bottom floor of Destiny's Tower, but there was none. There was only another stone staircase leading farther down into the tower.

"I've already reached the bottom floor. Why are there more stairs that can lead me down even farther? Have I remembered it incorrectly, and this is actually the second floor?" Han Sen quickly dismissed that idea. Destiny's Tower only had seven floors, and with his exceptional memory, he couldn't have been wrong.

Han Sen reached out a hand to where the door should have been, but there was just a wall there. It wasn't an optical illusion. There really wasn't a door.

Pang!

Han Sen threw a punch at the stone wall. With his strength, even a mountain would have been destroyed by one of his punches. But the stone wall didn't buckle, and there wasn't a single scraped left on its surface.

Han Sen frowned. He knew that nothing would be achieved by using brute force. He looked at the stone staircase, then turned and continued walking down.

When he reached the floor below, he noticed that there was another stone platform. The stone platform had that same man on it—the one who had called himself Empty God. It was exactly as it was on the seventh floor.

“Make your wish,” Empty God said, staring expressionlessly at Han Sen.

Han Sen gnashed his teeth. Still holding Li Keer, he continued trying to descend the stairs. There were more of them, and he swiftly descended another seven flights. He was still unable to find the first floor and its door. He only found more and more stairs.

After walking down the stone stairs for a while, Han Sen realized he always came back to the seventh floor of the tower. There, he saw Empty God again.

“Is this some sort of space power? Does it connect the seventh floor and the first floor to create some sort of weird Mobius strip? If that is true, no matter how far I walk, I will never reach the exit of this tower. I will just keep looping the same route over and over again.” Han Sen tried using teleportation powers, but it was to no avail. No matter where he tried to teleport to, he always reappeared inside the tower, just in a different location each time.

“Make your wish.” Whenever Han Sen saw Empty God again, the man would repeat the same phrase. He never said anything else.

But his expression seemed to say that Han Sen had no other choice, and that sooner or later, he would have to make a wish.

Han Sen knew that if he made a wish, some of his lifespan would be taken by those men that called themselves gods. And the wish he made would be twisted by the so-called gods. Even if the wish came true, he would have to pay too high a price.

If he didn't make a wish, though, there was a chance that he and Li Keer would never be able to exit the tower. Han Sen couldn't figure a way out of this dilemma.

He couldn't attack Empty God. Li Keer had demonstrated that inability all too well. The only chance he had to attack was if he could somehow make use of his black crystal armor. Attacking Empty God in any other way was practically a death wish.

"Li Keer's father must know we walked into Destiny's Tower. If we don't emerge anytime soon, he will surely come here in search of Li Keer." Han Sen was placing his chips on Li Keer's father.

Empty God seemed to see through what Han Sen was thinking, and he coldly said, "Have you heard of power that warps the passage of time? You might stay in this tower for a thousand years, but only a second will pass outside. If you are expecting a rescue team to come and find you, you'll be nothing but bones by then."

"Do I really have to make a wish?" Han Sen looked at Empty God and sighed.

"If you and I have met, it is something that was always meant to be. You deserve this. You cannot escape from it." Empty God spoke slowly in a bone-chilling voice.

# Chapter 2669 - Answer of the Origin

## 2669 Answer of the Origin

“It looks like I have no choice except to make a wish.” Han Sen started to consider what sort of wish he wanted to make.

The last time he made a wish in Destiny’s Tower, the statue’s eyes had ended up being destroyed. Now, it seemed as if it might happen again. Perhaps it would have the same effect.

But even if Empty God’s eyes exploded, it wouldn’t help him much. The statue would still have its power, and it would still threaten Han Sen and shorten his lifespan.

“No matter what wish I make, unless the black crystal armor attacks him, my lifespan is going to be shortened. Why don’t I ask a question I have always wanted to ask instead? Perhaps I can at least learn some useful information out of this,” Han Sen thought. Then, he looked at Empty God and asked, “Can my wish be a question that you will answer?”

“Of course. I can do anything. I can answer any question you seek to ask,” Empty God said coldly.

“I want to know, are you and I the same? Are you a creature of this universe, too? Or do you come from someplace outside the universe? Regardless of the answer, I want to know where God was born,” Han Sen said, posing his question.

Empty God’s eyes flashed. He looked at Han Sen slowly and said, “Are you sure you want to ask me this question? It is useless for you to know this.”



“I told you already that I don’t lack anything. But I’m curious about you. If you must make me compose a wish, I would like to know this answer,” Han Sen said.

Empty God looked at Han Sen and frowned. “There were three questions. You can only receive the answer for one.”

Han Sen looked at the Empty God for a long moment, then asked his ultimate question. “Please tell me, Empty God. Are you a creature of this universe?”

Han Sen had always been suspicious about God coming from the geno hall. Even mighty beings like the Ancient Water God had been killed in a single blow when they tried to enter the geno hall. The power of the beast within that place was far too shocking. Aside from those who called themselves gods, Han Sen couldn’t think of any other being that possessed such power.

But if Han Sen asked the god where he was born, Empty God could answer by telling him a name that he wouldn’t recognize. If Han Sen had never heard of the place, then he wouldn’t know if it was in the universe or not. So, Han Sen eventually decided to ask the simplest of questions. He needed to confirm if the god was a creature that came from the geno universe. This was the root of all questions he would later want to ask. With knowledge of its origin, he would have a more solid basis for formulating theories and asking future questions. This was very important.

Empty God didn’t hesitate this time. He answered straight away. “No. I am God. I come from God Place.”

When Han Sen heard the answer, he nodded. The way Empty God said it was so vague. He had, perhaps deliberately, twisted the answer. But Han Sen had still received the answer he had wanted.

God wasn’t a creature that came from the geno universe. This answer was enough for Han Sen to confirm, at the very least, that the god he was facing was something more than a deified elite. This being was even more almighty.

These guys called themselves gods. But Han Sen thought they were more like devils that had invaded the ordinary world.

Han Jinzhi and Blood Legion had been dealing with scary beings like this for a long time. The effort they had put in was unimaginable for normal people.

When Han Sen received this answer, he felt his power start to fade away. His power drained so rapidly that it actually physically pulled him toward Empty God.

Han Sen had already experienced this before, and he knew it was his lifespan being reduced. But this time, it was fading much faster than it had upon his first wish. He could see his lifespan fading away like an avalanche.

Empty God looked at Han Sen coldly. A weird light shone around the statue, making him look both godlike and insubstantial at the same time.

A moment later, a century's worth of lifespan had left Han Sen's body. It made Han Sen feel tired and worn out. The drain didn't stop, though. Han Sen was now losing years at an even greater speed.

Han Sen was prepared to give up a lot of his lifespan, so he didn't mind sacrificing a few years. After all, nabbing secrets right from God's mouth wasn't easy.

Han Sen had already received a big boost to his lifespan from the previous god doll. He could accept this kind of loss.

But the next second, the black crystal armor inside his Sea of Soul reacted. While Han Sen continued to lose years, the black crystal armor's mysterious presence exploded with energy. That power spread over Han Sen's body.

The spreading black crystal armor gave Han Sen a unique feeling. It was as if someone's presence was surrounding him.

Han Sen was quite familiar with this presence. He tried to think it over, and he finally remembered where he had felt that presence before. It was the same presence he had sensed when the black crystal armor blew up the statue of the previous god.

Han Sen didn't have time to think. The black crystal armor glowed with a strange godly light. It flew out of the Sea of Soul, then punched Empty God, who was still sitting atop the stone platform.

Empty God had been blithely sucking in Han Sen's lifespan without ever realizing that something like this might happen. Plus, he hadn't even realized that there was a power out there that could harm him. So, he hadn't remained vigilant against a sudden attack. He had grown lax in his security.

Pang!

What Han Sen had witnessed before was now happening again. Under the tremendous force of the crystal armor's punch, Empty God's body shattered. A massive surge of lifeforce rose from the crumbling statue.

“Lifespan +1... lifespan +1...”

The announcement of his lifespan increasing repeated over and over. That new power entered Han Sen's body, stretching out his potential lifespan.

At the same moment that the god doll was destroyed, in a hall inside an empty realm, Empty God's eyes blazed with terrible fury. And he said, “Sky armor power... Sky armor god... I only destroyed your god doll's eyes, how dare you destroy my god doll! This isn't over yet...”

Han Sen had no idea, but due to these meetings, he had started a fight between two gods.

The black crystal armor returned to Han Sen's Sea of Soul. Han Sen had gained more than a thousand years of additional lifespan.

“Of course, if you’re going to become rich overnight, I guess killing a god is a reasonable way to do so.” Han Sen was delighted by this result. After all, he had just received a big boost to his lifespan and a great deal of lifeforce. His whole body was brimming with a scary presence.

Han Sen didn’t dare stay in Destiny’s Tower a minute longer. He picked up Li Keer and resumed his flight down the stairs. This time, when he reached the first floor, he encountered the door that would lead him outside. There were no more stairs leading down, keeping him inside a loop.

“What just happened?” Li Keer, who had been unconscious up to this point, slowly shook herself awake.

“I’m not really know. That geezer was a bit weird, wasn’t he? After you punched him, you got blasted into a wall and you passed out. But the man was shattered into bits, and he became a pile of rubble,” Han Sen said, lying to Li Keer with a straight face.

“How could that happen?” Li Keer looked at Han Sen with suspicion. She didn’t believe his story, but she couldn’t be certain from his thoughts whether he was lying or not. She went back into the tower, and at the top floor, she saw a pile of rubble just like Han Sen had described.

# Chapter 2670 - Geno Hall's Message

## 2670 Geno Hall's Message

Although Li Keer was a little bit confused and continued to search through the tower, she failed to find anything particularly suspicious. Eventually, she gave up the search and left Destiny's Tower with Han Sen.

They went back to crossing the wild dunes of the desert. As they walked, Han Sen continued to spot strange shapes rising out of the sand. None of the shapes seemed to be recognizable, and he had no idea where they might have come from, either.

After they reached an oasis, Li Keer told Han Sen, "The dimensional space here is more stable, so you can open the core area door from here. You won't be dragged into the anti-material world."

Han Sen thanked Li Keer, then tried to open his core door. This time, the core door opened like usual. Han Sen entered the core area again.

Han Sen wanted to go to the core area because, once he entered, he would be far away from Li Keer and Exquisite. They would be unable to feel his thoughts, and Han Sen could practice his secret geno arts in privacy and safety. He wouldn't be spied on.

Han Sen hadn't dared to practice his true geno arts in Outer Sky. If he had, the secrets of his four sacred geno arts would have been revealed to Li Keer and Exquisite. That would needlessly complicate his life, he believed.

So for the duration of his stay in Outer Sky, Han Sen spent his time practicing the geno arts Exquisite had given to him. Out of the geno arts in his private roster, he only practiced

The Story of Genes. The Rebate and Sky Palace already knew about its existence, and if they knew, so did the Very High. There was no point in hiding it.

And it didn't matter if the two Very High women saw The Story of Genes. Aside from Han Sen, no other person could learn it.

Once he was in the core area, though, Han Sen could practice his other geno arts. But that wasn't the only reason he had come. He wanted to practice Heart Connection. If he couldn't use beast souls in the upcoming silkworm battles, that might be his only attack that could deal damage to his deified nemesis, Shale.

In addition, Han Sen also wanted to meet up with Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon. He wanted them to do something on his behalf. Fortunately, Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon had already been practicing in the core area, and they weren't too far from Han Sen's position. Han Sen quickly contacted them and arranged a meeting.

"How does it feel to be a pet of the pretty ladies in the Very High?" Elysian Moon mocked Han Sen with a smile.

"It feels terrible. It's like I'm naked 24/7. I have no privacy at all," Han Sen glumly admitted.

"You have come looking for us in a rush. Did something happen?" Elysian Moon could tell that something must have gone wrong.

"I have a geno art, but I'm not sure what it does. I can't leave the Very High, and I can't risk trying it myself. So, I want you to take this geno art and find someone. Have him take a look at it and figure out if it is useful," Han Sen said. Then, he passed his Xuan Yellow Sutra to Gu Qingcheng.

"Who should we give it to?" Gu Qingcheng asked as she accepted the Xuan Yellow Sutra.

"There is a man called Mister White among the Extreme King. I have a way to contact him, but with my current circumstances and my soured relationship with the Extreme King,

meeting him might prove difficult. So, you guys need to be careful. After you have contacted him, make sure you are safe. And make sure you listen to what Mister White tells you,” Han Sen told Gu Qingcheng. He quickly explained how the women could get in touch with Mister White.

Han Sen only wanted to know what might happen if he activated the Xuan Yellow Sutra. If there were no issues that could arise from it, he could just use it freely. He wouldn't even need to practice it, either. He only had to perform his Blood-Pulse Sutra in reverse, as that was what the Xuan Yellow Sutra taught.

After Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon left, Han Sen found a quiet place to practice Heart Connection in the core area. If he wanted to heavily wound Shale, he would probably need that skill in his repertoire.

There was also Break Six Skies, as well. Han Sen had some experience with that technique. Break Six Skies was extremely powerful, but it was an area-of-effect skill. Therefore, the power wasn't as concentrated as Heart Connection. But it was still one of the strongest geno arts Han Sen possessed.

Things didn't seem to have gone smoothly for the two women. Han Sen waited four days before Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng returned to the core area.

“I gave the items to Mister White. He said he would need some time to investigate. You can expect a response in two weeks,” Gu Qingcheng said.

“Two weeks?” Han Sen couldn't help but shake his head in dismay. There were only three days left until the silkworm bouts began. If it took two weeks to get the results back from Mister White, he wouldn't be able to use the geno art in the fights.

But Han Sen hadn't planned to use the Blood-Pulse Sutra in the upcoming fights anyway, so he wasn't too disappointed.

Han Sen asked Gu Qingcheng about Planet Eclipse and the situation with Sky Palace. Then, he practiced his geno arts for another couple of days. When his time was up, he departed the core area.

“Why did it take you so long to come back?” Exquisite, seeing Han Sen, felt relieved. There was less than a day to go until the silkworm fights began. If Han Sen hadn’t returned in time, he would have been in a lot of trouble.

“My friend didn’t arrive in the core area as soon as I had hoped. I had to wait for a few days before I ran into him,” Han Sen said.

“What happened?” Li Keer asked.

“It was a waste of time. He didn’t have enough time to figure anything out,” Han Sen said, putting on a pained expression.

“You really wanted a way for a ninth-tier King to beat a deified elite?” Li Keer asked. “It wouldn’t have mattered how long you waited. That is an impossible feat. Unless you can make use of your treasures, it won’t be happening. And it has already been decided that all treasures will be barred from use. It is obvious that Shale will rank first in this competition.”

Han Sen thought she was most likely correct. The Very High’s decision sounded as if they wanted Shale to be number one, though.

“What’s going on with that Shale? They’re pretty much handing him the number one spot. Why?” Han Sen asked, looking at Li Keer.

“Time is almost up. We need to go to the valley and join the silkworm bout. Let’s talk while we walk,” Li Keer said, and then she quickly departed the oasis.

As they traveled back across the sand, Li Keer explained the situation to Han Sen.

Because Shale was born deified and possessed a ten armor talent, he might become a true god, assuming he had enough resources and a little luck.



The most important thing was that the Very High man who had signed a contract with Shale was a very important figure, too. The Very High seemed to be grooming him to be the very best. They wanted him to be capable of fighting and breaking open the Geno Hall. So, even the man's silkworm would receive the best care possible to boost the Very High man's chances.

"The Very High want access to the Geno Hall, too? What is inside the Geno Hall?" Han Sen asked with curiosity.

"I don't know. One of our ancestors entered the Geno Hall and brought back some information regarding the place, but the information he provided us was very vague. It was like there was someone that wanted us to come to the Geno Hall, and I think they were asking for help," Li Keer said.

"I thought that getting into the Geno Hall meant you would become a god. Why would someone inside signal for help?" Han Sen asked with confusion.

"That is what we want to find out, but we have yet to find an answer," Li Keer said.

# Chapter 2671 - Silkworm Bouts Begin

## Chapter 2671 Silkworm Bouts Begin

The valley was a giant basin in Outer Sky. The entire basin was shaped like an enormous bowl, and it was ringed by unfathomably tall mountains. The landscape of the basin itself was very harsh and complicated. Every silkworm fight would take place inside this valley.

Li Keer and Han Sen reached the valley right before the silkworm fights were going to begin. When Exquisite saw them both heading toward her, she sighed in relief.

She expected Han Sen to lose at least one of his fights, but if he didn't participate in the contest at all, the Very High would hate him even more.

The time of rest was over. When the eleven silkworms entered the valley, Exquisite didn't ask anything of Han Sen. She allowed him to proceed into the basin of combat.

The moment Han Sen set foot in the valley, the entire valley was sealed by a huge barrier. The bai sema would keep the destructive power of the combatants contained within the valley, but it wouldn't stop teleportation or the bodies of the contestants. If the silkworms teleported outside the seal, they would immediately lose the fight.

When the silkworm fights began, few Very High had come to watch the fights. Only the masters of the twelve silkworms actually showed up in person.

The Very High that practiced the Very High Sense had zero interest in such a contest, and the other members of their society had other means of spectating. There was no need for them to go all the way to the valley.

Only the masters of the silkworms had to watch the fights unfold up-close. They needed that proximity to gain the battle experience and knowledge of those they were watching.

“It finally begins. Now, if the other eleven silkworms meet Han Sen, they will do their best to fight him.” As Li Xue Cheng watched the stream of the fight preparations, he cackled wildly.

“Of course. We made Han Sen, who is only a ninth-tier King, into a powerful contender who is only second to Shale. The half-deified silkworms won’t be happy about this. Even if we were nice people, this still would have put them in a competitive mood, right?” Liyu Zhen squinted his eyes.

“Han Sen might drop out before he even gets to Shale,” Li Xue Cheng agreed and nodded.

After Han Sen entered the valley, he wasn’t in a rush to bump into another silkworm. He flew around a nearby mountain that rolled up and down. The valley was as big as a planet, but for half-deifieds or deifieds, that sort of area wasn’t too big. It wouldn’t be difficult for the silkworms to locate each other.

Suddenly, Han Sen felt an impressive surge of power up ahead. Someone was already fighting.

“This power... Is that Yu Shanxin?” As soon as Han Sen felt that power, he noticed how familiar it felt. And so, he quickly headed toward where that fight was taking place.

The area of combat wasn’t too far away from him, and so Han Sen quickly reached the outskirts of their battlefield. There, he found Yu Shanxin and a half-deified of the Extreme King standing on a mountain. They were watching each other. They were both utterly still. The only movement Han Sen could see came from their powers, which were spilling out and shaking the mountains all around them.

Han Sen recognized Yu Shanxin’s opponent. According to the information he had received, the Extreme King fellow was called Gru. Although he wasn’t of the same bloodline as King Bai, his king body was very strong, certainly no weaker than any of the royal children’s. He had a nine armor talent, and he was a very experienced fighter. He was quite a skilled swordsman, as well.

At the moment, Gru was really quiet. And he was holding a steel greatsword. His body was fizzing with a powerful swordmind, and before his weapon even moved, his swordmind came for Yu Shanxin. It rushed forward so fast that it pushed aside the clouds in its path.

Han Sen frowned. Gru's swordmind was no weaker than his own. The man had reached deified class with it, for sure. He might have only been half-deified, but his swordmind was remarkably developed. Gru was definitely a very powerful half-deified. It was no wonder the Very High had selected him as a silkworm.

Yu Shanxin's presence was harder to anticipate. Sometimes it raged like fire, and other times it was soft like water. It made it very difficult for those watching to determine what sort of power he had.

"It is fortunate I'm getting to watch this fight. It means I can observe Yu Shanxin and see what Extreme Evil Path can do." Han Sen maintained a careful distance from the battlefield so he could observe without getting caught up in the fight.

"Yu Shanxin, I have heard you being called the strongest non-deified in the universe. I, Gru, am going to see what is so special about your Extreme Evil Path." Gru looked at Yu Shanxin coldly as he spoke.

Gru didn't like Yu Shanxin for one simple reason; the Extreme King were supposed to be one of the top three races of the universe, but they didn't have any half-deifieds that were as strong as Yu Shanxin from Sky Palace. Now, the silkworm bouts had given him a chance to fight Yu Shanxin. In truth, he wanted to take this opportunity to kill Yu Shanxin.

"People who say such things are too kind. I assure you that those comments are not true. Compared to the illustrious Extreme King, I'm nothing noteworthy." Yu Shanxin smiled coldly.

"Huh. Let's fight and see." Gru didn't plan on letting Yu Shanxin go that easily. His swordmind rose as he gripped his steel greatsword, and a swordlight spread across the sky as it headed for Yu Shanxin.

The silkworm fights didn't permit the use of treasures, so the steel greatsword must have been Gru's gene weapon. As the sword moved through the air, even Han Sen was surprised by its power. The Extreme King's sword skills and swordmind were no worse than his own.

But Han Sen didn't think a strike like this would be enough to defeat Yu Shanxin. He stared at Yu Shanxin, wanting to see how he might deal with such an attack.

Yu Shanxin's body remained motionless. When the swordlight came down, Yu Shanxin reached out both hands as if he wanted to catch the swordlight.

The swordlight stopped when it encountered Yu Shanxin's hands, but the power of the strike was too great. While Yu Shanxin's hands had succeeded in stopping the attack, the raw force of the blow still knocked his body back.

Pang!

Yu Shanxin was pushed back through the barrier of the valley. He lost the silkworm fight.

The silkworm bout had few rules, but there was one rule that all the contestants knew: whoever left the valley first would be put in last place. Yu Shanxin had been the first to get knocked out of the valley, and so he was going to be number twelve.

Han Sen was befuddled. "What the hell is wrong with Yu Shanxin? Gru is very strong, but there is no way Yu Shanxin is that much weaker than him. How did he get blown away by that attack? He must have done that deliberately. I cannot believe this. Even if he couldn't have reached first place, there were many rewards that he could have earned by reaching the top five. Why would he just throw everything away and give up?"

Gru didn't believe Yu Shanxin was that weak, either. The man had been launched beyond the seal by a single attack.

But Yu Shanxin was already out of the valley, and Gru could no longer chase after him. So, the Extreme King turned his head to look at Han Sen.

“If Yu Shanxin was too much of a chicken to fight me properly, then you can fight me. You’re also from Sky Palace, after all; it will be good to test the mettle of your people.” Gru looked at Han Sen’s body.

Han Sen hadn’t expected the situation to change so quickly. Before he even realized what had happened, he had become Gru’s opponent.

But Han Sen made no effort to run away. He could still fall back as long as he didn’t leave the valley, but Han Sen remained within range of Gru. He drew Spell’s two pistols.

# Chapter 2672 - Swordheart Area



## Chapter 2672 Swordheart Area

Seeing Han Sen preparing to strike, the Very High who were watching the fight suddenly felt very awake. Although many of the Very High were almost certain that Han Sen would lose the silkworm bout, they still held out a tiny slither of hope that he would win. They prayed that maybe, even without his treasures, Han Sen still harbored a bit of that OP power he had become renowned for.

“I would consider Gru’s power to be middle-of-the-road out of the twelve silkworms. He can be a whetstone for other silkworms to grind against, and he will be an excellent demonstration of Han Sen’s strength.” Liyu Zhen looked excited as he stared at the video.

Li Xue Cheng looked nervous as he said, “As long as Han Sen doesn’t reach first place, anyone else can claim the metaphorical throne. I do think we may have overreached with our gamble, though. Even Open Sky Elder wagered the fabled Open Sky jewelry on Han Sen ending up in first place. That was so strange... Open Sky Elder knew this silkworm fight wouldn’t allow the use of treasures. Why would he still bet on Han Sen reigning supreme? If we lose, we will lose everything we have.”

“Don’t worry. It doesn’t matter who bets on Han Sen winning. He won’t be a match for Shale, no matter what.” Liyu Zhen spoke as if he was trying to assure himself as well as Li Xue Cheng.

The fact that Open Sky Elder had placed such a heavy bet on Han Sen made them feel quite uncomfortable.

At the same time, Open Sky Elder was smiling as he watched Han Sen and Gru square up against each other. Li Qiyu, another Very High elder, looked at Open Sky Elder and said, “You really wagered the Open Sky jewelry that Han Sen would win this contest? You realize that this entire event has been rigged in Shale’s favor, right?”

“I know.” Open Sky Elder smiled and nodded. His expression didn’t waver.

“If you know, then why are you doing this? You’re just handing an item of immense value to Li Xue Cheng and Liyu Zhen.” Elder Li Qiyu looked at Open Sky Elder.

Open Sky Elder laughed and said, “You know I’ve always wanted the Evil Dragon Orb that belongs to Liyu Zhen’s father. He guards the item quite greedily and refuses to loan it to me, though. Therefore, I had to think outside the box to come up with a way to get my mitts on it. If Liyu Zhen loses this bet, will he really be able to fork over materials worth the price of the Open Sky jewelry on his own? No. Therefore, he will have to go and see his father. He will undoubtedly have to give up the Evil Dragon Orb.”

“But with Shale here, how could they lose?” Qiyu Elder couldn’t understand what Open Sky Elder was thinking.

“What if Shale isn’t fighting at full strength right now?” Open Sky Elder smiled at the other man as he spoke.

“Not at full strength? What do you mean?” Qiyu Elder asked, entirely confused.

Open Sky Elder laughed and said, “Remember when Shale went to Demon Lake to hunt down xenogeneics? I had a business matter that took me there at the same time. And there, I saw Shale get his hands on something precious.”

“What did he get from Demon Lake?” Qiyu Elder wondered out loud. Then, his eyes widened and he said hoarsely. “Did he get Demon Fruit?”

Open Sky Elder nodded and laughed. “I saw Shale holding the Demon Fruit in his own hands. And then, I watched him eat it.”

Qiyu Elder looked at the valley in the video in shock. He was trying to see where Shale was. As he searched, he said, “Does that mean Shale has fallen from deified status?”

“Of course. Demon Fruit is a treasure from the anti-material world. Even a born-deified cannot withstand its effects. Shale has been brought down from deified to King class. The Demon Fruit’s Demon Baby God can do miraculous things, and even though Shale has become King class, his potential has been increased a level. He already had a ten armor talent. So, after getting the Demon Fruit, he sacrificed his deified level for another armor talent. Although his eleven armor talent isn’t genuine like the ones in the legends, it is still a very rare talent level. You won’t find anyone else like this in the entire universe.”

After pausing, Open Sky Elder went on to say, “Now that he’s taken in the Demon Baby God, it will be a long time before Shale becomes a deified again. There is now a high chance that Han Sen will win this fight.”

“If you knew what had happened, why didn’t you tell me sooner? If I had known, I would have increased my bet. I would have enjoyed causing more problems for Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng.”

Open Sky Elder shook his head and said, “I’m still gambling. Although Shale isn’t deified anymore, he still has the will of a deified. I’m not sure if Han Sen can win. Plus, the other silkworms aren’t weaklings, either. Fortunately, Yu Shanxin quit the silkworm bouts. Otherwise, Han Sen’s chances of reaching first place would have been greatly decreased.”

Qiyu thought about it and deduced that Open Sky Elder was most likely correct. Although Shale wasn’t deified anymore, Han Sen still might not be able to reach first place. Open Sky Elder wanted to make a bet, but the end of this fight was still uncertain.

Gru’s swordmind shook the sky. The steel greatsword came slashing toward Han Sen, just as it had been swung toward Yu Shanxin earlier.

Now that Han Sen was facing that attack himself, he realized just how scary it was.

That swordmind was like a knife hitting the galaxy. It felt like an entire galaxy might buckle under its weight. And Han Sen was opposing that strike with only his body.

“Yu Shanxin was able to use his hands to hold back that sword light. The fitness of his body couldn’t be any weaker than mine.” Yu Shanxin was a scary guy.

As he considered the attack, Han Sen’s body moved on its own. He vanished, and Gru’s attack was now slashing toward empty air. Han Sen had employed God’s Wander.

Han Sen emerged on the other side of Gru. However, the Extreme King’s swordlight had reoriented itself and was still coming toward him.

So, Han Sen teleported away again. But still, Gru’s sword light was able to catch up to him. He teleported a few more times, but none of his jumps shook off the pursuit of Gru’s attack.

“Weird. How can he predict where I teleport to?” Han Sen thought, furrowing his brows. His God’s Wander wasn’t as good as Galaxy Teleportation, but he was still very good at small distance jumps. Within a short range, he could go anywhere he wanted. He only had to think about it, and he would teleport to where he wished to be.

Gru was teleporting after him and somehow managing to keep up. This fact alone was enough to prove how powerful the man was.

But Han Sen didn’t have much information on Gru, and he didn’t know what sort of powers the man wielded. He felt a bit confused about it all.

“Why is this happening? How can Gru predict where God’s Wander will take Han Sen?” Li Keer was shocked, too.

Exquisite frowned as she studied the two fighters. “If my judgment is correct, Gru cannot predict where Han Sen is teleporting to. Instead, he is tracking Han Sen with his area power.”

“Area power? Isn’t Gru’s area a sword area?” Li Keer asked, trying to recall. In Gru’s profile, it said that his area was a sword area, and his king body was sword-based. It made his sword skills stronger.

“It is a sword element, but it is also a very special sword area,” Exquisite said.

Han Sen kept teleporting, but he couldn't escape Gru's swordlight. He decided to teleport somewhere far away to put some distance between Gru and himself.

This time, Gru was unable to catch up in time. Han Sen immediately realized how Gru had been predicting his movements. If the man's attack had possessed some sort of automatic tracking function, as Han Sen had first supposed, then the attack would have caught up with him no matter how far he traveled.

“You have a very powerful area. What is it called?” Han Sen asked, looking at Gru. He could tell that this was all the effect of Gru's area power.

“Swordheart Area. My sword goes straight for the heart. Under the power of this area, I will sense your movements in my heart no matter where you go. In my area, no target can escape my swordheart's targeting ability. Even invisible foes and chameleons are visible to me,” Gru said coldly.

# Chapter 2673 - The Glory of One Sho

## 2673 The Glory of One Sho

Most warriors in the universe were like candles, but to be silkworms of the Very High were like blazing bonfires.

Han Sen had planned to spend more time observing Gru's sword skills, but now he had to fight.

Han Sen's fingers twitched, and Spell's twin pistols roared madly, rapidly spitting out bullets.

The steel greatsword in Gru's hands flashed like the wind, cutting each bullet in half. Not a single bullet could escape the wondrous sword lights.

A heavy steel greatsword spun around Gru like a bolt of pure lightning.

"Those are some good sword skills," Han Sen complimented his opponent.

Gru's skills were inferior to Lone Bamboo's talents, but Han Sen appreciated the fact that these techniques were incredibly stable. Every movement was rigorously practiced and could be used with a solid stance. The man was unleashing the max potential of his skills.

This was the way one should always practice their sword skills. It was a way to beat someone stronger when you were weaker, or take on an opponent who had the high ground. These were the strategies that weaker people should always employ. Being solid and using real strength to crush enemies, disabling opponents to deny them the chance to fight back... That was the real way to use a sword.

“These aren’t good sword skills,” Gru said. “I began practicing with a blade when I was five years old. When I reached thirty, my sword skills still weren’t very good. People always thought I was dumb and unsuitable for swordcraft. But I have a sword king body. It would be wasted if I didn’t practice with a sword. And so, I kept on training. It has now been 46 years, and my sword skills still aren’t good. All I know is that I am better than my ancestors. But still, that doesn’t make me good.”

“If you are using what you have learned, believe me when I tell you that you are already quite good. Not many people can perform this well.” Han Sen knew that using a sword skill to its max potential was a harder feat than making a brand-new sword skill.

New sword skills could sometimes be created in moments of inspiration, but making perfect use of an existing sword skill—regardless of the environment—would take countless hours of practice and training. It required a lot of effort.

As the two of them spoke, their hands never stopped moving. Swords flashes and gunfire rang out. They kept collided against each other time after time, with Han Sen’s bullets falling and Gru’s sword lights unable to touch his opponent.

“I cannot believe this Gru is so good. His sword skills are excellent. Even amongst the Very High, these sword skills have to be amongst the best.” Li Xue Cheng chuckled.

“Gru was a late bloomer,” Liyu Zhen said, nodding. “Even though he doesn’t have the speed of Pegasus, he is so stable that it’s like he has weathered all the dangers of the world. If his opponent isn’t considerably stronger than him, there is no way to break his sword. If the Extreme King used him as a guard, their bases would be as strong as stone.”

“It’s lucky for us that Han Sen ran into Gru first. With Gru’s stability, he should be able to squeeze Han Sen out of every ounce of his power. Even if Gru loses, other silkworms will know what to expect from Han Sen. They’ll know his powers, and he’ll be worn out.” Li Xue Cheng felt at ease now.

Some distance away stood a man with the head of a lion and the body of a human. He was staring at Han Sen and Gru as they conducted their battle.

“It looks like Han Sen isn’t as talented as the legends proclaim. Without treasure, that guy is pretty much worthless.” A Fox woman laughed as she walked up next to Shale.

Shale looked serious as he said, “Gru’s sword skill is King Path Sword, yet Han Sen is fighting him without exposing his moves. That alone proves how strong he is. Even my ninth-tier King body might expose my movements to the half-deified Gru.”

The Fox woman laughed and said, “You’ve only fallen to King class. Did your balls shrink, as well? Where did the fearless Shale go, hmm? Have you seen him? Even Han Sen, who is just a ninth-tier King, can make you react this seriously?”

“I embody the destiny of the lionheart. I do everything I can with the utmost precision and care. I might lose, but I will not fail due to my own negligence,” Shale said in a hard voice.

The Fox woman rolled her eyes. She looked at Shale and said, “Anyway, what do you make of Han Sen’s power? Can he defeat Gru?”

“Gru is strong, but Han Sen can beat him,” Shale answered.

“If Gru is strong, why would Han Sen win?” Fox woman asked, looking interested.

“He might win or he might lose.” Shale spoke those six words and stopped talking.

“What about you? Which of you is stronger? You or Han Sen?” The Fox woman looked at Shale, trying to see through his thoughts.

Shale didn’t move. “We have never fought before. So, who can tell what will happen?”

On the battlefield, Han Sen and Gru had performed a thousand moves against each other. But still, Han Sen had yet to find a way to beat Gru.



Han Sen had to admit that Gru was too stable for him. Han Sen started to think that if he kept fighting like this, he would die of old age before he found the man's flaws. It seemed impossible to beat Gru through skill.

"If agility doesn't seem to work against him, then it looks like I'll have to approach this more directly." Han Sen teleported away, establishing some distance between him and Gru.

"Gru, I really admire your sword skills. But we have to determine a winner between us. Therefore, I am sorry." Han Sen lifted Spell's guns and took aim at Gru.

"Use all the moves you are able to." Gru gripped his steel greatsword tightly. His face looked placid. It was as if even the sky breaking or the earth shattering would not move him.

Han Sen and the Extreme King were enemies, but Han Sen still admired his foe. Gru was a strong character, and if he became a leader among the Extreme King, their race would gain a great deal.

"What a shame. The Extreme King are controlled by King Bai. Gru will have no chance," Han Sen thought to himself. He aimed Spell at Gru and pulled the trigger.

Pang!

A bullet tore out of the gun with a shriek that sounded like space itself beginning to tear. The bullet was headed straight for Gru, and Gru was frozen. He had held the sword with one hand previously, but now he carefully gripped it with two. He shouted and brought the steel greatsword above his head to swing it down on the bullet.

A sword light glared with blinding intensity as it hit the bullet. The sword strike found its target, but the bullet didn't split in half. Instead, it exploded.

Boom!

It was like a hydrogen bomb detonating. Looking at it was like staring straight into the sun. It covered Gru and most of the land.

When the explosion finally faded, a huge hole had been torn into the mountain. Gru was lying in the crater, soaked in blood. His limbs were all gone, and wounds covered every inch of his body that remained.

“What frightening power.” The audience was shocked. A ninth-tier King had used his pure power to defeat the half-deified Gru. That was astonishing.

# Chapter 2674 - One Fighting Four

## 2674 One Fighting Four

The Fox woman sighed. “You were right. Gru is very stable, but he lacks the sheer power needed to beat stronger enemies. He couldn’t topple an opponent who had the high ground. He can’t be beaten by anyone weaker than him, but when he meets an opponent who is stronger than he is, he lacks the ingenuity to find a way to take them down.”

“It looks like Han Sen is stronger than I thought. Even if I was half-deified, I don’t think I would be able to suppress him with my current power,” Shale said thoughtfully.

Han Sen looked down on the bloodied-but-not-yet dead Gru. He was going to finish him with a final shot. He wasn’t on good terms with the Extreme King, and someone like Gru would definitely be used against him. It would only lead to trouble further down the line. He knew he would need to finish the man off then and there.

But before Han Sen could do anything, a shadow appeared next to the heavily wounded Gru. The man looked at Han Sen, grabbed Gru, and disappeared, teleporting away from the battlefield.

Han Sen didn’t need to guess. He knew that the Very High who had taken Gru away was the same man who had signed a contract with him.

“What a shame,” Han Sen thought to himself.

“Han Sen really is a legendary dude. The power of one bullet was enough to harm Gru like so. To be honest, it should make us feel embarrassed,” said an approaching figure.

When Han Sen turned around, though, he saw more than one person. There were three people following the speaker.

“What do you guys want?” Han Sen asked, looking at the four people. He had seen them in the information booklet he had been given. The leader of the crew was from the Extreme King. Of the remaining three, one was Extreme King, and the other two belonged to other races. If they had been taken on as silkworms, though, then it was obvious they weren’t foes that Han Sen could take lightly.

“You are strong, but we want to get a good ranking. So, we will have to ask you to leave the valley,” the leading Extreme King man said.

After that, the four silkworms surrounded Han Sen.

Although the Very High never suggested that silkworms should team up, cooperative fights weren’t forbidden, and there were no rules stating that silkworms should fight one on one. If things had to be one-on-one at all times, there would have been no reason to stick all twelve silkworms in a single valley.

The Very High didn’t only want to learn from the fighting experience of their silkworms. They wanted to learn what would happen to the mind during heated exchanges, so they could determine which effects were useful and which were not. It would help the Very High determine how to conduct themselves in the future.

“Are you going to leave with your head held high, or are we going to have to send you home in a body bag?” a mantis-man asked Han Sen snidely.

Han Sen laughed and said, “You think you can bully me because you outnumber me?”

“Han Sen, are you naive enough to believe we will fight you one-on-one?” the mantis-man said with a disdainful look on his face.

He and Han Sen were both from small races. Despite that commonality, Han Sen was a famous fellow all across the universe. Even amongst the Very High, he was considered a figure of much prestige.

The mantis-man's background was similar to Han Sen's, but he had never spent time in the limelight. That lack of fame led to him hating Han Sen quite a lot.

"It isn't like that. I'm just giving you a little advice. If you want to bully me, four of you won't be enough. You should go and enlist a few others before you push your luck," Han Sen said quietly.

"What idiocy. Come on, then. Show us! Show us how good you believe you are," the mantis-man grunted coldly, as a purple and red mantis arm suddenly broke through the fabric of space. It slashed forward, hurtling down on Han Sen.

The mantis-man had space power. Wherever the mantis-man's arm went, a long mark was left in its wake.

Han Sen fell back, but he felt as if the space his body occupied had become distorted. Although he had moved nearly a thousand meters, the mantis-man was no farther away from him.

Han Sen frowned. He looked to the side, and he saw an Extreme King person unleashing a weird area power. He thought it must have been the area power that was distorting the dimensions around him.

As the mantis-arm came down, Han Sen used Spell's two pistols to take aim at the mantis scythe.

Dong!

It shouldn't have been difficult to counter the mantis' arm with Han Sen's power, but when they struck each other, Han Sen felt a surprising amount of power coming against

him. He stumbled back a few steps, and his hands ached. He almost lost the tight grip he was keeping on those two pistols.

Han Sen's eyes flicked back to the mantis. A weird, gold light was covering the mantis arm. That gold light was shining on all four half-deified, actually. One of the Extreme King was glowing especially brightly. That was undoubtedly his area power.

Before Han Sen could react, there was an arrow headed toward him. It was a half-deified from the Aichi. The Aichi were born archers, so their talents with a bow were exemplary.

Han Sen was fighting four people alone, which put him at a considerable disadvantage. The four half-deified fighters were all using their special powers in conjunction.

The mantis-man had a rare space power that could break space with a scythe that was practically indestructible. One of the Extreme King fighters could manipulate space, whereas the other could buff the bodies of his companions. They restricted Han Sen's movements while also making their bodies stronger.

The Aichi archer was the icing on the cake. He had a scary proficiency with the bow. He kept harassing Han Sen from afar, and his area could buff the speed of the other three.

Because space was sometimes shortened or lengthened, the distance Han Sen kept between himself and his enemies was no longer reliable. The attacks that he could evade were now no longer avoidable. The distances at which he could attack the enemy were made longer, keeping him from touching them.

"Although Han Sen is strong, the other silkworms are very strong, too. He is fighting four people all alone. Even I, a Very High, cannot do that. He is just one Han Sen," Liyu Zhen coldly said.

Li Keer and Exquisite weren't too worried because they could sense Han Sen's heart. Although it seemed that Han Sen was being oppressed and restrained at every turn, they could feel that Han Sen's heart was like a quiet well. There was a lot of confidence inside him.

Although they hadn't yet figured out where Han Sen's coincidence came from, they knew Han Sen's situation wasn't as dire as it seemed.

An arrow was flying right toward Han Sen's face, and a sword light was coming at Han Sen's waist. The mantis arm and Spell's pistol collided, sending Han Sen back a few hundred meters. Every second of the engagement put Han Sen in a new life-and-death situation. It seemed that if the mantis-man and the others worked just a little harder, they could defeat Han Sen.

The battle raged furiously. Han Sen was attacked by many areas, knife lights, and sword shadows, and despite it all, he kept blocking everything that was thrown at him. He was countering the attacks of four people.

In the beginning, those Han Sen's four attackers had the advantage, but as time passed, they realized with shock that their restraints on Han Sen were becoming weaker and weaker. They could no longer keep him contained within their areas.

In the end, Han Sen was easily engaging all four of them at the same time. He was able to attack and defend as he pleased.

"This guy's battle talents are too scary," the Fox woman said. She was watching Han Sen fight, stunned. Each of the four silkworms was just as strong as she was, but Han Sen could fight all four of them with stability. And he was only a ninth-tier King.

# Chapter 2675 - Fighting the Mantis Across the Mountains

## 2675 Fighting the Mantis Across the Mountains

“I have only heard that the crystallizers were smart. I would never have believed that their bodies have grown this strong,” the Fox woman said with shock.

“That isn’t the entirety of his power. His physical strength is just one aspect of his abilities. He isn’t some brainless creature that is tossing his entire strength into this fight,” Shale said.

“Do you think you will still be able to defeat him?” the Fox woman looked at Shale with interest.

“I won’t lose.” Shale looked the same as he always did when saying this.

The four half-deifieds had no idea what to do. They were all fighting Han Sen, but they couldn’t beat him. And on top of that, he was gaining the upper hand.

They were the best of the half-deifieds, and they all possessed remarkable power. Normally, they could go toe-to-toe with any half-deified in the universe. Now, however, they were losing a four on one fight. And their opponent was only a ninth-tier King. To say they were shocked would be an understatement.

Li Keer and Exquisite were in shock, as well. They could feel Han Sen’s strength. They could also experience what it was like to be in his shoes, fighting in the way he was.



The strange thing was that Han Sen had no interest in simply fighting with his geno arts and his body. It was more like he was playing a game of chess. Watching him play was easy, and each individual move was simple. Yet assembling all those moves together to replicate his overall strategy would be very difficult. You still had to practice it yourself.

“This method of fighting is quite similar to the Very High Sense, but Han Sen has only learned Under the Sky. He hasn’t even read the whole of the Textless Book, and yet, he can do all this. His talent is scary to behold,” Li Keer said.

Exquisite nodded with glee and said, “This is a good thing. This will actually help us develop our proficiency with the Very High Sense. This is something other silkworms can never do.”

Pang!

A bullet struck the arm of the mantis-man and exploded with the scary power of Break Six Skies. It blew the mantis-man away. Even his exoskeleton was covered in cracks, and blood started to seep out of them.

These four weren’t like Gru; there were flaws in how they fought. Han Sen finally found an opportunity to create a distance between him and his enemies. His Spell pistols began to fire without reprieve.

For most of the fight, Han Sen had been too close to them to use Break Six Skies. He had been afraid he would blow himself up, so he used less destructive geno arts to fuel his bullets. But now that he had some distance, he no longer had to worry about injuring himself.

The bullet was fired. A scary power exploded close to the four half-deifieds. They threw their arms over their heads and ran away like rats. They no longer dared to get close to Han Sen.

A bullet infused with the power of Break Six Skies wasn't something they would risk trying to withstand. They didn't dare to continue the fight now. They ran as fast as they could, trying to leave the radius from which Han Sen could attack them.

Han Sen didn't pursue them, though. He waited until they were far enough away, then put his hands together. He combined the two Spell pistols and transformed them into a sniper rifle.

Han Sen raised the gun and took aim at the mantis-man. He pulled the trigger.

Pang!

A bullet flew through the air, and the mantis-man felt the power coming toward him. He knew he couldn't use his arms to block it.

He had only been able to use his mantis arm to repel Han Sen's power earlier due to the boons provided by the Extreme King area. But now, all of his allies had fled the scene. None of them dared to fight Han Sen without the buffs and boons of each other's areas.

Wings suddenly spread from the mantis-man's back, taking him a kilometer away in an instant. He thought he had successfully dodged the bullet, but the bullet turned in the air and followed him. It even seemed to be accelerating.

The mantis-man's face paled. He began to loop and twist through the air. No matter what he did, though, Han Sen's attack followed him like a heat-seeking bullet. Its speed increased steadily as it pursued him. It was going to catch up and hit the mantis-man at any second.

The mantis-man gritted his teeth and took refuge behind a mountain. He turned to stare at the mountain behind him.

Pang!

The bullet punched straight through the mountain without exploding. In an instant, it was in front of the mantis-man. The mantis-man had braced himself for the bullet to blow up the mountain, but the bullet had gone through intact. He was shocked.

The mantis-man crossed his arms in front of himself. He poured more power into his defenses than he ever had before, then unleashed a scary power to counter the incoming bullet.

Pang!

The bullet pierced through the indestructible mantis arms, then carried on straight into the mantis-man's head. Then his head exploded.

As the mantis-man fell to the ground, the other silkworms and the audience felt their stomachs churn.

The mantis-man was one of the most powerful half-deifieds in existence. Han Sen had shot and killed him while he was trying his hardest to escape. That bullet was so strange and so powerful that it made those who saw it feel shocked.

“What geno armament does he have? Why is it so weird? How is it so strong? It went through the mountain and the mantis' arms, and still killed the mantis!” Li Xue Cheng frowned.

“It does not matter how strong he is. He still isn't as strong as a deified.” Liyu Zhen's scowling face betrayed the desperation of his words.

Open Sky Elder laughed and said, “Such power puts him close to being deified! It might not have seemed possible for him to beat Shale before, but Shale has been reduced to King class. With Han Sen exhibiting a power like this, there is a good chance he can win.”

Everyone was shocked by Han Sen's frightening bullet. The other three half-deifieds ran faster than ever. They were afraid of Han Sen shooting them, too.

What they didn't know was that Han Sen lacked the power to fire a second attack like that. He only wanted to try out the power of Heart Connection. Han Sen had exhausted all his strength in doing so, though. He lacked what was needed to repeat that performance.

“Mutant Xenogeneic King hunted: Break Space Mantis. Mutant xenogeneic gene found. Obtained mutant Break Space Mantis beast soul.”

“I'm just a beginner with the skill, but Heart Connection is that powerful already? It is a shame that this geno art costs too much power. I will need to rest for a while after using it. It will be some time before I can use it again.” Although Han Sen heard the beast soul announcement, he didn't dare to pay it much heed. He knew he was being watched by Exquisite and Li Keer.

Break Space Mantis' body was taken away by a Very High woman, so Han Sen had no chance to collect the xenogeneic gene from him.

“Considering the power I've just demonstrated with that bullet, there should be no other silkworms coming to bother me for a while,” Han Sen thought to himself. Then, all of a sudden, someone else appeared.

“Shale?” Li Keer and Exquisite, upon seeing that body, jolted in their seats.

They knew Han Sen was exhausted. He needed time to recover. He couldn't continue fighting, but Shale was right there in front of him.

Upon seeing Shale, Han Sen laughed and said, “Are you that desperate to fight me?”

“How long must you rest to get your power back?” Shale asked Han Sen.

“Ten hours,” Han Sen answered.

“Good. I will let you rest safely for the next ten hours. If anyone else draws near, I will get rid of them.” Shale sat down nearby. He had blonde hair and a square face. It looked so strong and heroic.

# Chapter 2676 - Shale

## Chapter 2676 Shale

“What a strong and proud man,” Han Sen thought in admiration. Han Sen wasn’t suspicious of the man, so he moved to sit down himself. He cast The Story of Genes to recover the power he had lost.

Heart Connection was a skill that concentrated all of the power inside one’s body into a single precise point. That power would all be spent in a single use, and it would take a long time to recover.

Han Sen had used Heart Connection because he had a way to recover in a short period of time, if necessary. He wouldn’t have to wait too long before he could fight again.

However, if Shale was willing to wait for him, then Han Sen wouldn’t have to use his method of accelerated recovery.

Up until that moment, the three half-deifieds who escaped hadn’t realized that Han Sen’s power had been exhausted. They regretted how quickly they had been to flee. They should have immediately attacked Han Sen again.

The Very High masters of the three half-deified silkworms shook their heads in dismay.

The Very High selected a silkworm based on three things: talent, power, and personality. Their personality was difficult to fully judge, however. The truth of a person’s character was only revealed during real life and death moments. If the silkworm’s personality was shown to be poor or weak during the silkworm bouts, there was every chance that their Very High master might cast them away. That was the purpose of this battle royale.

Although Gru had lost, the Very High who had signed a contract with him was happy with his personality. Gru wasn't going to be cast out. But the mantis-man and the other three were probably going to be discarded.

Of course, that was just how things looked at the moment. If the silkworms worked hard and showed that they really were resilient and determined people, there was a slim chance of them earning their masters' love back. Only the dead mantis-man had no chance of that.

With Shale sitting nearby, no other silkworm would get close to Han Sen. He continued casting The Story of Genes to recover his power. He didn't do anything else.

The Fox woman approached Shale and glanced at Han Sen, who was focusing on his geno arts. "Shale, why aren't you doing anything?"

"I came to Outer Sky to practice, not to kill," Shale said expressionlessly.

"Have you forgotten that you're no longer deified? With the power he just demonstrated, if you allow him to recover, you might not win. Are you really willing to risk giving up the Apollo Set?" the woman said with a blink.

Shale didn't respond, which prompted the woman to continue. "If you don't want to do it, then I will."

After that, the woman walked up to Han Sen. A strange light began to glow around her fingers.

"I told him I would protect him for ten hours. If you get any closer, I will consider you an enemy," Shale said.

"You will regret this. This universe only progresses by the strong feeding on the weak. It is survival of the fittest. If you continue to act like this, you won't be strong enough to lift the rest of your race," the woman said.

"Maybe." Shale didn't bother arguing.



Seeing that Shale had no intention of arguing with her further, the woman rolled her eyes and laughed. “Shale, Shale, Shale. You ate the Demon Fruit and fell from your deified rank. You might not beat Han Sen, but you still sound so proud. I’m afraid that in this universe, not many people can be as proud as you.”

Her words could have been either insult or praise, but one thing was clear; she had pitched her voice loud enough for those watching the contest to hear.

Many of the Very High hadn’t known that Shale had eaten a Demon Fruit. They were shocked to hear this.

“Shale ate Demon Fruit?” Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng looked ill.

The deified Shale was previously considered the strongest fighter taking part in the silkworm bouts, but if he had eaten a Demon Fruit and his rank had fallen, there was the very real chance of him not winning.

“No wonder Open Sky Elder was willing to wager his Open Sky jewelry. He must have known that Shale ate the Demon Fruit and received a downgrade,” Li Xue Cheng gnashed his teeth. He pointed at Shale and screamed, “You idiot! You dropped down to half-deified, and yet you are still behaving this proudly? Kill him while he is weak.”

Right now, Li Xue Cheng wanted to grab Shale’s hand and use it to strike Han Sen down.

Liyu Zhen’s face turned green, but then it turned white. Clearly, there were a lot of sour emotions running through his heart at that moment.

They almost coughed up blood because of how Shale was behaving. Exquisite and Li Keer, on the other hand, were delighted. Shale wasn’t deified anymore, and that increased Han Sen’s chances of winning. Therefore, things suddenly didn’t seem as hopeless anymore.

The audience might have been surprised by the news of Shale’s fallen rank, but for the silkworms in the valley, the revelation breathed new life into this contest.

In the foothills of the valley, a Very High man squinted. “Shale ate a Demon Fruit and became half-deified? I thought there was no hope of reaching first place. I guess now there is.”

In a heartbeat, the Very High man had teleported away and appeared on the other side of the valley. He popped into existence next to the three half-deified silkworms that had just been fighting Han Sen earlier.

“Mo Fang...” When the three of them saw the Very High man, they were given a shock. Alarmed, they gathered up all their power.

Out of the twelve silkworms, aside from Shale and Han Sen, Mo Fang could be regarded as the most famous. In fact, some silkworms were more afraid of Mo Fang than they were of Han Sen and Shale.

Although Mo Fang was only half-deified, he was one of the Very High. That fact alone made him unlike any other silkworm.

“Don’t worry, guys. I am here to cooperate with you three. I intend to bring you no harm,” Mo Fang said with a smile.

“Cooperate? You mean against Shale?” one of the Extreme King asked Mo Fang.

Mo Fang hadn’t joined them until after the woman mentioned that Shale’s rank had fallen. They could easily guess what he was going to do.

“Not bad. If Shale was still deified, I would have stood no chance. But now that he is just half-deified, why don’t we cooperate and kick him out of the match? Then, we can finish off the weakened Han Sen,” Mo Fang said.

“Fighting Shale won’t allow us to reach first place in the fight, though. You will be the one reaping the benefits. Where does that leave us? Why would we risk our necks for you?” the Aichi archer asked skeptically.

“Forgive me for speaking so bluntly, but with the power you guys have, you will likely be the weakest of everyone in this valley. Aside from the one who quit the match, you three will be fighting for last place. If you guys are willing to help me, once we are done, we can continue cooperating. We can knock the other silkworms out of the valley, so I can become first and you three can occupy the second, third, and fourth places,” Mo Fang said.

“Are you serious?” Pleased grins spread across the faces of the three half-deifieds. They had been cooperating from the beginning because they already knew their powers were weak.

“Since when would one of the Very High not live up to their word?” Mo Fang said proudly.

Two of the Extreme King half-deifieds looked at each other, then one of them turned back to Mo Fang.

“Okay, we’re in.”

If another silkworm had come there asking that they work together, they would have hesitated. However, Mo Fang was well-known. Although he was a silkworm, he was one of the Very High. And being on Very High land, cooperating with him would be the safest thing to do.

## **Chapter 2677 - Eight Hole Emperor**

## Chapter 2677 Eight Hole Emperor

Han Sen had only been recovering for half an hour when Mo Fang came over to fight, the three others following behind him like ducklings.

Shale glanced toward Mo Fang, and Mo Fang lifted his lips while looking back at Shale. Neither said a word, but they each knew what the other was thinking.

“Butterfly, are you with us, or are you with Shale?” Mo Fang asked, looking at the Fox woman.

“I’m just a weak woman. I can’t help anyone,” Butterfly said while falling back. She didn’t want to help either side.

Mo Fang knew the woman was more than she seemed. She had deliberately leaked the news that Shale was no longer deified. She obviously wanted to sit back and receive whatever benefits stumbled into her lap.

But Mo Fang didn’t mind. No matter how tricky she might have been, she simply wasn’t strong enough to affect his chances of securing first place, he believed. For right now, only Shale was standing in his way.

“Shale, are you really going to protect Han Sen?” Shale nodded at the others who had come with him. The three of them spread out, surrounding Shale.

“Whether I agreed to protect him or not, I would have been forced to face you eventually,” Shale said while standing up. His body was three meters tall. He radiated power, and he was intimidating even when he wasn’t trying to be. He looked like a golden-maned lion.

Mo Fang smiled and said, “If you quit now, we don’t have to waste time fighting.”

“Just fight.” Shale looked so calm. He had all the peaceful solidity of a mountain.

“Then you will have to be careful,” Mo Fang said. He pointed a finger, and the Evilbreaker powers of the Dragon spread over his fist.

The Dragon were widely-considered the bravest race, and Evilbreaker powers were powers that could concentrate might. They could make the smallest attacks into the strongest attacks. It was similar to Han Sen’s Heart Connection.

But Heart Connection released all of someone’s power at once. Evilbreaker powers only concentrated the power you wanted to use at the moment.

Han Sen once spent time investigating the Evilbreaker powers of the Dragon, and he came to the conclusion that it was a very scary geno art.

Right now, Mo Fang was using the ability to summon strength. The power he gathered was stronger than that of a Dragon deified. It was like his finger could form a black hole in space.

Shale didn’t dodge or run. His giant body stepped forward as he swung his fist. He moved so quickly that his blonde hair waved in the wind, his body surging forward like that of an enraged lion.

Boom!

The finger and the fist collided with each other, and the ensuing explosion tore apart the nearby terrain. Shale didn’t move at all, whereas Mo Fang fell back ten meters.

Mo Fang smiled. Then, he laughed and said, “You truly are a born-deified. Even if you are weaker now, your fitness is still incredibly rare.”

“That was just physical power. It was nothing compared to the secret geno arts of the Very High,” Shale said humbly.

“In regards to personal power, I’m not your equal. But I want to reach first place. Therefore, I must apologize,” Mo Fang said. The Extreme King fighters and the Aichi then made their move.

Now, Shale was in the same type of trouble that Han Sen had previously been in. But Shale’s situation was even direr.

The primary difference was the swapping of Mo Fang for the mantis-man. There was a big difference between the capabilities of those two. Mo Fang’s strength was far greater than the mantis-man’s had been.

It might have been an illusion, but with Mo Fang’s participation, the cooperation of the others seemed to be far better than it had been the last time. It appeared unbreakable.

“Mo Fang is skilled with heart techniques. With his ability to command, he can control the other silkworms as if he was twiddling his fingers. He can allow four people to conduct group combat at their max potential. Shale doesn’t have the power to suppress them, so it is clear that he is in danger,” Exquisite said while looking at Shale down on the battlefield.

While Exquisite spoke, Shale endured a few hits.

Shale was born to a small race that didn’t have any good geno arts. Aside from his talent and level, his heritage was worse than Han Sen’s. The few good geno arts he had were the ones he had learned during his stay in Outer Sky.

It was impossible for Shale to defeat the four people surrounding him with his skillset.

Shale might not have been less skilled than Han Sen, but he lacked Han Sen’s range and diversity.

He had been trapped by the areas unleashed by the Aichi warrior and the two Extreme King fighters, and his power couldn’t reach Mo Fang. He was like a beast trapped inside a cage. No matter how much he struggled, he couldn’t get out of the cage. And the people outside the cage were hurting him.

Mo Fang moved his fingers as if they were ten separate blades. Scary godlights were shining everywhere, and countless marks were being drawn across Shale's body.

Mo Fang had a title. He was known as the Eight Hole Emperor.

Someone who was known to be particularly empathic or sensitive was often called an "Eight Face Exquisite" or a "Seven Hole Exquisite Heart." Mo Fang's title was created as a combination of those two terms because he could use his empathy to affect others. He became known as the Eight Hole Emperor.

He could do far more than just control three half-deifieds; he could easily exert influence over armies comprised of tens of thousands of troops. Such a feat would be easy for Mo Fang.

"What a powerful body. You seem stronger than the average Very High. Ten armor talents are very rare. No wonder you are so famous." Mo Fang had used his initial attack against Shale several times, but he could only shred the man's skin to leave behind minor wounds. He felt compelled to compliment his foe.

Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng's hearts almost hopped out of their chests. Right now, they weren't even worried about Han Sen beating Shale; it looked like Shale might not even last long enough to fight him.

"D\*mn it!" Li Xue Cheng's face darkened in rage. He thought about what might happen if Shale lost the silkworm bout. He felt dizzy, and his body kept shivering. The Very High that were banking on Han Sen winning were very happy, by comparison.

"That kid Mo Fang isn't bad. Although his power is weak, I can't think of a single Very High of the young generation that is a better commander."

"Good job. Get rid of Shale quickly."

"Haha! Mo Fang will kill him. And then, he will kill Han Sen. I like this story."

...



Shale was incurring more and more wounds. If a half-deified was any weaker than Shale, they would have already lost this fight. But looking into his eyes, it was obvious that Shale wasn't scared. He wasn't going to retreat.

His eyes looked like the eyes of a lion. He was excited, as excited as a bloodthirsty beast. It was like some sort of stimulant was pumping through his veins instead of blood.

Mo Fang frowned. He realized how difficult it was to harm Shale. He could use an attack against Shale once, and after that, the same attack would no longer damage him. Mo Fang had to keep changing his fighting stance as he used one technique after another.

To an outsider, it might look like Shale was being suppressed. Someone would have needed to look very close to realize how much Mo Fang was struggling.

Even though the Very High had thousands of geno arts, with most coming from other races, Mo Fang hadn't practiced them all. If this continued for too long, he would have to start repeating his skills.

“Is that it?” Disappointment welled up within Shale's eyes.

## **Chapter 2678 - Scary Battle Talen**

## Chapter 2678 Scary Battle Talen

The audience soon noticed that Shale was taking fewer and fewer injuries as time went on. In addition, his wounds were recovering at an abnormally fast rate. After a short while, almost all of his injuries had vanished.

“He has such frightening strength... How many races with hidden power are there, scattered across the universe?” Li Keer murmured in surprise.

Han Sen, Dollar, and now Shale—all of them were fierce. And yet, they weren’t members of high races. In fact, their ancestry was barely even noteworthy. And yet, they all had crazy powers that even the Very High had never seen before.

Many of the Very High were having similar thoughts as they watched the fight. The ordinary Very High, the ones who hadn’t practiced the Very High Sense, were quite average. None of them were any stronger than Han Sen or Shale.

The Very High that practiced the Very High Sense certainly had incredible abilities, but it wasn’t as if the mere practice of the Very High Sense could give them the level of power that was now being displayed. When their silkworms became deified, however, they would gain experience that would lend them a lot of strength and willpower. Such a process would dramatically boost their development.

This was the case with Exquisite and Li Keer. Right now, they weren’t as strong as Han Sen. They couldn’t defeat him in battle; Exquisite had even failed to beat him when she was a level above him. But over time, they would learn everything they could as Han Sen became deified, and it would propel them forward. Although they would not yet have achieved deified status personally, their minds would be as strong as Han Sen at deified status.

When Mo Fang realized that he would be unable to suppress Shale, a strange gleam passed over his eyes. He focused his full concentration on his opponent, and his third eye tore itself open. It became a tai chi yin yang eye that shone with crystal clarity.

The moment the eye opened, Mo Fang's entire presence changed. He hadn't become the lifeless, machine-like being that Exquisite turned into, but he still wielded a power that would make all who fought against him cower.

The moment his third eye opened, the three half-deifieds that were following his mental commands suddenly lurched. Their eyes lost focus. They became puppets, operated entirely by Mo Fang's will. It was like they were merely extensions of Mo Fang's body, dancing to his whims.

The three half-deifieds felt sick. They had been selected as silkworms, yet they had ended up in this humiliating situation. It was very likely that their masters would end up picking new silkworms.

The moment Mo Fang opened his Very High Eye, the situation of the battle was flipped on its head. Shale had regained the upper hand, but now he seemed to lose it again.

The four silkworms were no longer a group composed of Mo Fang and the three other half-deified outsiders. It was now a group of four Mo Fangs. The other three Mo Fangs used their original powers, but their bodies were entirely controlled by Mo Fang's mind.

Under that giant tide of pressure, Shale's eyes looked bright again.

The fight became insane. The four Mo Fangs had different powers, and Mo Fang used them to make countless combination attacks. And now, Shale had no chance to fight back.

Although Shale wasn't yet losing the fight, he couldn't find any way to mount an effective counterattack against his opponents. The fight continued, and Shale began accumulating wounds again.

At this time, the Fox woman quietly walked over to Han Sen, who was still in the middle of recovering.

“Ah, Han Sen, Han Sen... You are finally in my paws.” The woman lifted her hands and placed them on his back.

Han Sen was still practicing, but he could still tell what was going on around him. He knew every movement of the Fox woman. He was preparing to stand up and fight her when he heard a shout.

That noise came from Shale’s mouth, and it was like thunder rolling across the sky.

Although Shale was still in combat with Mo Fang, he had been keeping an eye on Han Sen’s situation. When he saw that the Fox woman was making a move behind his back, his eyes flashed. He let out that lion’s roar.

Suddenly, Shale’s body expanded to become twice as big. All of his muscles bulged, and a red ball of light manifested like a fire outside his body. The wavy blonde mane straightened in the fire. He looked like a lion-headed demon god.

Shale was having a nasty fight against Mo Fang already, but now Shale’s transformation forced Mo Fang to fall back. His abrupt retreat threw off his rhythm of attacks. Shale ran toward Han Sen and threw a punch at the Fox woman.

The Fox woman was shocked. She teleported away, vanishing like a cloud and avoiding Shale’s punch.

“Shale! Why are you going against me on behalf of our enemy?” The Fox woman frowned at Shale.

“I told you I would protect him for ten hours. Anyone who touches him will become my enemy.” Shale stood next to Han Sen, looking as cold as a demon god.

Mo Fang stared at Shale in astonishment. Shale's power and presence were entirely different. He had already been in such a tough fight, but he clearly hadn't been using all of his power.

"Mo Fang, how about you and I fight him together?" the Fox suggested to Mo Fang. She knew she couldn't defeat Shale by herself.

"Sure." Mo Fang didn't want to lose or abandon this fight, so he had to take advantage of every opportunity that came his way.

The Fox woman didn't say anything more. Her body shone with a red light that solidified into a full set of red, metal-plated armor. It encased her body, leaving only her tail waving gently on the outside.

That tail then split into nine. Nine fox tails were swinging in the air. The pink area then spread to enshroud the space all around them. Shale's body was suddenly ensnared by a pink chain that was barely visible in the haze. It tied up his body, and it looked as if he couldn't move.

Without any communication, Mo Fang immediately guided his four bodies to attack Shale. All of the areas landed on Shale.

When the five half-deifieds came against him, Shale reacted in utter rage. His eyes were on fire, and his body was like a volcanic eruption.

Shale roared furiously, and a scary power exploded the binding chain. His fists were like a pair of fiery warhammers. They annihilated space and struck one of the Extreme Kings.

Mo Fang guided the Extreme King to raise his arms and block the incoming strike, but beneath the cruelty of that punch, his attempt was futile. The man's area-buffed arm bones were shattered by Shale's strike. The fist proceeded to land against the man's chest, and it sent him flying away like a meteor.

Pang! Pang! Pang! Pang!

Shale was like an unstoppable demon god. Every punch sent another enemy streaking away. Mo Fang and the other three silkworms he commanded hurtled through the air, and none of them had even been given a chance to fight back.

The punches looked very simple, but things were actually far more complicated beneath the surface. Only Mo Fang knew that Shale's seemingly simple punches somehow subverted all of his plans to counterattack. It was like each punch was designed to stop whatever ability he tried to activate.

The four punches were a little different each time. Different powers were released against the different bodies.

There was only one explanation for how Shale could do this; he must have known the powers and attack methods of each individual fighter. That was the only way this was possible.

“Does this mean that while we were attacking earlier, he was studying our attack patterns? To this level?” Mo Fang thought as he flew back through the air. His back slammed into a nearby mountain, and the force of the impact drove the air from his lungs in a ragged cough. Blood spilled over his lips. He struggled a little, but he couldn't get up. His heart was in so much shock, he could scarcely believe it.

# Chapter 2679 - Close Call



## Chapter 2679 Close Call

Everyone stared at the match in awe. No one had expected that Shale, who had fallen from his deified rank, could wield power as fierce as this. He had even managed to injure an elite like Mo Fang with a single punch. Possessing this sort of power would make him invincible once he became deified again.

“Haha! I knew Shale wouldn’t lose. Did Mo Fang and Han Sen seriously think that they could fight Shale?” Li Xue Cheng was so excited that he couldn’t help but cackle.

Relief washed over Liyu Zhen. If Shale were to lose, their lives would become very difficult in the near future.

Exquisite and Li Keer were worried now. Shale was very strong, and even though he wasn’t deified, it would be a very tall task for Han Sen to achieve victory.

“Shale, you are going to regret this,” the Fox lady spat spitefully at Shale. She was the only person who hadn’t been punched. She stared at Han Sen for another moment, then left.

Shale’s face was impassive. He returned to sit where he had been, and then, his body returned to its normal size.

Seeing that everyone nearby had been chased off by Shale, Han Sen felt safe once more. He took his time recovering, but after that fight, no one dared to disturb them again.

The ten hours went by fairly quickly. Once Han Sen had returned to peak condition, he stood up and looked at Shale. The leonine man was still calmly sitting in the same position. He looked very peaceful with his eyes closed.

It seemed as if he could feel Han Sen's gaze land on him, because Shale opened his eyes and asked, "Did you rest well?"

"I am completely recovered," Han Sen answered.

"Then let us begin." As Shale turned his full attention on Han Sen, the red ball of light appeared around his body again. His body expanded quickly under the light's influence, returning him to that shape of a lion-headed demon god.

"Mutant class born-deified xenogeneic? No wonder he has a ten armor talent." Han Sen examined Shale's power, and he went on to think, "Even though he has dropped to half-deified, he will still be difficult to deal with."

His eyes had been closed, but Han Sen had still been paying close attention to Shale's fight earlier. He knew Shale's body was no weaker than his own. And the guy's combat abilities were also good. Despite the brevity of the fight, Shale had been able to analyze the movement of his opponents in detail. That kind of fighting talent would be a challenge to Han Sen.

Han Sen didn't say anything, though. Instead, he lifted his hands as if they were a pair of knives. He cast Under the Sky and Teeth Knife.

Shale didn't fall back. He moved forward, swinging a fist in the same moment. Their fists and palms began to collide against each other in the air. The shockwaves of their strikes detonated across the valley like fireworks.

The fight between the two of them seemed like it would go on endlessly. The fitness of the two fighters seemed to be on par. It was hard to determine which of the two would reign supreme.

"The raw physical strength of their bodies is quite scary, but I think Han Sen has a frightening edge. After all, he is just a ninth-tier King. If he became half-deified, the power of his body would far exceed Shale's. I wonder how a crystallizer was able to develop a body

this sturdy. Scary, isn't it? Are the geno arts he practiced that powerful?" Open Sky Elder murmured to himself.

"I think so. Not even our Very High bodies can satisfy the fitness requirements of his geno art. It would undoubtedly be much harder for other creatures of the universe. Han Sen's learning of it must have been some sort of fluke." Qiyu Elder had a wry smile.

"All I can say is that this kid is very lucky," Open Sky Elder said with a laugh.

Pang!

Fists and palms collided. Giant shockwaves of turbulent power sent Shale and Han Sen tumbling away from each other.

After Han Sen regained his balance, he used his hands to slash forward. Countless knife silks appeared in the air. The knife silks were so numerous that they seemed to fill the surrounding area.

Han Sen slashed forward, sending the knife silks across Shale's body. Because they came from every direction, Shale didn't even stand a chance of dodging them.

Shale's eyes flashed, and he suddenly punched the ground. The ground collapsed, and even nearby mountains started to crumble. Rocks fountained up around Shale's fist to intercept the knife silks.

Knife silks and rocks struck each other. Many layers of the knife silks destroyed themselves against the rocks, and only a few of them made it all the way to Shale. He waved his hand to break what remained.

"It has been so long since I met an enemy who anticipates my next move," Han Sen sighed.

"That's what I was going to say, as well. I have to say, you really haven't disappointed me." Shale's eyes were brimming with passion.

“But you’ve disappointed me. I was thinking I could get first place easily, but it currently feels impossible.” Han Sen felt a bit thirsty, and he licked his lips. That was one of his habits. When he faced things he had no confidence in dealing with, he frequently did this.

“Life is disappointing sometimes,” Shale said, a moment before swinging his fist again.

His punches were very simple. However, they didn’t remind Han Sen of a complicated technique that had been developed into a simplified form. Instead, Shale used a raw, basic punching skill. A skill like that could be found amongst any of the smaller races.

But Shale had taken that basic punch up more than a few notches. He had practiced the skill to a level that was too much for Han Sen to deal with.

Han Sen cycled between a few knife skills and punching techniques. Each of them was a top-notch geno art. Some of them were from the Rebate, whereas others came from Sky Palace. Each style he used was unique.

Every time he used a new skill, Han Sen felt like he had gained the advantage. For a moment, at least. Then Shale always swooped in to take that advantage away.

Plus, Shale used the same punching skill the entire time. He didn’t alter his own skills until he became familiar with Han Sen’s geno arts. Then, he changed his punching skill just enough to counter each of Han Sen’s techniques.

“F\*ck this guy! He wasn’t just born deified. He was born a battle master, as well. He is far too sensitive to the delicacies of combat. I only have to use the same skill on him twice before he learns how to deal with it. Who is this f\*cking guy?” Han Sen had never seen such intimidating battle talent.

Shale and Lone Bamboo were different. Because Lone Bamboo had experienced far too much in his lifetime, he could adapt and control his style perfectly. He could easily learn the geno arts of other people, and every technique he used was top class. Shale didn’t bother actually learning the geno arts of others. He simply made himself more powerful and brute-forced his way through all obstacles.

It was like his one skill could break down a thousand skills. It wasn't that the skill depended on power; power was only one part of it. Rather, Shale could apply his skill creatively enough to counter all sorts of different attacks. Shale had a powerful mind, and that was the source of his ability to counter his opponents.

"He has a powerful body with incredible endurance, not to mention a problem-solving mind. This guy is giving me a headache!" Han Sen experimented with many geno arts, but he couldn't defeat Shale.

But Han Sen was different from Mo Fang. When Mo Fang used the same geno art twice, Shale could pick up on the flaws. But even when Han Sen used the same geno art multiple times, Shale was unable to see the errors.

That surprised Shale a great deal. He could see the flaws in Han Sen's execution, but when Han Sen used the same skill again, something kept Shale from exploiting those mistakes.

Shale tried to target the weaknesses in Han Sen's geno arts several times, but his attempts always failed. He had never experienced a situation like this before.

# **Chapter 2680 - Leveling Up While Fighting**

## Chapter 2680 Leveling Up While Fighting

The two of them continued fighting, but they were unable to deal damage to each other.

Han Sen kept altering his knife skills. Shale's punching skill didn't change in the face of Han Sen's rapidly mutating attacks. The two of them fought as hard and fast as they could, but neither of them could gain the upper hand.

It had been a very long time since Han Sen had a fight like this. In his recent fights, he had either lost to his enemies or crushed them almost immediately. He hadn't put so much energy and effort into a fight since his contest with Lone Bamboo.

A fight like this drained a lot of energy from his body. It also forced him to use his mind constantly. If he made a mistake, his enemy would take advantage of the window and beat him. He couldn't afford to make a single misstep.

As the Very High watched the pair conduct their battle, conflicted looks appeared across their faces. Both of the fighters were King class, but their minds were deified. The fight was so nuanced that the onlookers didn't know what to make of it.

This was no ordinary battle. This fight took effort and brainpower. Many of the attacks and counters seemed simple, until the audience took a second to consider why the two fighters had chosen those moves. Every single action in this fight was done with an ulterior motive.

It looked like a simple fist and knife fight, but people would be thinking about it for a long time afterward.

Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng's bodies were quivering. It was hard to tell who was going to win and who would lose. It looked as if winning or losing would only come from a hair-thin lead.

"Big Brother, having Shale as your silkworm is very fortuitous for you." Bixi looked at his big brother Li Chun Qiu with grand admiration.

"Yu Shanxin isn't bad, either," Li Chun Qiu said distantly. Since Shale was his silkworm, he wasn't really paying much attention to their conversation. He felt as if he was fighting Han Sen himself, right then and there. But there were many fighting minds and techniques he had to learn that he had never previously encountered. It felt so strange.

Experiencing the battle from Shale's perspective was unique. He felt like he was fighting himself, but at the same time, he could step back and examine Shale's choices with a critical eye. He could tell which decisions Shale made were better than his opponent and vice versa. He only absorbed the good battle experiences, while figuring out and filing away the bad ones.

Right now, Shale was only half-deified. In the future, Shale would travel through the deified ranks of primitive, transmutation, larva, butterfly, and maybe even true god. Li Chun Qiu could slowly absorb everything that Shale experienced.

At that point, Li Chun Qiu would only be half-deified. But he would have the experience of a true god. Li Chun Qiu could slowly study everything that Shale had learned through his evolution. Although he would only be half-deified himself, his mind would be on a different level.

Bixi looked bitter as he said, "This Yu Shanxin hides a great deal from me. He is so strong and tough. He is a difficult nut to crack. Even now, I have yet to learn a single thing from his mind."

"Those silkworms might be the most challenging, but they're also the most rewarding. Conquering them will yield better results in the long run," Li Chun Qiu said.



“You are right, but... Well, never mind. I bet Exquisite and Li Keer have the same problem...” Bixi said.

Exquisite and Li Keer did have trouble, but Han Sen let them in when he fought. Like Li Chun Qiu, they gained a lot of battle experience from Han Sen. Each decision he made taught them a lot.

But while Han Sen was a ninth-tier King, he had a scary power and a scarier mind. It made them so happy. Even if Han Sen lost this fight, just getting to experience this battle would be more than worth it to them.

One thing caught them off guard, though. Despite the intensity of the fight, they could sense that Han Sen was deliberately hiding the true range of his powers.

“Is Han Sen not using all of his strength?” The possibility stunned them. He was already fighting at an unbelievable level, and yet he didn’t seem to have tapped into the full potential of his power. That was a scary thought.

Li Keer had always thought Dollar was stronger than Han Sen, but she now found herself looking at the man with a complicated expression.

Although he was fighting an elite like Shale, Han Sen could still hide some of his power. This was no longer just an intimidating display of ability; it was out-and-out frightening.

Although Han Sen tried his best to close off his mind and avoid thinking about the Dongxuan Sutra and his super god spirit body, Li Keer and Exquisite were still able to pick up that he was suppressing something. They would come to know that Han Sen was hiding his true power, but that couldn’t be avoided.

In truth, Han Sen’s ability to suppress his thoughts at all in this situation indicated that the power of his mind was terrifyingly profound. In a fight like that, most people would need to constantly think about which geno arts and powers they were good at.

“This guy is too scary...” Li Keer said while she watched Han Sen.

“He is rather frightening, isn’t he? I don’t think he will ever fail to surprise us. Every time we think we have seen it all, he goes the extra mile and does more,” Exquisite said with a nervous smile.

When she fought Han Sen, she thought that she had forced him to cast many of his skills. But it now looked like Han Sen had only used a fraction of his talent when he was fighting her. He was now bringing out more tools, but even more were still being kept hidden.

“We must dig into this man and unearth all of his secrets,” Li Keer said. Her eyes were brimming with excitement.

Li Keer had better potential than Exquisite, but she didn’t focus on the Very High Sense. Her Very High Forget Love wasn’t as developed as Exquisite’s, so she was prone to becoming more emotional.

Exquisite only coldly said, “There is no rush. We have four years. He will reveal his secrets to us in time. It doesn’t matter that he has managed to hide it all for now.” Open Sky Elder looked a bit gloomy, and he said, “The smallest move could determine how this plays out. Either one of them could win at this point. Han Sen is strong, but he is just a ninth-tier King. He is ranked lower than Shale. If they were in the same class, Han Sen would have a seventy percent chance of winning.”

Qiyu Elder shook his head and said, “No, it doesn’t work like that. Shale is half-deified, but his will is deified. Han Sen is just a ninth-tier King, and yet, he is holding his own against a powerful half-deified. That means his talent and potential are scarier than Shale’s.”

“Does that mean the eleven armor talent test was legit?” Open Sky Elder wondered with a frown.

“It is hard to say. If he isn’t doing this well because of his talent, then it is hard to imagine what Han Sen has that is letting him fight Shale.” Qiyu Elder looked at Han Sen, his face conflicted.

“A ten armor talent is very rare. A real eleven armor talent would make a man the greatest of his generation. Do you think Han Sen is this kind of great man?” Open Sky Elder asked, looking a little worried.

“I’m not sure about that, but it is plain to see that his talent is stunning. Li Keer and Exquisite got lucky when they signed a contract with him,” Qiyu Elder said.

“What is going on... Something is wrong with Shale!” Open Sky Elder wanted to say something, but he was in too much shock. Then, his face went white. He looked at Shale in the video and screamed, “He... He’s going to level up!”

## **Chapter 2681 - Back to Deified**

## Chapter 2681 Back to Deified

Everyone could see the strange expression on Shale's face. As time passed, the red ball of light that surrounded him dimmed, then darkened. Then the dark red color began to change to solid black.

"It must be the Demon Fruit... The Demon Fruit is working! Is Shale going to become deified right in front of us?" Li Xue Cheng merrily proclaimed.

Liyu Zhen was thrilled as well. "Now I understand. Shale knew that the silkworm fights were going to start, but he decided to eat the Demon Fruit anyway. He hoped to use the pressure of a challenging silkworm fight to accelerate his growth and activate the dormant Demon Fruit power that resided in his body. During his fight with Han Sen, the Demon Fruit inside him has slowly been refined. Now, it must have all been absorbed. It will make him deified in the middle of this very fight."

"Shale is really leveling up to deified? There will be no more debating which of the two will emerge victorious now. It will be impossible for Han Sen to defeat a deified Shale." Li Xue Cheng had been quivering with fear earlier, but now his quaking was due to unbridled glee.

This silkworm fight had been a non-stop rollercoaster of emotions for the two men. Li Xue Cheng's emotions had gone up and down so much that he had thought his heart was going to leap out of his chest.

The fires around Shale's body turned black. Black symbols were appearing across him, as if they were being carved into his exposed skin. A frightening presence was emanating from the symbols. Shale's power began to generate substance chains.

“Back to deified once more?” Han Sen frowned. He wasn’t blind. He could see that Shale’s power was changing.

Shale tipped his head back and roared to the sky, and the power of his substance chains exploded. His previously golden hair was suddenly dyed pitch black.

Shale used to look like a gold lion. Now his body had shrunk, but his muscles looked more solid and powerful than ever. It was like every cell in his body had filled up with an unimaginably grand power.

The new, black-haired Shale didn’t look as wild. He looked mysterious and alien. The black symbols were visible all across his face, and black flames quivered across his body. He looked like some sort of demon lion from hell.

“He has returned to deified.” Li Keer’s face looked sickened.

It didn’t matter how talented or strong Han Sen was; he couldn’t defeat a deified Shale. After all, deifieds were completely different from all other ranks beneath them. They were as different as the sky and the ground.

“Shale must have planned from the beginning to use this fight to become deified again. He wanted to use Han Sen as his whetstone,” Exquisite said glumly, then sighed. She understood the truth behind it all now.

“That was excellent planning on Shale’s part,” Li Keer said with a grunt. “He ate the Demon Fruit before the silkworm fight. If no one presented him with a serious challenge, he could secure first place. If he did find someone who could stand up to him, he could refine the Demon Fruit and return to being deified and still secure first place and all the spoils. He is a very smart man, I will confess.”

Exquisite shook her head. “But again, it isn’t that simple. A normal person would struggle to become deified again whether or not they refined the Demon Fruit. Shale was able to become deified because his talent was that exceptional. This may not have been his plan at all.”

“No matter what his reasoning was, these are the results,” Li Keer said in frustration.

Qiyu Elder and Open Sky Elder both looked very ill. And the Very High people who had placed big bets on Han Sen looked just as bad.

They thought they had seen a sound hope of victory, but it was all gone now. Since the moment Shale became deified, their hopes and dreams were squashed. Their hearts fell to the bottom of the blackest abyss, and they couldn't see the light of hope anymore.

“I apologize. I tried to control my power, but I was unable to suppress it. I have now returned to deified class.” Shale ceased attacking. He felt guilty about what had happened.

What he said made everyone watching want to cough up blood. Many creatures wanted nothing more than to become deified, and Shale had been doing his best not to. That was quite upsetting.

If anyone else had said this, they might have sounded cocky. But Shale was renowned for his honesty, and he certainly wasn't putting on an act. He had genuinely tried to suppress his power, but he ended up becoming deified anyway. He had wanted to finish this fight as a half-deified.

But fighting Han Sen had required too much from him. He had no choice but to use his full power to fight, and so he was unable to hold back the energy of the refined Demon Fruit. Once that dam of power broke loose, he had become deified.

“There is no need to apologize. Your level is a part of your power.” Han Sen didn't think it was shameful for someone to fight against an opponent of a lower level. If someone had a higher level, they must have earned it.

“Today's fight won't count. I will wait until you become deified, and then we will fight again,” Shale said, looking at Han Sen.

“This fight isn't finished yet,” Han Sen responded, his face unchanged.

Shale shook his head. “Although I don’t want to win while you are at a lower level, I still need this first place. So, I’m sorry. We should abandon this battle for now.”

“There is no need to apologize. Didn’t I just say our fight hasn’t ended yet? If you can win, then it was because you were better than me. But in order to decide that, we must first fight and see who the victor truly is.” Han Sen gazed at Shale calmly. He didn’t look very emotional.

When Liyu Zhen heard Han Sen say this, he coldly laughed and said, “This Han Sen really doesn’t know his place. Shale has given him plenty of opportunities to bow out gracefully, and he even offered to leave this place together. That meant he would give Han Sen second place. But still, the brat insists on fighting. If he gets kicked out right now, he definitely won’t end up in second place, either.”

Li Keer, Exquisite, and all the other Very High thought Han Sen’s response had been too cocky. He should have accepted second place instead of losing now.

But in contrast to their own thoughts, Li Keer and Exquisite didn’t detect any fear within Han Sen. Instead, they felt an overwhelming sensation of calm and confidence in him.

There was no need to be angry. There was no need to hate. There was no need to blame fate or the people around him. This powerful, placid confidence was something only superior people could possess.

“But now Han Sen is in a ridiculously dire situation. Why is he still so confident?” Exquisite and Li Keer thought that Han Sen had no reason to be so self-assured, but his confidence was so strong that it affected them anyway. They began to feel like they should trust in Han Sen.

“Come on. Keep going. I will fight you. Whether I win or lose, I will walk out of here alone,” Han Sen said calmly as he looked at Shale.

“Yes, this is how it should be.” Shale’s eyes flared with excitement. He looked at Han Sen as if he was looking at his favorite piece of art.



Perhaps Han Sen's power wasn't as strong as Shale's, but Shale wouldn't underestimate him. The substance chains around him exploded madly. He was like some leonine power of darkness that had crawled up from the depths.

"Because of the respect I have for you, I will fight with all my power." Shale's voice was like thunder as he swung his fist at Han Sen.

## **Chapter 2682 - Demonic Power**

## Chapter 2682 Demonic Power

The fist leapt forward, and the shadow that trailed behind it looked like a raging lion. Han Sen didn't even have enough time to dodge. The scary lion shadow had already washed over him.

Han Sen looked stable, though. Spell turned into armor to protect his body, and he used God's Wander to quickly flash away. He was attempting to evade the crazy shadow of Shale's punch.

Bzzt!

Suddenly, Han Sen felt as if the physical space around had been sealed. He couldn't rip space and teleport away as he wished to. He could only see the crazy lion shadow punch coming down on him.

Han Sen frowned. He gathered up power in his fist to throw a punch back at the lion shadow punch.

But Han Sen's punch went through the lion shadow punch. It was like the lion shadow punch really was just a shadow.

When the lion shadow punch actually landed on Han Sen, it wasn't as hard as he expected it to be. The punch went into Han Sen's body and vanished.

Boom!

Han Sen's presence turned black, and his image warped until he started to look like Shale. His entire body was consumed by a black fire, and he looked identical to his opponent.

Han Sen frowned. He realized that he hadn't been hurt, and his power had become the same element as Shale's. Aside from that, there had been no negative effect. No damage had been dealt to him, either.

But as the black fire finished spreading over Han Sen, Shale said, "My demon lion power isn't destructive, but it will transform your body's element. I guess it is a demonic power."

"If you cannot hurt your opponent, then what is the point of your demonic power?" Han Sen asked.

"Millions of different powers exist throughout creation. I cannot break down every single one, but no matter what power my opponent might have, I transform their element into my own. Since I am familiar with this sort of power, none will be able to beat me," Shale said.

When Han Sen considered the ramifications of that, he realized how scary Shale's power truly was. At his current rank, Han Sen's power simply wasn't as great as Shale's. If Han Sen was able to depend on his various elements and his special skills, he still had a chance to defeat Shale.

But now that his power had been converted into an element that Shale was already extremely proficient in wielding, Han Sen could no longer compete. Even if he was incredibly compatible with this new element, there was no way he would be as dexterous as Shale with its use. He wasn't going to be able to defeat Shale with the man's own power.

"Bring your enemy into the same harmony as your own, and then wipe your foe out with a symphony of destruction. Why does Shale's power suddenly seem to remind me of something?" Han Sen thought to himself.

But Shale wasn't going to give Han Sen much time to think things over. He swung another punch at him.

With a sinking feeling, Han Sen began to understand just how debilitating the conversion of his power had been. He wasn't physically damaged, and with time, he could have gained

enough understanding of this new element to use it in combat. However, a high-level opponent like Shale wouldn't give him enough time to adapt.

Teleport. Keep teleporting.

Han Sen began to depend solely on God's Wander to keep himself out of Shale's reach. He was unable to rally his defenses and fight back. Turning the tide of this battle was going to be difficult.

Han Sen wasn't familiar with his new power, at all. He had no idea what the power inside him could even do. He didn't know what its features were. No matter which geno art Han Sen tried to use, he could only cast power in Shale's strange element.

"Han Sen is going to lose, it seems," Li Xue Cheng said. His eyebrows painted him as a very happy man.

Everyone now knew that Han Sen didn't have a chance. He was beneath Shale's level, and he was both weaker and slower than Shale. Now that his power element was the same as Shale's, under such extreme circumstances, how could anyone expect Han Sen to come out of this fight victorious?

This would have been true of any person of Han Sen's level who found themselves confronted by a monster like Shale. Even if another deified creature went up against Shale, they wouldn't be able to defeat him if they were forced to use his element.

Shale's demonic power was quite mysterious. Copying the powers of an opponent wasn't exactly rare, but his power was able to force his opponent to copy him. It was a little unfair, truth be told.

Open Sky Elder had a wry smile.

Qiyu Elder shook his head. "There is a reason for Shale's fame. This is why he is called 'the best against those of the same level.' Every power has an element it is weak to. No matter how unique an elite's power is, there is always some other power that will suppress

it. But Shale's demonic lion power ignores that universal truth. His ability is scarier than anyone can imagine."

Han Sen focused his entire mental power on developing familiarity with the power Shale wielded. But time was too short. He could have used this new power in basic combat applications, but fighting someone like Shale was next to impossible.

Pang!

Han Sen was too late teleporting away this time. Shale's punch struck his arm, and Spell turned into armor to protect him. But even so, Shale's strike still almost shattered the bones in his arm.

Han Sen could use God's Wander, but so could Shale. And Shale was quite skilled with the technique. Han Sen kept teleporting away, but he couldn't shake the opponent on his tail. As the fight progressed, he was incurring more and more wounds.

Pang!

Han Sen took a punch straight to the chest. His body shot away like a cannonball and slammed into the seal. The power that bound the arena trembled for a moment.

Han Sen's body hit the ground, and he couldn't help but cough up a mouthful or two of blood. His chest felt like a cinderblock had fallen on it. Han Sen knew the heat was likely just the blood inside his lungs.

In fact, his lungs weren't the only part of him that was suffering. Han Sen's entire body was covered in injuries. Many parts of his Spell armor had been cracked. The worst place just so happened to be his chest. The right side of his chest had been dented inwards.

The Spell armor was practically broken, and Han Sen's body was not doing well. One of his arms was just hanging loosely beside his body. It felt as if all the bones inside him were broken. He couldn't even move.

One of his legs had been shattered, too. Han Sen could only kneel on the spot.

Han Sen couldn't remember the last time he had been in such poor condition. Even when he was sucked dry by the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze, he hadn't been so grievously injured.

But even so, Han Sen didn't feel like giving up. He was more excited than ever, actually.

That excitement came from the Spell armor. Although his armor appeared to be on the verge of falling to pieces, it suddenly seemed as if it was going to breakthrough.

The Story of Genes was the hardest geno art to develop, out of all the arts he was proficient with. Under Shale's powerful suppression, it seemed as if it was going to combine all nine tiers into one. He was going to become half-deified.

"Almost there... I only need a little bit more..." Han Sen reviewed the sensations running through him in detail. He seemed to be on the cusp of breaking through, but it still felt as if he was missing something. It was like he was trying to scratch his feet through his socks, but he couldn't quite satisfy the itch.

"Let us end it here." Shale wasn't interested in continuing this fight any further than he had to. Even though he had admitted that Han Sen was a worthy opponent, Han Sen was just a ninth-tier King. Han Sen didn't have what it took to fight him. He was hoping for another fight when Han Sen became deified.

Shale swung his fist again. The terrifying power of the blow was like a dark, roaring, demonic lion, which was headed straight for Han Sen. And Han Sen was still half-kneeling on the ground.

## **Chapter 2683 - Leveling Up to Half-Deified**



## Chapter 2683 Leveling Up to Half-Deified

Shale's punch roared down toward him, but Han Sen didn't plan on trying to evade it. He used the left hand that he could still move, summoned power into his fist, and threw a punch.

"Why even bother? Losing is better than dying!" The fox woman sighed mournfully from the distance as she watched.

The seal was right behind Han Sen. He could teleport away before the punch came down on him, and it seemed like the only viable choice to ensure his own survival. But he didn't. Instead, he carried on fighting with his now-broken body.

But considering how injured and outmatched he was, it seemed unlikely that any strength he mustered would be enough to withstand a punch delivered by Shale.

"He doesn't know his place! Kill him!" Liyu Zhen clenched his fists into tight, white-knuckled balls. His eyes were red as he shouted spitefully at the video feed.

Li Xue Cheng was the same. This fight was about to end in exactly the way he had been hoping for all along. They were going to win the bet.

There was no way that Han Sen could avoid the punch that was coming down on him. And there were only two possible results of trying to block that blow: he could either die or be disabled. Whichever actually happened, Han Sen couldn't reasonably carry on fighting. No one was going to stop Shale from reaching first place in the silkworm bout.

Pang!

Han Sen's fist struck that scary punch. The armor that protected his fists and his arms exploded, and Han Sen's entire body flew forward. As he sailed through the air, his Spell armor shattered to pieces like a broken vase.

"Game over." Open Sky Elder was very sad to see this. He thought he had lost his Open Sky jewelry.

Exquisite and Li Keer's faces changed. Han Sen's heart never gave up hope. He kept sending them the message that he could keep on going, no matter the odds, but his self geno armor was broken, and his body was severely injured. Hopefully, he would survive, but he couldn't keep on fighting.

Now, they could only pray that Han Sen didn't succumb to the remaining force of the impact. Exquisite was tempted to leap onto the battlefield to save him from doom.

Many of the Very High people who had believed Han Sen was going to win were now all silent. Han Sen had tried his best, but there was too much of a gap between the powers of a King and a deified. Shale was too strong, and so they couldn't blame Han Sen for losing. However, their hearts bled when they thought about everything they had bet and were going to lose.

Only Li Xue Cheng and Liyu Zhen were excited enough to start jumping around with glee. They almost hugged each other.

After this fight, they'd reap a bounty of rewards. The resources they were about to receive might support them all the way up to the deified butterfly class. And on top of that, they'd also lay claim to priceless treasures of untold might.

Pang!

Han Sen's body slammed against the seal again. Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng were ready to start clapping, but they suddenly froze in place.

They weren't the only members of the audience who were staring in shock. Everyone was. After Han Sen's body hit the seal, he didn't fall to the ground. He just remained where he was. He was floating.

That broken body of his was releasing a weird shockwave that they could barely detect. Then, his form became shrouded in bright light.

But when they looked closer, they could see that it wasn't a bright light. It was a cloud of white powder-like dust. And the white powder was gathering around Han Sen's body.

In the blink of an eye, a white set of armor had wrapped itself around Han Sen's body. The broken Spell armor was back, and it looked as good as new.

No. It was even more powerful than before it had been damaged. The symbol on the armor was shining brilliantly, releasing a scary presence. The holy light wrapped slowly around Han Sen's body. He was like some god spirit from a holy mountain.

"He is becoming half-deified!" Exquisite and Li Keer were the first to react to this. They could feel that Han Sen's power was exploding in the breadth of its magnitude.

"In the middle of all that, he became half-deified... This guy is too much." Many of the Very High who were watching the fight looked absolutely stunned.

It was possible to level up during a fight, but leveling up required a lot of power to support. In Shale's case, he had already taken in the Demon Fruit, and he was supremely powerful already. So, it made a certain amount of sense that he was able to break through during a fight and become deified.

But Han Sen's body was entirely broken. His self armor had been wrecked. In that injured state of his, it should have been impossible for him to level up.

But Han Sen had become half-deified in that situation. It was a difficult thing to grasp.

“So what if he is half-deified? Half-deifieds are just another form of King class. He can’t fight Shale,” Li Xue Cheng snarled, gnashing his teeth.

He wasn’t happy to see this. He only hoped Shale still had what it took to kill his opponent quickly.

But Shale merely looked at Han Sen. He didn’t attack him like Li Xue Cheng wanted him to.

“You are a perplexing man. You became half-deified, even in the middle of all this,” Shale said while looking at Han Sen.

“It was just a stroke of good luck,” Han Sen said with a smile.

Shale shook his head with a grave sense of gravitas. “There is no such thing as luck in this universe. Luck is a rigged lottery. Any winner might think that they are lucky, but no matter how lucky they are, they wouldn’t have won if they never bought the ticket.”

Han Sen didn’t say anything. He really hadn’t been depending on luck.

Just before Shale’s last punch, Han Sen had finally come to understand the key that would allow the nine tiers of The Story of Genes to combine into one. He realized how to become half-deified. That was why he had taken that punch. That power was enough to make his Spell armor break completely and then rebuild itself.

“But what a shame. If you were deified, we could really see which of us is better,” Shale said with a look of regret.

“We can still find out, I think. Like I told you once before, our fight has not yet ended,” Han Sen said expressionlessly.

Shale shook his head and said nothing. He was happy to admit that Han Sen was strong, but half-deified was still King class. Han Sen wasn’t as strong as him. He still didn’t think Han Sen had enough power to challenge him.

“Brother Han, let us end this here. The Apollo Set can be set aside for now. When you become deified, you can fight me for it. And if you win, you can take the Apollo Set,” Shale said after a brief moment of thought.

A good opponent was like a fine wine; it needed time to truly reach its potential. Shale wanted Han Sen to become deified before he fought him again.

But Han Sen didn't have the patience to wait that long. Seeing that Shale wasn't going to attack, Han Sen decided to stop talking. Instead, he lifted his hand like a knife, then used Fang to strike at Shale.

Shale frowned. He had already decided to end the fight. He gathered up demonic powers again, and his fist became a demonic lion that went straight for Han Sen's body.

Just like before, Shale's fist blurred forward, and Han Sen's power transformed into the demonic mirror of Shale's own abilities.

“It is the same. Does Han Sen not understand that if his power is forced to match Shale's, he can never beat him...?” Li Xue Cheng trailed off halfway through his statement.

The demonic power had definitely sunk into Han Sen's body, but the powers that Han Sen was using for his attacks were not demonic like before. The Teeth Knife he lashed out with was still a purple knife. It was not affected by the demonic power.

# Chapter 2684 - I Am the Path

## Chapter 2684 I Am the Path

The power of Han Sen's Spell armor had been static for a long time. Earlier in the fight, it had been unable to block Shale's demonic attacks because the man had simply used too much force for it to repel.

But now, the Spell's nine tiers had been combined and condensed into one. Its power solidified, and that new density allowed the armor to ignore the difference in power between the two fighters. Its energy could no longer be converted to the demonic element.

Shale was a bit shocked by this twist. He used his demonic powers a few times more, but try as he might, he was unable to change Han Sen's element. He had realized that Han Sen had discovered a way to fight back against the demonic power he wielded.

"Han Sen is somehow holding off the demonic power. That is a bit unexpected," Open Sky Elder said with raised eyebrows.

"Although the demonic powers no longer change him, he is still a half-deified going up against a deified. There is a large gulf in power. It will still be an incredibly difficult fight for Han Sen if he seeks victory," Qiyu Elder said.

"Even so, as small as it may be, he stands a chance." Open Sky Elder put all his hopes on Han Sen's newfound opportunity.

Although Shale's demonic power had lost much of its effectiveness, Han Sen was still suppressed by his opponent's might. There was still a staggering difference in their power levels, and Han Sen's geno arts had only been reinforced to a half-deified level. It still wasn't going to be enough for Han Sen to fight a deified elite.

Under constant pressure from Shale, Han Sen had to keep changing his movements. He teleported and dodged, keeping Shale from landing a fatal blow.

Han Sen still didn't have enough power to engage Shale directly. Every move Shale made carried dangerous strength, but Han Sen was managing to keep him from hitting his target.

Exquisite and Li Keer could feel the calmness in Han Sen's heart. Every time they saw Han Sen on the brink of death, he would surprise them and turn out no worse for wear.

They were on the edge of their seats, and the rest of the audience was even more nervous.

Han Sen was walking a tightrope. If he wasn't careful, he would fall into a bottomless abyss.

Although his situation looked perilous in the extreme, Han Sen was holding on. Beneath Shale's oppression, he was able to avoid further injury.

"The cons of Shale being from a smaller race are finally coming to the surface." Li Chun Qiu sighed in his heart.

Shale was very talented, and he could challenge all sorts of geno arts and perform miracles with his ordinary punching techniques. With his demonic powers, he could go against any deified elite at the same level.

But now, his demonic powers weren't working. That meant the simplicity of his punching techniques might not cut it. No matter how good a driver someone might be, that skill would still only allow them to drive a car. Even the best driver in the world wouldn't suddenly develop the ability to fly planes.

Shale's punching skills were so simple. He could only use ordinary methods as he tried to win this fight. He didn't have the power to simply end the fight in a moment. He definitely had an advantage, but he had been unable to take Han Sen down.



“If Shale could practice in Outer Sky for a few more years and learn many more top-class geno arts, with his power and talent, he could definitely defeat Han Sen,” Li Chun Qiu thought to himself. He went on to think, “This Han Sen is strong. Any ordinary half-deified would find themselves completely outmatched by Shale. They couldn’t fight him. Within a repetition or two, Shale would analyze their skills and break them. But Han Sen’s skills have been repeated many times, and yet Shale still cannot break them.”

Li Chun Qiu could sense everything that Shale was feeling. Although the fight had changed dramatically, Shale was still determined to do his best to crush Han Sen.

But Li Chun Qiu could see that there were many moments Shale was certain he would get Han Sen, but each time, he failed to lay a finger on his opponent.

Li Chun Qiu began analyzing Shale’s mind. He finally discovered why Shale was unable to break Han Sen’s skills.

Shale needed to see a geno art to see through his opponent’s flaws. And Han Sen’s use of geno arts was not flawless. There were too many flaws, to be exact.

When Shale tried to make use of these flaws, he soon learned that the flaws were traps deliberately laid by Han Sen. They didn’t do much harm to Han Sen’s use of a skill, but they were enough to trap his enemy and provide Han Sen with some breathing room.

Every technique had flaws. There was no such thing as an unbreakable geno art, but Han Sen hid the true flaws of his skills within artificial flaws. For every real flaw, there were nine ones to throw his enemy off course. He let Shale guess which flaw was the real one each time. But even after all this time, Shale had been unable to guess which flaw was the correct one.

“There are 50 paths to choose from, and there are 49 you can pick. Take away one, and it will become a fixed number and a variable. Imperfection is this world’s true perfection. Han Sen has learned the meaning behind what it means to take away one. This guy is so scary.

When he grows up, he might end up better than the kids of the Very High.” Open Sky Elder stared at the battle with wide eyes.

“I have heard his self geno arts have required a lot of resources. Even with four years in the Very High, I don’t know if he will make it to deified. Even if he does become a primitive deified, who in this universe could provide him with enough resources to keep him going beyond that?” Qiyu Elder shook his head. He wasn’t very hopeful of Han Sen’s future.

“What a shame. If he was born as a Very High, he might have been another Li Chun Qiu. We would give him all the resources he required. He could have entered the Geno Hall for sure,” Open Sky Elder said.

“Don’t even think about it. You know Old Stubborn won’t let an outsider become a true child of ours,” Qiyu Elder said with a wry smile.

Upon hearing that, Open Sky Elder sighed and said, “Sometimes, I envy Zhang Xuan Dao of the Sky. At least he can do whatever he wants. We cannot do anything.”

Qiyu Elder’s face changed. “You can only say that here. Don’t let Old Stubborn hear you say something like that. You know there are harsh feelings still lingering about the Sky betraying our people.”

Open Sky Elder shook his head and said nothing. He continued to watch the fight between Han Sen and Shale unfold.

Shale’s punches were like demonic lions. Every punch looked as if it could swallow the sky and eat the sun. Han Sen was like a small boat surfing the crazy waves of the sky and the ground. But no matter how scary Shale’s fists were, he was still unable to defeat Han Sen.

A single kernel of corn on a big sea. Han Sen was that kernel, but he could float. It didn’t matter how much the sky and earth raged; they couldn’t take him down into the abyss.

Now, Han Sen's mind was very clear. He used Under the Sky and God's Wander. He kept casting from his hands, one after the other. Every knife seemed as if it flipped the sky and the earth.

He had practiced knives for so long. He had learned from the minds of many others, but now, it was Han Sen's own will and mind that Shale was putting under pressure.

"The sky and the ground are the chessboard. I am one of the chess pieces, but as they move across the sky and the earth, the meaning of the chess pieces is increased. There are a thousand ways for them to be used, and you need a chess piece to follow a path. Without a chess piece, there is no path..." Han Sen's heart suddenly opened up within him, and he spoke as if he was in a trance, "Under the Sky, I am the path. If I live, the path lives. If I die, then the path dies."

# **Chapter 2685 - Learning Knife Mind**

## Chapter 2685 Learning Knife Mind

Han Sen's voice wasn't very loud, but the Very High and a few of the silkworms were focusing very carefully on this fight. They heard everything Han Sen said.

"You are crazy. That word suits you very well," Liyu Zhen coldly grunted.

He had to be insane. And Liyu Zhen wasn't the only person thinking that. Even Open Sky Elder and the people who wanted Han Sen to win believed everything he had said was way too crazy.

The path was the universe. The universe was the path. When they considered Han Sen's words, he seemed to be saying that his life was the sole reason for the universe to exist. If Han Sen died, the universe would die along with him.

Across history, even the true god elites wouldn't have dared to say something like that. There were not many true god elites, but there were a few in every era. How many were currently alive was unknown, though. And even when they died, the universe never died along with them. And right now, Han Sen was someone who had just become half-deified.

In truth, his words didn't even qualify as crazy. They were simply ignorant.

But people misunderstood what Han Sen meant. The "I" he was referring to did not mean himself. He was referring to everything.

Everyone was like a chess piece. They were controlled by the strings of fate, but without those chess pieces, the chessboard was meaningless. It didn't matter how good a chessboard was, it was a dead object. The chess pieces could lead to many events and combinations of

moves, which was what led to a path. A chess piece led to a path and a road to traverse. Without a chess piece, there was no path.

When Han Sen understood the meaning of this, happiness rolled through him. He was too happy. And it was that glee that prompted him to speak it out.

People thought Han Sen was crazy and ignorant. Only Li Keer and Exquisite could understand the way Han Sen truly felt. Their pretty eyes fluttered strangely.

Han Sen had gained understanding, which meant they understood as well. They were drowned in the will of Under the Sky. That will was so strong that they would only see something like this in a select few of the strongest Very High currently living.

But on this day, under the influence of that powerful will, they had learned something new. How could they not be surprised and happy?

“This understanding is already beyond what a normal deified could manage...” Li Keer had a very complex look on her face. She was happy, but she also couldn’t believe what she was witnessing. Han Sen was only a half-deified, and yet, he could understand the entirety of that will.

Han Sen had self-learned all of this. And his Under the Sky knife skills were supremely strong now. Before, he only used knives. But now, the knives were infused with his own understanding and knowledge. It was like he had given life to a concept.

Before, although Han Sen hadn’t been injured by Shale, he had seemed to be on the brink of disaster. Han Sen had only been hanging on by a thread, and he could have been killed at any moment.

But now, all of a sudden, things seemed different. Han Sen was still suppressed by Shale, but the audience sensed that he was more relaxed than ever. Even within this danger, he seemed to be oh so relaxed. He didn’t feel nervous or crushed.

Han Sen used his hands like they were knives. The knife skills he deployed had a solid feeling to them. And it made people feel as if he had set things up like this deliberately. But now, Han Sen could use his skills at will, with almost casual ease. It was like every attack was unleashed randomly, yet he continued to fight with the exact same precision, and sometimes even more.

“The sky and the ground are a chessboard, and I am the chess piece. Every breath and every sense are a path.” Han Sen was totally drowned in the will of Under the Sky. As his knowledge of it deepened, his attacks seemed to become even more random. But at the same time, it seemed like the universe itself was guiding his movements. As attacks rained down on him, there was a sinking feeling in Shale’s gut.

Yes, he was feeling terrible. Although Han Sen wasn’t putting him in any serious danger, Shale felt as if everything had gone horribly wrong.

He couldn’t tell what precisely had gone wrong, but everything about the fight now seemed... off.

The mountains were wrong. The rocks were wrong. Everything was wrong. It felt as if the world around him was now working against him, while Han Sen was moving smoothly between sky and earth. It was like everything was working to assist Han Sen. Shale didn’t know what to do.

“This... isn’t this Sky and Men Combined Together, a technique from the Very High Sense?” Li Chun Qiu and the others who studied the Very High Sense looked at Han Sen as if they were seeing a ghost, with their eyes wide open.

By practicing the Very High Sense, one could practice Sky and Men Combined Together. By connecting the skill with the universe, the sky, and the ground, a practitioner could use it to borrow the power of the universe.

But that power was only available to those who practiced the Very High Sense. Only they should have been able to do what Han Sen was doing. Exquisite could only barely scratch the surface of learning it. She wasn't fully proficient with Sky and Men Combined Together.

Han Sen had never studied the Very High Sense, but the knife skills he got from the Textless Book had achieved the same effect as Sky and Men Combined Together. How could Li Chun Qiu and the others not be shocked?

Even those who practiced the Very High Sense found themselves shuddering. Despite his emotional detachment, Li Chun Qiu was stunned.

"This kid is so weird..." Open Sky Elder mumbled.

He and Qiyu Elder hadn't practiced the Very High Sense, but they were behaving as if they had never eaten pork and were now seeing a pig run. They had experienced a lot over their lives, and even if they hadn't practiced the Very High Sense personally, they knew a lot about it.

Right now, Han Sen's knife skills resembled the Very High Sense and Sky and Men Combined Together. They were shocked.

But Han Sen didn't think that much about it. He was submerged in the aura of his knife mind.

In this universe, every blade of grass, block of wood, mountain, drop of water, and even specks of dust and bacteria, they all seemed to harness a meaning in his eyes. It was like it all had some kind of connection with his knife skills.

"Everything in this world is a chess piece. Every chess piece can be used in a certain way. And you combine all these pieces to compose a game of chess. The chess piece that isn't connected is actually connected. Every chess piece can affect the entirety of the game. And what I need to do is become a chess piece that can change the course of this game of chess." Han Sen kept trying to understand. "I don't need a special power. I only need to use my power in a place that requires me the most. If I go swimming, I would be a fish. If I went into



the sky, I would be a bird. I would go along with the universe, the sky, and the earth. And I will help the sky, the earth, and the universe.”

Han Sen’s knife skills were becoming more and more unpredictable, and those random attacks were causing Shale a lot of trouble.

The Very High that had previously mocked Han Sen for being crazy and ignorant had now fallen silent. Han Sen should have been at an incredible disadvantage, but right now, he didn’t seem to be struggling at all.

Instead, Shale’s attacks were the ones that seemed stiff. They didn’t seem so smooth anymore.

“How very interesting. He’s used Under the Sky to create Sky and Men Combined Together... Those Very High elders are going to go crazy with jealousy...” As Yu Shanxin watched Han Sen’s remarkable knife skill, the corners of his mouth rose. His smile was strange and unreadable.

# **Chapter 2686 - Under the Sky Knife**

## Chapter 2686 Under the Sky Knife

Li Xue Cheng and Liyu Zhen's faces were turning green. They felt like they were going crazy. Their eyes were full of red, bloodshot lines, and they clenched their fists tightly, unaware that their nails were digging into the palms of their hands. They were like two madmen as they watched Han Sen make battle.

“Impossible... This is impossible...” They felt as if they were going to suffocate.

A half-deified was fighting a deified and was no worse for wear. It made them feel more and more nervous about how things were going to turn out. They were afraid that the unthinkable might actually happen, and they might lose their bet.

“No way... There is absolutely no way that a half-deified can defeat a deified in combat like this... Plus, this deified is the one and only Shale... Our fears cannot come to pass. I am positive Shale will win...” Liyu Zhen hissed slowly, gnashing his teeth. It was like he was speaking to himself as much as to Li Xue Cheng. His eyes remained glued to the screen in front of him.

Shale's eyebrows were furrowed slightly. Although he was still in charge of the situation, he did feel as if there was something wrong. Every move Han Sen made seemed to be guided by the hand of God. Shale had difficulty repelling even the most casual slash that Han Sen directed toward him. Ordinary strikes were more effective than should have been possible. Regardless of how much he analyzed Han Sen's techniques, Shale didn't understand what was happening.

Shale wasn't someone who was willing to just lay down and let himself lose. So, when he felt that something was wrong, he made the best decision he could. The hellish flames

around his body roared high, and he ignored Han Sen's attacks and rushed toward his opponent.

"No matter how dexterous you are with your skills, your power is no match for mine. My power will crush you and your skills alike. I can summon enough force to break your techniques." Shale was like a demon god. He carried scary substance chains with him as he thundered forward to suppress his foe.

Han Sen's knife air slashed at him, but the substance chains crushed it. Han Sen was unable to break through the substance chains to damage Shale's body.

Han Sen didn't panic, though. His body floated from side to side like a cloud. Shale had gathered an immense amount of raging power, but he was unable to hurt Han Sen. It was like watching a little boat go up against a big wave.

The big waves were going wild, but they couldn't flip the boat that effortlessly surfed from crest to crest.

Han Sen was like a holy man that could ride the wind. His body was brimming with the energy of his knifemind. Shale continued to bump Han Sen around, but he couldn't ruffle Han Sen's clothing.

Bixi watched Han Sen and Shale's fight with a gaping mouth. "Will Shale..."

He was wondering if Shale was going to lose, but he realized he shouldn't make such a suggestion in front of Li Chung Qiu. So, he swallowed the words.

"I'm afraid he is going to lose. Shale is strong, but he comes from a bad place. His practice time was too short. If there had been another three years to train him, perhaps he wouldn't be in this situation," Li Chung Qiu said coldly.

Bixi nodded. "That kid Han Sen is lucky, eh? But by the way, his knifemind really is something quite special. It exudes the presence of Sky and Men Combined Together."

“That isn’t Sky and Men Combined Together. He is just following the will of the sky,” Li Chung Qiu said.

“Compared to you, Big Brother, he is nothing. But compared to ordinary people and creatures, his will is disturbingly impressive,” Bixi said after a moment.

Li Chung Qiu nodded and said, “Exquisite and Li Keer both use Han Sen as their silkworm. Outside of the Very High, a genius like this is very rare.”

Open Sky Elder looked very relaxed right now. He smiled and said, “Deified... So what, even if you are deified? You are still going to lose. My eyesight isn’t too bad.”

Qiyu Elder looked at him with disdain. When Shale became deified, Open Sky Elder looked like he was watching his own parents die. But of course, Qiyu Elder didn’t say that out loud.

As the fight went on, more and more of the Very High noticed that Han Sen’s grim situation had taken a turn for the better. Shale fought with bestial strength, but he still couldn’t bring damage to Han Sen.

“Han Sen’s knife skills are very good.”

“They are more than good. They are top class. They really are knife skills that come from the Sky.”

“Of course. The Sky were kicked out by our race. We should expect this from one of their knife skills.”

“Hey! Hey! How about this? If Han Sen really does achieve first place, I wonder what that \*sshole Li Xue Cheng’s face will look like.”

“I still don’t think he will win. Han Sen’s knife skills are strong, but his power isn’t any better than Shale’s. Shale cannot hurt him, but he cannot hurt Shale. This fight will end without a winner, but neither will there be a loser. If they fight long enough, maybe the

stamina of the half-deified will deplete. With the deified having greater stamina, he will be able to outlast and win that way.”

“Who knows? You’re making a lot of guesses, there.”

“Haha! If Han Sen takes first place, Li Xue Cheng’s face will look brilliant.”

“Li Xue Cheng won’t be the only person devastated. Liyu Zhen will be in the same boat. Without Liyu Zhen, Li Xue Cheng would never have known treasures weren’t allowed to be used in this silkworm bout.”

“I really hope Han Sen wins. And then, I want to see the faces of those two \*sshholes. How dare they try to trick us.”

...

Li Xue Cheng and Liyu Zhen’s faces already looked fairly amazing. Their eyes had almost popped out of their sockets as they watched the battle video.

“He won’t lose... Shale will not lose this... He will win. He will win...” The two of them were going insane. Their mouths kept repeating those sentences. The unease within them was growing with every passing second.

“The sky and the ground are like a game of chess that keeps changing. Everything is like a knife, and they all have a path. Shale, try to taste my Under the Sky knife.” Han Sen’s knifemind was like a volcano that could no longer keep its magma inside. It erupted in a large fountain at Shale. Han Sen used his hand like a knife and slashed towards him.

“Good job.” Shale had power, but there had been nowhere for him to use it. Now that Han Sen wanted to fight directly, this was perfect for him. Scary substance chains gathered on his fist, and he threw his fist forward to meet Han Sen’s attack.

Buzz!

Space rippled and shattered under the force of Shale's punch. Substance chains that looked like demon lions ripped through reality around him. Lion mouths became giant black holes in space, and they tried to swallow Han Sen.

But Han Sen remained unmoving. His hand kept swinging downward, but no knife air appeared around his hand. His hand fell in a simple cutting motion.

The sight filled the audience with confusion. As they watched, they saw all of the mountains and rivers of the valley, the grass, the flowers, and the woods, become consumed by a knife light. All different kinds of knife lights all across the valley lit up. Knight lights suddenly seemed to make up the entire landscape around the two fighters. And all of those attacks were coming for Shale.

Countless knife lights crossed each other. There were so many, it was like a flood. All of them surged toward Shale and his demonic lions.

Shale summoned the power of his substance chains. He wasn't afraid of those King class knife lights, but he realized belatedly that there were too many of them. Scary demon lion punch powers and substance chains were breaking in the middle of that knife light.

## **Chapter 2687 - Apollo Se**



## Chapter 2687 Apollo Se

At that moment, all anyone could see was the image of Han Sen thrusting a blade forward. Every object in the universe seemed to be releasing a knife light. They all followed the will of Han Sen's blade, pulling together into a barrage of knife lights that covered the sky and the ground. They were all coming together around Shale, who looked like a demonic lion.

Not even an elite like Shale could block knife lights that appeared to have been generated by everything in the universe. The demonic lion surged toward Han Sen, determined to push through the tide of knife lights. He was breaking through the rush of attacks like a dam against a flood.

“Impossible... Shale cannot lose a fight like this... No, no, no!” Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng's jaws were clenched and their nostrils flared. And then, their mouths fell open. They were too stunned by the sight before them to even make a noise. In their hearts, however, torrential tears of sadness were coming down.

But their inner cries wouldn't be able to save Shale. As the knife lights flooded into Shale, appearing relentlessly from the sky and ground, the demonic lion began to break. Shale's body couldn't take it anymore. The moment the demonic lion broke, the substance chains across Shale's body were shattered by the flood. The knife lights began to slash directly across his body, and his deified form was dealt a river of wounds.

The knife lights were only half-deified in level. One slash, ten slashes, even a hundred slashes, wouldn't have been enough to damage the deified Shale.

But these knife lights were beyond counting. Their numbers appeared infinite, and as they attacked in ceaseless succession, not even Shale's deified form was able to withstand the stream.

Of course, this was all because of Shale's deified body wasn't strong enough. If he had achieved true invincibility, it wouldn't have mattered how many knife lights were thrown at him. Regrettably, his body wasn't that strong yet.

Seeing Shale's body inside that flood of attacks, with blood flying everywhere, Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng almost collapsed to the floor. Open Sky Elder and the others, however, were in sheer euphoria.

Exquisite and Li Keer were immeasurably happy, too. They could feel Han Sen's knifemind with Under the Sky in operation. By watching this fight, they had been able to learn Under the Sky knife skills.

Ultimately, that scary flood of knife lights hadn't come directly from the sky or the ground. Not even a little. It was all a knife light Han Sen had already cast. After it broke, it melted into the sky, the earth, everything there was. He used the powers of the sky and the earth to reconstitute that energy into knife lights.

This was similar to knife silks but even better. The sky and the ground themselves had become carriers for the knife lights. After the knife lights were generated, they appeared in every element imaginable. They had become far scarier than the pure knife silks that Han Sen had used for so long.

The knife lights that broke and entered water, after they regenerated to become knife lights again, would carry the water element with them. When the knife lights melted into the soil of the mountains, after they generated again, they would carry the elements of the mountains.

But Under the Sky still relied on Han Sen's own powers. It had taken a long time for Han Sen to accumulate enough power in his surroundings to pull off this attack. The more Han Sen used knife lights during a fight, the stronger the knife light flood would be when he finally activated it.

That meant this skill required a lot of time to prepare. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to unleash such a vast amount of power.

“Under the Sky is decent. With this skill, Han Sen can fight others of the same level or a higher level. If he can repeat this whenever he wishes, he will be an unbreakable combatant. If he can last a long time, then when Under the Sky explodes, others of the same level would never be able to block this knife light torrent that is absolutely everywhere. It was unfortunate Shale ended up going against Han Sen,” Li Keer concluded with a sigh, looking at Shale. His body was out of his control. The endless flood of knife lights were tossing his body away like flotsam on the ocean.

“To beat Han Sen, he would have had to defeat him quickly. Han Sen's enemies will have to defeat or suppress him in a short amount of time, lest they end up losing,” Exquisite said.

“His use of Under the Sky is excellent. It allowed him to completely dominate Shale, right at the end. It looks like I will have to focus on training Shale against this power. When they fight again, Han Sen will not be able to use Under the Sky knife anymore,” Li Chun Qiu coldly said. He didn't get emotional about Shale's failure. Instead, he analyzed precisely why Shale was losing, and how he could further perfect Shale as a warrior.

Han Sen slashed and then stopped. He didn't allow the flood of knife lights to rip Shale entirely to shreds. He raised his hands, and the knife lights everywhere shattered. They rose and disappeared. The valley was returned to the sound of silence.

“You win.” Shale stood up. He could still fight, but he was now willing to concede to Han Sen. After standing up, he teleported to someplace beyond the seal.

He knew Han Sen had dismissed the attack halfway instead of using its full power. If Shale had taken the full force of those knife lights, he would have been torn to pieces. So, continuing to struggle was pointless.

Li Xue Cheng and Liyu Zhen were kneeling on the ground. Their eyes were frozen, and they could scarcely believe the result. They couldn't accept it.

“What do we do? We have to pay back a huge debt, and the Open Sky jewelry...” The minds of the pair were struggling to work.

“Just one knife skill was enough to mimic Sky and Men Combined Together. This Han Sen is fantastic material. It is a shame he is just a silkworm and not a genuine heir of the Very High.” Open Sky Elder was delighted that he had won the bet, but he couldn’t help but feel that Han Sen’s low status was a terrible shame.

After the fight with Shale, no other silkworm dared challenge Han Sen. They fought each other and eventually departed the valley. In the end, only Han Sen remained inside the seal. When all the others had left, the seal was lifted.

At the same time, a square, bronze chest appeared. It descended from the sky, carried by warm light, to land beside Han Sen.

Han Sen grabbed the bronze chest and opened it. Inside were the seven pieces that comprised the Apollo Set.

Han Sen didn’t bother pretending to be humble about all this. He put on the Apollo Set immediately. There was a helmet, an upper chest piece, a lower torso piece, a pair of gauntlets, and a pair of battle boots. Seven deified treasures now clad his body. The chrome of the armor made Han Sen look like a mirror man.

When Han Sen put on the last piece of the armor, a giant, silver pair of wings appeared on Han Sen’s back. They really did make him look like Apollo, shining in the sky.

Many of the silkworms looked at Han Sen with great envy, but Han Sen actually had the audacity to complain. “What kind of crap is this Apollo Set? It’s like I’m wearing a light bulb. This makes me stick out like a sore thumb. I’ll be brighter than the sun itself. The enemy will see me coming from tens of thousands of miles away. It’s not like I’ll be able to hide in the bushes when I’m wearing this thing. It’s like a giant, bright, neon target.”

Although Han Sen was complaining, the Apollo Set did exude a powerful aura. That made Han Sen very happy.

His half-deified power wasn't enough to activate the full might of the Apollo Set just yet, but it would still complement his current standing. It could already generate a few minor substance chains. And that was especially true of the Apollo Wings that had appeared behind him. They gave Han Sen a speed that could rival a primitive deified. He might have even been a bit faster than Shale.

Han Sen spread the Apollo Wings, then teleported next to Li Keer and Exquisite. His speed was far greater than it had been before.

“This is similar to the power I gain when I use the peacock soul robe. The Apollo Wings don't give me as much speed as the peacock soul robe, but the power of the Apollo Set isn't fully activated yet. Once it is used to its full potential, I might be able to fight larva deifieds like Meng Lie.” Han Sen admired his Apollo Set. He really loved it.

# **Chapter 2688 - Broken Underworld Silk**

## Chapter 2688 Broken Underworld Silk

The smoke and the fog were as heavy as rain. There was a garden that housed a lake, and Li Keer and Exquisite were sitting at a stone table nearby. They appeared to be in a state of confusion.

“Have you thought about Under the Sky’s flaws?” Exquisite asked, glancing at Li Keer.

Li Keer shook her head. “What about you?”

Exquisite shook her head as well. She frowned and said, “For us, silkworms are a way of gaining new understanding. However, they aren’t merely tools for learning. Our situation now is both good and bad. On the positive side, we’re learning a lot from Han Sen, and he’s allowed us to feel what having a truly powerful will is like. He will help us accelerate our growth. But if we keep learning and following him, we will simply be copying his progress. We will be aping him, so to speak. And no matter how closely we try to replicate what he has done, we will never achieve what the true Han Sen can accomplish. The path we tread must be one that leads to glory greater than our silkworm’s. We need to trailblaze a path of our own. But with the way things are now, that might be a very difficult prospect.”

Li Keer cut in quickly. “Perhaps, but Han Sen’s will is too strong. At our level, we won’t be able to pinpoint his flaws for our own betterment.”

“The fact that we can confess something like that is terrible, without a doubt. He is supposed to be our silkworm. We are not supposed to be his. If Han Sen leaves the impression that we cannot exceed his talents, then we are already limited by him,” Exquisite said with a look of seriousness.

“In that case, what do you propose we do about it?” Li Keer couldn’t think of a way around this problem.

If Han Sen left an indelible impression of invincibility on their peers, then their achievements would be forever overshadowed by his own. That wasn’t the sort of silkworm they were looking for.

“Han Sen needs to lose once. A loss is the only way that impression of him can be erased from our hearts,” Exquisite said.

“Even Shale lost to him. I highly doubt that any other silkworm will come close to rivaling him in the near future.” Li Keer looked at Exquisite with confusion. She wasn’t entirely sure what her Third Sister was implying.

“Why do you suggest it has to be a silkworm? Now that Han Sen has achieved first place, he should be able to go to Jail Demon Hall. He can start practicing there. First, it will be a great help for his own abilities. Secondly, he will probably get crushed. Once that happens, he will lose his confidence and cockiness. Thirdly, it will break the image we have of him. We’ll have a hard time viewing him as being so incredible if he gets defeated. That sounds like three birds with one stone, if you ask me,” Exquisite said coldly.

“This is a brilliant idea. Now, let us go and register his application to enter Jail Demon Hall. Open Sky Elder earned a lot from Han Sen, so I doubt he will refuse his request to go there,” Li Keer replied merrily.

Han Sen and Bao’er were still fishing at Underworld Lake. Li Keer gave an Underworld Silk to Bao’er, so Han Sen no longer had to share his own. But Han Sen was still feeling quite depressed. After he fished up the Xuan Yellow Sutra, the only things he had pulled from the lake were utter trash. Rusted armor and broken weapons were a frequent sight. He had even collected bits of broken statues and the like.

One time had been particularly bad. While he was fishing, he latched onto something super heavy. He had instantly assumed, based on the weight, that he had snagged something



amazing. He spent half the day reeling it in. When he finally pulled it free of the lake, it was just a three-meter-tall statue with shoulders and legs missing. Han Sen's lungs almost exploded.

Bao'er was sometimes able to fish up pieces of jewelry. Han Sen didn't know what they were for.

And also, the entire time, the 16 pigs continued to follow Bao'er around. They frequently munched on Bao'er's snacks, but they didn't grow at all. They each remained the size of a fist. They looked small and cute, but as far as Han Sen could tell, they were completely useless. If they were not spending their days eating and sleeping, they were sleeping and eating. It was either that or following Bao'er's \*ss and running around everywhere.

"Dad, come here! There is something coming. It is so heavy..." Bao'er suddenly exclaimed.

Han Sen quickly approached her, and he started tugging the string. It really did feel like something absurdly heavy. It was like the other end of the string was attached to a small mountain.

Han Sen and Bao'er used all their strength as they tried to reel in the Underworld Silk from the lake. After pulling it for a while, they finally saw something coming up from below the swirling clouds. They could see its corner as it rose from the mist.

"What is this thing?" Han Sen looked shocked when he saw the item.

Based on what he could see, Han Sen could tell that the item was built from bronze. It had an opening that was one meter wide at the top and narrowed as it went farther down.

As the bronze item was slowly pulled up, more and more of it appeared above the fog. Han Sen could soon see that this bronze item's opening was one meter in size. It was a statue of a sheep's head.

No, not a single sheep's head. Each of the object's four corners held a sheep's head.

“This thing... It looks like a Four Sheep Cube,” Han Sen thought to himself when the bronze item finally slid into full view.

Pang!

It sounded as if something had broken. Although the bronze item had almost completely been removed from the lake, its ascension came to a halt. The Underworld Silk holding the statue had snapped.

Han Sen watched the Four Sheep Cube sink back into the mist of the lake. He didn't know if it was an illusion or not, but Han Sen could see the four sheep heads seemed to smile strangely at him as the object disappeared.

Han Sen stared at the lake in confusion. The Underworld Silk had broken with ease, which was a first. Han Sen and Bao'er had spent a long time fishing with Underworld Silks, and never before had this happened. Now, the Underworld Silk had simply snapped without them understanding why.

He wanted to ask Li Keer and Exquisite, but they weren't present. Han Sen had nothing else to do except continue his mellow fishing experience.

“It has been a few days. Mister White should have some news for me. I should ask Li Keer to take me to the desert again,” Han Sen said to himself as he continued fishing. He had a simmering sense of excitement regarding the Xuan Yellow Sutra.

Han Sen wouldn't even have to practice the strange geno art. He only had to reverse his Blood-Pulse Sutra to make use of it. How lucky was he to stumble on such an easy new geno art?

“I hope the Xuan Yellow Sutra is useful,” Han Sen thought to himself. But then he suddenly heard Bao'er shouting, “Dad, something is coming. Come and help me!”

Han Sen saw Bao'er's small hand clutching the Underworld Silk. She seemed to be struggling. The Underworld Silk had latched onto something heavy that kept the line taut, just like earlier.

Han Sen raced over to her and grabbed hold of Bao'er's Underworld Silk to pull the next item up. Whatever he was bringing up now was heavier than the Four Sheep Cube.

Han Sen and Bao'er fought against that immense weight. There was a power that was pulling downward, struggling against them. They were on the verge of losing the Underworld Silk or getting pulled into the lake themselves.

The sixteen little piggies came over, too. They all stood in a line to bite the Underworld Silk. Then they leaned back, pulling it like a big game of tug o' war.

"Put your back into it, comrades... One, two, one, two..." Two people and sixteen small piglets were pulling the silk. They all shouted. After half a day, they finally saw something emerge from the lake.

When they finally saw it, Han Sen couldn't help but shout, "It is the Four Sheep Cube again!"

## **Chapter 2689 - Jail Demon Hall**

## Chapter 2689 Jail Demon Hall

“We managed to fish it up again!” Han Sen was shocked. He thought about the Four Sheep Cube that plummeted back down with the four eerie faces smiling at him. He looked closely at the heads of the sheep.

He jerked back in surprise. The bronze sheep had their eyebrows lowered, and their eyes were half-closed. They looked like monks that were meditating. They were no longer smiling as they were earlier.

“Are the expressions on the four sheep heads different?” Han Sen wondered to himself. Then, he heard a pang. The Underworld Silk snapped again.

Han Sen watched the Four Sheep Cube quickly sink again. This time, he could see the bronze sheep heads clearly. Their meditative expression was gone now. The sheep smiled creepily. It looked as if they were squinting their eyes to look at them.

“Is that thing alive?” Han Sen wondered curiously. But before he could examine it any further, the Four Sheep Cube was lost in the lake once more.

“Now this is weird. Why have we fished up the same thing twice in a row? And why does that thing seem as if it is alive? Do living creatures actually exist in the anti-material world?” Han Sen pondered. He didn’t know much about Underworld Lake, and he would have to wait for Li Keer and Exquisite to return so he could ask them.

Many more occurrences followed that one, though. Bao’er managed to fish up that Four Sheep Cube a number of times. She could never pull it all the way up, though. The object would always detach and fall back into the lake.

As for Han Sen, he only ever managed to fish up useless garbage.

The triangular symbol on the small jade figure lit up. Han Sen knew Li Keer and Exquisite were on their way back. Not long later, he saw them appear via teleport on the shores of the lake.

“Han Sen, I understand you are always keen to hunt xenogeneics, yes? We have found a suitable location for you. There are primitive deified xenogeneics to kill, and it is safe. You will have the chance to take down a primitive deified xenogeneic solo,” Li Keer said with a smile.

“There’s such a good hunting ground out here? Why didn’t you tell me sooner?” Han Sen asked, looking at Li Keer with suspicion.

“Before the silkworm bouts, there were places that you weren’t qualified to enter. Now that you’ve earned first place among the silkworms, though, things are different,” Li Keer explained.

“I see.” Han Sen’s mind wandered back to the Four Sheep Cube, so he told them about his experience trying to fish it out of the lake a few times.

When they heard the story, Li Keer and Exquisite’s faces both went grey. Exquisite looked at Han Sen and asked, “The Four Sheep Cube you fished up... Would you say it was three or four meters tall?”

Exquisite described the Four Sheep Cube she was thinking of, and it turned out to be the exact same one Han Sen had seen.

“Yes, that is the one. Is there a problem with it?” Han Sen asked, glancing at the two women’s expressions. He knew there was something dodgy about this.

Li Keer and Exquisite looked at each other. Exquisite said, “This Four Sheep Cube is something the Very High have fished up before.”

After saying that, Exquisite stopped.

“And then?” Han Sen asked.

“Let me explain.” Li Keer looked at Han Sen with a strange face and said, “Our people have fished up the Four Sheep Cube before. But that thing is not an omen of good luck. All the Very High who fished up the Four Sheep Cube ended up having misfortune fall upon them.”

Han Sen heart jumped. He frowned and asked, “What happened to them? Were they injured, or did they just end up dead?”

Li Keer shook her head. “They were neither hurt nor killed. According to the histories of the Very High, there were three Very High that fished up the Four Sheep Cube. One of them was the one who made the Sky and Sky Palace.”

“Isn’t that a good thing? Why would you consider that unlucky?” Han Sen didn’t understand what she was trying to say. Building a race and becoming supremely powerful was something glorious. Why would they consider that a misfortune?

“Well...” With a wry smile, Li Keer went on to say, “The second Very High that fished up the Four Sheep Cube had something happen to him. It made him kill his parents. And then, he betrayed the Very High.”

After pausing, Li Keer said, “The third one that fished up the Four Sheep Cube ended up stealing an important treasure from the Very High. Then, he disappeared. Where he went, no one knows.”

“So whoever fishes up the Four Sheep Cube is from the Very High... and they have all betrayed the Very High...” Now Han Sen understood why the Four Sheep Cube might have been deemed unlucky.

“Although there is no proof, there are records that confirm that the Four Sheep Cube was connected to all three.” Exquisite had a wry smile.

Han Sen coughed awkwardly. “I’m not from the Very High. I will leave one day. That doesn’t mean I will betray you one day, does it?”

Exquisite went very quiet, then said, “The three Very High that I talked about only fished the Four Sheep Cube once. They never saw it before or after that one time. But you seem to have fished it up six times. Although the whole betrayal thing is just a guess, this item is considered taboo for our race. You and Bao’er should never again mention the fact that you fished up the Four Sheep Cube. It is best not to stir up any trouble.”

Han Sen nodded. He had originally thought it might be a useful item, but he’d had no clue it was actually so profoundly unlucky. He wasn’t going to mention what he fished up to anyone else.

That being said, he didn’t know many people in the Very High. Even if he wanted to tell someone else, there was no one he could tell.

“Let’s go. You two shouldn’t visit Underworld Lake for a while,” Exquisite said to them. Then, she teleported Han Sen and Bao’er away from the lake.

Han Sen asked Li Keer about the place they were headed – a location known as Jail Demon Hall – and what sort of xenogeneics he would be able to kill. He learned that the place used to be a mere cave, but the Very High built a palace atop it.

Calling the structure a “palace” was a bit misleading, though. In actuality, it was more like a prison. A xenogeneic had lived in the cave beneath Jail Demon Hall for a long time. The creature lacked the power to escape its prison, but after a while, it learned how to create a doppelganger that could enter the palace above the cave. The doppelganger was a primitive deified. Now, every so often, the Very High had to go to Jail Demon Hall and kill the doppelganger to make sure that the xenogenic stayed contained.

Li Keer and Exquisite had already filled out the paperwork that would allow them to hunt in Jail Demon Hall. Now that his request had been granted, Han Sen would be given the chance to solo a deified xenogeneic.



“A primitive class deified xenogeneic, huh? I can test the strength of my Apollo Set this way, and earn a deified xenogeneic gene as well. That is two birds with one stone,” Han Sen thought happily.

The peacock king beast robe and the Six Core Snake Bow were items Han Sen didn't dare use while Li Keer or Exquisite were around. He didn't want them to realize that beast souls and treasures were different.

His new Apollo Set would do a great deal to help Han Sen keep his secrets.

The four of them went to Jail Demon Hall. There, Li Keer pulled Bao'er to the side so that Han Sen could enter Jail Demon Hall alone. The rest of them would wait outside.

Han Sen wasn't suspicious. He thought they just wanted to get more of his battle experience and knowledge, and that was why they had asked him to go and kill the doppelganger xenogeneic. He pushed the door open and entered Jail Demon Hall.

# **Chapter 2690 - Scary Primitive Deified Xenogeneic**

## Chapter 2690 Scary Primitive Deified Xenogeneic

Jail Demon Hall had been built for that xenogeneic. When Han Sen entered it, he couldn't feel the restrictive effects.

The hall's architecture was incredibly strange. The floors of an ordinary hall were usually flat or subtly sloped as they led up toward a stage. Inside this hall, however, all four sides of the hall led down a series of broad steps to a ten-meter-long stone platform at the bottom.

The stone platform was covered in symbols that Han Sen had never seen before. Although he had no clue what they meant, he could sense a strange power coming from the runes.

An ink-black stone pillar sat in the center of the stone platform, and it ran all the way up to connect with the hall's ceiling. The upper portion of the pillar was covered in engravings and markings, but Han Sen's attention was instantly drawn to the pillar's base, and to the creature that had been bound there.

That creature looked vaguely humanoid, but the body was insectile. Its shell was blood-red, and a red horn rose from its head, making it look something like a unicorn. Its eyes also flashed with a bloody, crimson color. It was full of rage and murderous desires.

While Han Sen observed that trapped creature, the creature stared up at Han Sen, too. It suddenly opened its mouth and revealed the jagged, saw-like teeth that adorned its maw. It let out a high-pitched scream at Han Sen.

It began to thrash around violently, and when it moved, the markings across the stone pillar lit up. The chains attached to the pillar also began to glow. They tightened their grip on the creature, making it harder for the furious being to escape from the stone pillar.

“It really is a primitive deified.” Upon seeing the red substance chains appearing around the creature, a delighted expression crossed Han Sen’s face.

Outer Sky had many xenogeneics, but most of them were very frightening. It would have been too risky for Han Sen to go out and pick a fight with some random xenogeneic. Now, a primitive deified xenogeneic had been handed to Han Sen on a platter. Han Sen was extremely pleased with the way this was turning out.

Han Sen donned his Apollo Set, and then, the Apollo Wings fluttered slightly. They sent him zipping toward the stone platform in an instant. He turned his hand into a knife and slashed at the xenogeneic bound to the stone pillar.

Han Sen was still using Under the Sky, but with the extra strength that the Apollo Set was giving him, a frightening substance chain knife air was unleashed as he activated the skill. His attack was like a sunlight blade as it came down against the xenogeneic’s neck.

The xenogeneic hissed like a viper, and its red substance chains exploded like a volcano. It broke free of the restraints of the stone pillar, and its talons flashed toward Han Sen like red blades.

Katcha!

Han Sen’s knife air was as strong as the strike of an ordinary primitive deified, but against that xenogeneic’s claws, Han Sen’s attack didn’t stand a chance. Before Han Sen could even attack, the creature had brushed aside his attack and rushed within striking distance.

The hand knife and the claws collided. The claws left deep cuts across Han Sen’s gauntlet. Three bloody scratches across his hand before to ooze blood. Fortunately, Han Sen was able to react quickly. He abandoned his attack and then teleported away. If he hadn’t reacted instantly, the creature’s blow would have amputated his hands.

“Why is it so strong?” Han Sen wondered in shock.

He had just finished teleporting away when the xenogeneic was in front of him again. Its claws came down on his chest, cutting straight through the Apollo armor like it was made of butter.

The wings of the Apollo Set flapped. Han Sen quickly retreated, putting more distance between himself and the xenogeneic. But there was a glow of bloody light around the creature's body, and it came for him again like a rocket. Its speed was unfathomable, and again, its claws were digging into Han Sen's chest. The red substance chains became claw-like lights, and they carved five grooves deep into Han Sen's chest. His ribs were almost visible through the wounds.

"Is this guy really just primitive?" Han Sen muttered in consternation. He used Under the Sky and teleported rapidly as he attempted to get ahead of the xenogeneic.

But it was a futile endeavor. The xenogeneic seemed to predict every movement Han Sen sought to make. Han Sen had only just moved away when the xenogeneic was in front of him again.

Han Sen screamed, his voice strained. A talon had perforated his stomach. If Han Sen hadn't teleported away fast enough, his guts would have been strung across the floor.

He was fortunate that the Apollo Set was a deified treasure. But even so, beneath the sharp claws of that malevolent xenogeneic, it seemed no stronger than wet tissue. It didn't have the defensive properties that a deified set of armor should have given him.

Han Sen no idea what to do. Although he was fighting a primitive deified, it was only a doppelganger. His true opponent, the real body controlling the creature before him, was a scary true god deified.

This body was just a doppelganger, but it was undoubtedly the best that a deified could be at primitive class. It was in a whole different league than Shale, who had just become a deified.

Even more frightening, its will and its movements were true god class. Han Sen was very proud of his will and power, but before a true god, his capabilities were measly. He was borrowing power from the Apollo Set so he could fight at a deified level, but he still couldn't endure the xenogeneic's attacks.

Every Very High that came to defeat this doppelganger would usually encounter a larva deified for them to kill. Transmutation class deifieds would still take a long time to kill.

Exquisite and Li Keer had told Han Sen this was only a primitive deified. They hadn't told him how scary the creature was, though. Once Han Sen realized how powerful it was, he knew he shouldn't push his luck and continue trying to fight it. He used his teleportation abilities to escape Jail Demon Hall. The attacks he had already survived had left him bloody and injured. If he kept going, there was no doubting the fact he would end up dead.

"Is that xenogeneic really a primitive deified?" Han Sen asked, still clutching the wound in his belly. He looked at Li Keer and Exquisite with suspicion.

"It is true. It really is a primitive class deified, but he is the greatest primitive deified alive. We thought that with your power and will, you could fight it. That is why we signed you up to take it on. I can only suppose we were too hasty," Exquisite said, making sure that her voice sounded quite serious. Her facial expression was a carefully-crafted mask of disappointment. In her heart, she was actually thinking, "It is good for you to suffer failure every now and again. We don't want you getting too cocky in the future."

Li Keer provided her own sort of comfort. She smiled and said, "Losing here is perfectly understandable. After all, you aren't yet deified. Not being able to beat that fiend means nothing. How about this? We will find weaker deified xenogeneics that are easier for you to defeat."

Han Sen knew Li Keer and Exquisite wouldn't be lying to him about this stuff. If they said that the xenogeneic was a primitive deified, then it probably was.

“That xenogeneic really was strong.” Han Sen paused, observing Exquisite and Li Keer. Then, he said, “Is there a time limit to kill this xenogeneic?”

“It will take six months for the Jail Demon Hall’s xenogeneic to build up enough power to escape its prison. Usually, our people try to kill it within three months, just to be on the safe side. If it escapes and gets in contact with the other xenogeneics in Outer Sky, it might be able to save its true self,” Li Keer said.

“If there is still time, then I will try to defeat it again.” Han Sen didn’t want to just give up.

## **Chapter 2691 - Xuan Yellow Sutra**



## Chapter 2691 Xuan Yellow Sutra

“Of course you can. If you are confident enough, you can try as many times as you want. But this doppelganger has already been here for a month. If you cannot kill it in the next couple of months, we will have to send in a deified elite that is strong enough to kill it. So, remember: you have a limited amount of time,” Exquisite said.

“That should be more than enough, I should think,” Han Sen said with a nod. He was still thinking about the fight he had just endured against that xenogeneic.

Han Sen thought his fighting power was decent at this point, but that xenogeneic had completely suppressed him in every way imaginable. Aside from the power gap between them, there were also important differences in the ways that the two of them fought.

Now that he thought about it some more, he realized he had been completely suppressed. He had lost in the most embarrassing way possible.

“It was just a doppelganger, and yet, it had such a scary amount of power. I wonder how strong its true self is, then?” Han Sen wondered to himself.

Exquisite and Li Keer looked at each other. They had played Han Sen perfectly, and now they could barely suppress their laughter.

Han Sen didn't know that the doppelganger he battled was different from most other doppelgangers. It was kind of like a child of the true god xenogeneic. Although its power was indeed primitive class, the battle experience it possessed—and its skill and will—were top-notch. Han Sen was the only person who would struggle to defeat such a beast; even most deifieds would lose badly against this opponent.

“Let him lose a few more times against it. Let’s wear him down a bit,” Li Keer smiled and thought to herself.

Han Sen’s wounds recovered quickly. To aid his self-recovery power, Li Keer and Exquisite provided him with a geno fluid produced from xenogeneic genes. It was very good for healing one’s physical wounds. With the combination of those two powers, every speck of damage had disappeared within seven or eight hours.

Over the next few days, Han Sen went to the Jail Demon Hall to do battle against the xenogeneic. He came up with many different plans to bring the creature down, but every attempt was useless.

The longest Han Sen was able to last inside was two minutes. Once he was done, he had to teleport away. If he hadn’t, he would have been killed.

He would only be given a sliver of time to cast his knife airs. Even when he used Under the Sky, it seemed to do nothing to the xenogeneic. Not only did he fail to kill it, but he couldn’t inflict a single wound on his foe.

“It really is too strong.” Han Sen couldn’t help but compliment how frighteningly powerful his latest xenogeneic opponent really was. But despite his repeated defeats, he never thought about giving up. As soon as his body recovered, he went back to the Jail Demon Hall to fight. He was determined to find a way to kill it.

But every time he went there, he would leave disappointed. The xenogeneic was too strong to be predictable, and so Han Sen couldn’t figure out the creature’s patterns and use those to manipulate it, either.

The more Han Sen went, the more Li Keer and Exquisite started to worry. They had only wanted to get rid of some of Han Sen’s pride. They wanted to use that xenogeneic to wear down his resolve.

But if he kept going on like this, and he eventually broke down completely, they would have a destroyed silkworm on their hands.

Fortunately, they hadn't sensed any sign that Han Sen was about to give up. Although he kept losing, after each failure, he would just start thinking about how he might defeat the beast the next time he did battle. His entire mind seemed devoted to coming up with ways to defeat the fiend. He never wasted brain power on thinking about anything else.

That made Exquisite and Li Keer feel a little safer with what they were doing. They just hoped that the time limit would pass soon. Then, Han Sen would have no choice but to give up. It wouldn't destroy too much of his confidence, they predicted.

"No... that still won't work." Han Sen failed again. He dragged his body, which was riddled with slashes and puncture wounds, out of the Jail Demon Hall. He shook his head.

Exquisite and Li Keer weren't there. Because Han Sen now spent his entire days either fighting or healing, they stopped hanging around after the first few days. It was dull. They would occasionally come back to feel how Han Sen felt during the fight, but not all of the time.

Also, due to the fact that Han Sen kept losing, they were only learning how to deal with failure. That didn't help them much. Because there wasn't much else for them to learn, they stopped focusing on his thoughts as much.

"It looks like taking down that xenogeneic won't be easy. Hey wait, it's almost time to meet up with Mister White! I need to go to the core area." Han Sen thought about the Xuan Yellow Sutra, and he realized it was time for him to take a break from fighting.

When he saw Li Keer again, Han Sen mentioned his need to visit the core area again. Li Keer hastily agreed to his request.

She and Exquisite had grown worried about Han Sen's constant fighting in the Jail Demon Hall. They were worried that being defeated endlessly might do too much damage to his confidence. Now that Han Sen had expressed a desire to go to the core area, they thought it was a best-case scenario.

Li Keer took Han Sen back to the oasis so he could enter the core area.

Of course, Gu Qingcheng was there at the place they were supposed to meet. When he saw Gu Qingcheng there, Han Sen couldn't wait to ask, "Okay, what did you learn? Did you receive news from Mister White?"

"This is what Mister White asked me to give you." Gu Qingcheng passed a notebook to Han Sen, alongside the original version of the Xuan Yellow Sutra.

Han Sen accepted them and put away the Xuan Yellow Sutra. He opened up the notebook to have a look. The pages were filled with an elegant script, which had clearly been written by hand. The notebook had a hundred pages, and almost all of them contained notes. There were only two or three pages that were empty. Clearly, Mister White had put a lot of effort into this.

"Mister White really is so nice." There weren't many people who were as kind as Mister White, Han Sen decided. He was the sort of person who did impressive things and achieved a lot. He was no common man.

Instead of leaving the core area, Han Sen remained there to read Mister White's notebook. He didn't want Li Keer and Exquisite looking over his shoulder as he studied, metaphorically speaking.

The content of the notebook was a detailed analysis of the Xuan Yellow Sutra. It also had notes on the problems it might cause and the aftermath of using it.

As Han Sen read through the content of the notebook, he learned a great deal. And not just about the Xuan Yellow Sutra, either. He began to understand the Dongxuan Sutra and the Blood-Pulse Sutra to a higher level.

"Mister White is a real grandmaster. Compared to him, I am just a peasant with some good luck and a bit of motivation," Han Sen murmured, shaking his head as he closed the notebook.

Actually, Han Sen's compliment wasn't strictly accurate. Everyone's path to study was different. Mister White had focused on acquiring knowledge. He knew so much, which put

him on a higher plane than Han Sen when it came to intellectual pursuits. But then again, Han Sen wasn't the sort of person who focused on amassing huge amounts of knowledge, so it wasn't strange that Mister White outmatched him in that area. Comparing the two men in such a singular way wasn't very fair.

Han Sen memorized everything that was written in the notebook, but he didn't want to destroy it. After all, Mister White put in the time and effort to write it all out by hand.

"Take this back to Planet Eclipse and ask Zero to hide it." Han Sen gave the notebook to Gu Qingcheng so she could take it back.

After Gu Qingcheng left, Han Sen tried to digest the content of the notebook. The more he thought about it, the more shaken he felt. Based on what Mister White had described, if Han Sen finished practicing the Xuan Yellow Sutra, it would become a very scary power.

"Is it really possible to reverse Blood-Pulse?" Han Sen was shocked. If what Mister White told him about the Xuan Yellow Sutra was accurate, it was terrifying.

# **Chapter 2692 - For Your Convenience**

## Chapter 2692 For Your Convenience

In his writing in the notebook, even Mister White had admitted that his thoughts on the Xuan Yellow Sutra were only theories. He hadn't tested any of these predictions in the real world. To find out how much power the geno art would really have, Han Sen would have to practice it.

Mister White did mention, however, that there were risks associated with practicing the Xuan Yellow Sutra. The geno art could theoretically reverse a person's bloodline, but doing so would be very dangerous. Attempting such a feat would have consequences throughout Han Sen's body. If his body was unable to withstand those effects, the ramifications could be dire.

Han Sen was very tempted to learn it because of the scary powers that the Xuan Yellow Sutra offered, but the risks were severe enough to make him hesitate.

"Since I don't need to practice the Xuan Yellow Sutra and I don't actually need to use it, there is no point in me trying to reverse my bloodline." After Han Sen came to this conclusion, he decided to put the Xuan Yellow Sutra out of his mind.

Now, he turned his attention back to the xenogeneic in Jail Demon Hall. He had less than a month to go. If he was unable to kill it in that amount of time, then he would lose this opportunity. He would need to wait for the next doppelganger to show up before he could fight it again.

"How can I kill it, then? I will have to wait until Li Keer and Exquisite are somewhere else so I can try to kill it with a different geno art. That's my best chance," Han Sen thought to himself.

When he left the core area, Li Keer was there waiting for him in the oasis.

“Why are you back here so soon?” Li Keer wasn’t worried like she had been the last time. She was actually surprised to see him return so quickly.

In truth, she had been hoping that Han Sen would stay in the core area until the xenogeneic in Jail Demon Hall was killed.

“I was just meeting up with a friend. I don’t have much time. I need to kill that xenogeneic in Jail Demon Hall, so I couldn’t stay there for very long,” Han Sen said.

“You’re really going to keep trying, aren’t you? You’re planning on returning to Jail Demon Hall,” Li Keer said to Han Sen.

“Why shouldn’t I keep going there? It is rare to tackle such a powerful enemy, and it isn’t as if I have to worry about my safety. This is the perfect opportunity for me to hone my skills,” Han Sen said with sincerity.

Li Keer looked at Han Sen, her head tilted slightly to the side. She could sense that Han Sen was speaking the truth.

No matter which race they came from, ordinary people would struggle to maintain their drive and dedication in the face of such overwhelming failure. Most people could only have their dreams crushed so many times before they gave up.

Han Sen had failed many times already, but he hadn’t been broken down. His resolve was strong, and he clearly intended to keep on going. That sort of personality had its upsides and downsides, that was for sure.

Li Keer opened her mouth to say something, but no words materialized. She didn’t want to destroy Han Sen’s positivity.

“Whatever. There is only a month left. With his unbreakable determination, it shouldn’t bode too ill for him,” Li Keer thought to herself.



After returning to Jail Demon Hall, Han Sen continued to challenge that xenogeneic every day. And every day, he kept failing.

After two weeks had passed, Li Keer and Exquisite rarely visited anymore. He had failed far too many times, and he had yet to learn anything new. There was no reason for them to spend time watching such pointless fights.

While he was occupied doing his own thing, the girls wanted to practice the knife skill Under the Sky, which they had learned from Han Sen. Although their mental access to Han Sen's personal experience made it easier for them to cast the powerful skill, they were still having difficulty getting anywhere close to the talent Han Sen had with the skill.

"He is very talented when he fights. This kind of knife skill and knifemind are very rare to see. He should be a great help for us when practicing the Very High Sense," Li Keer complimented.

"It is a shame he isn't one of the Very High. Otherwise, with his level of talent, he might be able to practice the Very High Sense," Exquisite said, her voice carrying a distinct note of regret.

Li Keer sneered slightly. "What is good about practicing the Very High Sense, anyway? I don't want to become one of those cold-blooded monsters. If I was given the choice, I would have never decided to practice it, at all."

"It is because you have a ten armor talent. Those with an armor talent that high must practice the Very High Sense. That is the rule of being one of the Very High," Exquisite said.

"But why me? I really wish my talents were below nine armors," Li Keer grumbled.

Han Sen lost his next fight. He stumbled out of Jail Demon Hall, covered with injuries. But then, he suddenly saw a Very High man standing outside the hall looking at him.

Han Sen didn't recognize this Very High, but the man's eyes definitely looked hostile.

“This guy can’t be Li Xue Cheng, can he?” Han Sen thought to himself.

In his time in Outer Sky, Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng were the two people he had offended the most. He had seen Liyu Zhen before, but he had never seen what Li Xue Cheng looked like. Even if this man wasn’t Li Xue Cheng, he was probably related to those two.

“Han Sen, you have been using Jail Demon Hall for two months. If you cannot kill the Red Blood Demon, then get out of there. Don’t waste people’s time,” Li Xue Cheng said, staring at Han Sen.

Li Xue Cheng and Liyu Zhen had lost everything after the silkworm fights. All they had left were their undies. Their parents had helped them pay back most of their debts, but they still owed a lot to a lot of people.

Right now, the two men had nothing. Literally nothing. Even the resources they needed for practice had to be used as payment for others.

Li Xue Cheng had the idea of fighting the Red Blood Demon. The Red Blood Demon xenogeneic gene was required in order to craft a particular deified treasure. If he could get his hands on that xenogeneic gene, then Li Xue Cheng could use it to earn more resources.

Li Xue Cheng couldn’t kill the Red Blood Demon alone, but he had his family backing him. If his family helped, he could probably take down the Red Blood Demon.

But when Li Xue Cheng went to Open Sky Elder to request admittance to Jail Demon Hall, he was told that Han Sen had already registered there to be the one that killed it. He would have to wait until Han Sen failed before applying again.

Li Xue Cheng didn’t believe Han Sen had what it took to slay the Red Blood Demon, so he came to the Jail Demon Hall to see how things were progressing. And there, he found Han Sen getting repeatedly wrecked by the Red Blood Demon.

“Exquisite told me I still have a month to go from the time I was allotted when I was signed up. Is that incorrect?” Han Sen asked coldly, meeting Li Xue Cheng’s gaze.

“If you don’t have the required power, another month won’t make any difference. Why not just give up now? Save yourself some time and stop inconveniencing others,” Li Xue Cheng shot back.

“I see. You say ‘others,’ but you really just want me to do something that will benefit you,” Han Sen said to Li Xue Cheng, squinting slightly.

“You are correct. Rather than staying here and wasting everyone’s time, just quit and save us all the trouble,” Li Xue Cheng said flatly.

“You are right. Making the lives of others more convenient is a nice thing to do. I shouldn’t waste someone else’s time. I should have finished here sooner,” Han Sen said with a nod. He looked like he was agreeing with what Li Xue Cheng said.

“That is a reasonable way of thinking. If you want to cancel your registration, you must visit Open Sky Elder. I can take you there, if you want,” Li Xue Cheng said, expecting Han Sen to genuinely throw in the towel.

“No, no, no. You misunderstood me. I will kill the Red Blood Demon. Therefore, there will be no need for you to waste more time waiting for me,” Han Sen said with a laugh.

# **Chapter 2693 - Blood Marrow Geno Fluid**

## Chapter 2693 Blood Marrow Geno Fluid

“Kill it? What, are you going to kill it with boasting?” Li Xue Cheng looked at him with disdain.

The Red Blood Demon wasn't like ordinary primitive deifieds. Not even Han Sen's Apollo Set would be enough to let him fight the creature.

Han Sen had already stated his intentions. He was going to kill the Red Blood Demon. Han Sen acted as if it would be the simplest thing in the world, but to any of the Very High, it would have sounded like he was daydreaming.

“If you don't believe me, then feel free to wait around. It isn't my time that's being wasted, after all.” Han Sen shrugged, as if he didn't care one way or another.

After that, Han Sen settled himself next to the stone pavilion to rest. The damaged Apollo Set would take a while to recover, as well.

Fortunately, the Apollo Set was good at mending damage it had sustained. If it hadn't possessed such advanced self-repair abilities, it would have been a pile of scrap metal already.

“Red Blood Demon's fighting abilities are overpowered. If I was already a primitive deified, killing it would be easy. But right now, as I am, depending on the power of treasures will make it very difficult for me to bring this beast down.” Han Sen kept thinking about how he fought before. He was trying to find a way in which he might kill the Red Blood Demon.

Because Exquisite and Li Keer had been focusing on practicing Under the Sky, they hadn't been visiting Han Sen very often. Han Sen thought that he was right on the precipice of his

chance to succeed. He just needed to find a chance to fight the Red Blood Demon when they were not around. Then, he could use whichever geno art or beast soul he fancied.

Li Xue Cheng frowned. The Very High were very strict about their rules. Even though he was one of the Very High, he couldn't circumvent the rules.

If Han Sen wasn't going to give up, Li Xue Cheng really would have to wait another month. If Han Sen couldn't kill the Red Blood Demon before the time limit, Li Xue Cheng could register for permission to enter and slay the fiend.

But Li Xue Cheng was being hung to dry. He was in a rush to get as many resources as possible, so he didn't want to wait a month.

He rolled his eyes. He walked to the stone pavilion, looked at Han Sen, and said, "You said you will find a way to kill the Red Blood Demon, right?"

"That is correct," Han Sen said with a nod. He had been fighting the Red Blood Demon for a while now, and he hadn't really gotten much out of it, other than a general understanding of the Red Blood Demon's capabilities.

"Very good," Li Xue Cheng said, nodding to himself. Then, he turned around and left. That surprised Han Sen. He wasn't sure what the man meant by that.

Han Sen had thought Li Xue Cheng would hang around and annoy him for a while, but the man left without another word. Han Sen thought about the expression he had seen on Li Xue Cheng's face, though. It was unlikely that the man would give up so easily.

Li Xue Cheng left Jail Demon Hall to seek out Liyu Zhen.

"You know that Han Sen has been in Jail Demon Hall trying to kill the Red Blood Demon, right?" Li Xue Cheng asked Liyu Zhen.

"So? Does it matter whether I know this or not?" Liyu Zhen was annoyed by just hearing Han Sen's name. He had lost so much on his wager during the silkworm fights. Although his

family had paid off much of the debt, he still had a lot he needed to repay. Paying it all off would be incredibly difficult.

At this time, Liyu Zhen was in no mood to wonder about what Han Sen was doing. Just thinking about how to pay off all of his debts was enough to make his head explode.

“I was going to ask for someone’s help to kill the Red Blood Demon and gather more resources, but Han Sen registered to kill the Red Blood Demon before I did. I need to wait another month before I can register,” Li Xue Cheng explained what had happened.

“What is that supposed to mean?” Liyu Zhen didn’t understand why Li Xue Cheng was bothering to tell him all this. The Very High were strict when it came to the law. The two young men had no choice but to abide by them. If Han Sen had already registered for permission to hunt, then as long as he didn’t concede, no one could go there and attempt to steal his kill.

“As far as I know, he has been in the Jail Demon Hall for a while. He has been fighting the Red Blood Demon every day. I don’t think he can actually kill the Red Blood Demon. I think he wants to use the Red Blood Demon to practice his fighting skills. I think he will keep going until his time there is up,” Li Xue Cheng said.

“Is there a problem with that? Many of our people do the same thing.” Liyu Zhen still didn’t understand what Li Xue Cheng was talking about, but he knew the other man had to be hinting at something.

Upon hearing Liyu Zhen say this, Li Xue Cheng laughed. But there was something sinister in the sound of his laugh. He said, “You know that many students of our race have done this in the past. Why have fewer attempted such a thing in recent years?”

“That is because...” Liyu Zhen trailed off halfway through his response. He now understood what Li Xue Cheng was getting at. He looked at Li Xue Cheng with shock and said, “You want to use the glitch in Jail Demon Hall to kill Han Sen? That isn’t very nice. If

the rest of our people find out, it will be considered a huge crime. We might end up being exiled to confinement on a small and empty island.”

“Not if Han Sen activated the glitch himself. If that happened, it would have nothing to do with us,” Li Xue Cheng grinned darkly. He then went on to say, “He was the reason that we lost everything. Are you really going to sit back and accept that?”

“Jail Demon Hall’s restrictions originally weren’t as strong as the real body of the Red Blood Demon. Because of that, the beast almost managed to escape. When it was realized how close the Red Blood Demon came to escaping, our elders added another security measure to guarantee that the Red Blood Demon could never break free. If the doppelganger gains enough power to break out of the first level of restrictions, then the extra security protocol goes into effect. Jail Demon Hall instantly goes into complete lockdown. A long time ago, one of our primitive deified warriors was battling the Red Blood Demon. The Red Blood Demon became enraged and activated that special restriction. When the Jail Demon Hall went into lockdown, it trapped that primitive deified inside. He was unable to teleport away. When they opened Jail Demon Hall again, they found that the Red Blood Demon had already eaten the man. All that was left of him was a little blood on the floor.”

Liyu Zhen said quietly, “But when that happened, they decided to modify the restrictions. They increased the level of power needed to trigger it. Unless the Red Blood Demon went completely nuts, I don’t think it would be able to trigger that security measure again. Han Sen can’t really threaten the Red Blood Demon, so there’s no way he could inspire that much fury in the creature. So, how could he trigger the glitch?”

“If he isn’t able to do it, we can help him. Every time he leaves the hall, he’s badly injured. He uses Very High geno fluids to heal. You’ve met the man before, and you have a connection to the current situation that I think we can exploit. I’m sure you can give him some better geno fluid to recover, right?” Li Xue Cheng said.

“You mean like Blood Marrow Geno Fluid?” Liyu Zhen’s eyes brightened. Now he knew what Li Xue Cheng really meant.



Blood Marrow Geno Fluid was made from the Red Blood Demon's xenogeneic genes. It was very good for recovering from injuries. Of all the healing geno fluids that existed, it was one of the priciest. It was usually used by deified elites.

It worked very well for deified wounds, so its efficiency with Kings went without saying. As long as a person wasn't dead, they could be healed in a short amount of time.

But not many knew that because the Blood Marrow Geno Fluid was made from the Red Blood Demon's xenogeneic genes, the Red Blood Demon was very sensitive to it. Using a small amount wouldn't have much of an effect. But if Han Sen used too much and then entered Jail Demon Hall, it might trigger the true ire of the Red Blood Demon.

# **Chapter 2694 - Triggering the Restrictions**

## Chapter 2694 Triggering the Restrictions

Because Han Sen was being injured every day, he required a lot of healing geno fluids. Exquisite came to see him every few days to resupply him.

Aside from providing him with healing geno fluids, she gave him other kinds of geno fluids as well. They could help with all sorts of things involving his body and his practice. They were fluids synthesized by the Very High themselves. Due to the wealth of resources available in Outer Sky, Han Sen was being given access to resources that few Kings could ever hope to get their hands on.

The Very High didn't have a large population. They didn't have many people devoted to producing healing geno fluids, but they also rarely used healing geno fluids themselves. So, most of the time, the Very High created the geno fluids quite slowly. They kept enough on hand for ordinary use, but as Han Sen stubbornly continued to fight the Red Blood Demon, he had created a situation that the Very High were uniquely unprepared for.

Within a month, Han Sen had almost cleared out their geno fluid reserves. If he wanted more, he would have to wait for more to be created. That meant one every few days.

"Why are there no more healing geno fluids?" Han Sen saw the geno fluids Exquisite had brought him, and he noticed they weren't the same geno fluids he usually used. Rather than the healing fluids that he really needed, these other geno fluids would merely reinforce his genes and physical power.

"Even if there was a whole warehouse full of healing geno fluid, it wouldn't be enough to support the amount you keep consuming," Exquisite said. She pointed toward a box with six red geno fluids and went on to say, "This is a high-class healing geno fluid. They only offer it

to deified fighters. Since there are no more of the weaker fluids available, you are being gifted these. Do not go through them willy-nilly. If you use up these, you won't be granted any more for the next two weeks."

Exquisite didn't know that Blood Marrow Geno Fluid had the xenogeneic genes of the Red Blood Demon in it. After all, few people knew exactly what was inside a medicine when they took it. The Red Blood Demon's xenogeneic genes were just one element of these fluids. They weren't even the primary ingredient.

Even if Exquisite had known the xenogeneic genes were in the fluid, she wouldn't have known about the potential side effects in this situation. Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng knew about this because one of their elders had used a large amount of Blood Marrow Geno Fluid before going into the Jail Demon Hall to kill the Red Blood Demon. The Red Blood Demon had instantly gone into a fury.

Luckily, the man had been a larva class deified. Despite the Red Blood Demon's rage, he had been able to kill it. Only a few people who were close to that elite knew about this. Exquisite and Li Keer didn't know much about that elite, so they didn't know how taking the geno fluid would affect the monster inside the hall. Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng wouldn't have come up with this plan if the creature's reaction to the geno fluid was generally known.

Hearing that there was an even better geno fluid that he could use, Han Sen was more than pleased. If he could recover faster, he could spend more time fighting the Red Blood Demon.

Although he was unable to beat the Red Blood Demon, he was honing his talents as he fought the creature. That was because the Red Blood Demon had been continuously suppressing him. Han Sen had gained a huge amount of experience by being so determined.

"This kind of wound really hurts." Han Sen looked down at his chest and saw his exposed heart, which had come close to being shredded. He had a wry smile.

If Han Sen had lacked his impressive abilities of recovery, such a strike would have likely killed him.

Opening a Blood Marrow Geno Fluid, Han Sen quickly gulped it all down. He felt a warm sensation race through his body. A numb, itchy feeling passed over his wounds, and Han Sen's injuries began to heal. He watched in amazement as his wounds sealed closed.

"This is good stuff. No wonder this is considered a superior item usually reserved for deified elites. The effects are ten times stronger than what I was using before." Han Sen grinned widely when he saw the wounds heal so quickly.

His wounds would have taken half a day to heal previously, but now they took less than an hour.

But the Apollo Set hadn't recovered yet, so Han Sen had to keep waiting. Without the Apollo Set, his body wouldn't last.

Han Sen didn't waste a single second of his free time, though. He practiced Very Real Body and God's Wander for a bit. Those two geno arts were very beneficial for him to practice with. They could be used at any time.

When the Apollo Set had finally recovered, Han Sen decided it was time to enter Jail Demon Hall again.

But to Han Sen's surprise, the Red Blood Demon was sitting on the stairs staring at him when he entered. It didn't attack him as soon as it saw him.

"What is this?" Han Sen wondered. It seemed odd that on this random day, the Red Blood Demon's temper had improved so much.

While Han Sen wondered what it was doing, the Red Blood Demon's body flashed with a bloody light. Its bug wings opened. The strange horn on its head flashed with a crimson that looked like a sun.

“Holy sh\*t! What is going on with this guy? Why has it suddenly exploded with a scary power like this?” Han Sen was very confused. He had fought the Red Blood Demon for a very long time now, but he had never seen it so enraged. And it had suddenly gained a frightening amount of power.

Before Han Sen had time to consider his situation, he saw the Red Blood Demon’s evil-looking crimson eyes light up like lightbulbs and turn to stare at him. Han Sen didn’t say anything. He just wanted to teleport away from Jail Demon Hall.

Han Sen couldn’t fight the Red Blood Demon at its normal power level, but now, it was a raging version of itself. For all he knew, this thing could destroy his body in one punch and cripple him, leaving him no chance of teleporting away.

But the moment Han Sen ripped space open to leave, he saw all of the markings across Jail Demon Hall light up in a single, brilliant flash. The whole of the Jail Demon Hall was covered in a holy light.

Pang!

Han Sen bounced out of space and almost hit the ground. He descended into a nice roll, which was how he managed to maintain his balance.

“What is this? Why have Jail Demon Hall’s restrictions flared up and sealed the entire structure with me inside?” Han Sen’s face changed. He looked around frantically, and he found that wavy beams of light covered every surface of the hall. The whole building was sealed up tight, and there was no getting out now.

Han Sen realized that he was in a scary and dangerous situation. Jail Demon Hall was sealed, and he couldn’t use God’s Wander to leave. He was trapped inside with the beast.

Furthermore, the Red Blood Demon had become far more dangerous than usual. When Han Sen had fought the Red Blood Demon previously, he could only last a few minutes. But now, the Red Blood Demon was in a scary mode.

Thinking of this, Han Sen turned his attention back to the Red Blood Demon. The Red Blood Demon's eyes were giving off red light. It looked like a small flashlight—the beam of which landed on Han Sen.

“What is this... I thought we were friends! I'm just taking a break here, you go and do your stuff... No need to worry about me...” Han Sen forced a smile at the Red Blood Demon as he spoke.

The Red Blood Demon actually smiled back at Han Sen. But that smile sent a chill down his spine. The jagged, razor-like teeth that lined its maw were particularly menacing to see. It was like a demon that could destroy and devour anything.

The next second, the Red Blood Demon let out a strange screech. Its body was like a red shadow, and it was coming straight for Han Sen. Han Sen's eyesight couldn't read its movements, either. He saw the flash of a red shadow, but the Red Blood Demon remained where it was. Then, another Red Blood Demon appeared in front of him. Its sharp claws were already digging into his chest.

# **Chapter 2695 - Trapped Inside the Jail Demon Hall**



# Chapter 2695 Trapped Inside the Jail Demon Hall

Pang!

The talons of the Red Blood Demon tore through Han Sen's body, and it exploded like a water balloon.

The next second, the water that had separated began to gather up again. It reformed Han Sen's face, but before the water finished reconstituting Han Sen's body, the creature spread its claws again. Once more, it swung at Han Sen. The red substance chains that went with the attack erupted like a volcano.

Han Sen was shocked. He had used his Original Water King Body to escape that first strike, but right now, his body still hadn't coalesced. If he was hit again, all of his cells that had been turned into water would become nothing. Even the Original Water King Body wouldn't resurrect him a second time.

Han Sen could no longer afford to hesitate. In a moment, his body glowed pure white as he entered his super god spirit mode. The volcanic-looking red substance chains went right through him, passing harmlessly through his shadow.

But just as Han Sen started using his super god spirit body, some strange power knocked him back out of it. He was back to his usual self in no time at all.

Han Sen's stomach sank. With Wan'er still inside his Destiny's Tower, his super god spirit mode had been severely downgraded. Again, it had been canceled before he could use it to finish a fight.

The Red Blood Demon didn't give Han Sen any time to think. Its body became a crimson shadow that went straight for him again. It was like a real demon, and it moved toward him too fast for his eyes to follow.

Han Sen teleported away, regardless. Because he wasn't trying to escape Jail Demon Hall, he didn't trigger the building's restrictions.

But by the time Han Sen had teleported away, an evil smile had already crossed the Red Blood Demon's strange face. Again, it appeared directly in front of Han Sen. Five red clawed fingers reached forward to shred his heart.

Han Sen's eye flashed red. That red color spread across his body, and then he simply disappeared. He went straight into the Red Blood Demon's eye.

Han Sen had been pushed far enough that he had no choice but to use his Blood Eye Evil God's beast soul. With the eye skill, he entered the Red Blood Demon's eye.

Doing this might allow Exquisite and Li Keer to suss out the secrets of beast souls, but he had no choice. He couldn't let the Red Blood Demon kill him just to keep his secrets.

In the Red Blood Demon's eyes, Han Sen's surroundings were pure red. It was completely different from the eyes Han Sen had entered before.

Han Sen felt a bit relieved, for a moment. Just as he thought he had escaped all of the danger, he saw the redness around him begin to boil. The power rose up around him like scary flames of blood. That power carried a scary presence, and it turned the whole of the eye-world into a flaming red sea.

Han Sen could feel the power inside the bloody flames. He didn't dare stay there any longer. He teleported out of the Red Blood Demon's eyes.

“This guy is too much for me to deal with!” As soon as Han Sen teleported out, the Red Blood Demon was coming for him with its red substance chains lashing around. It reached Han Sen in an instant.

Han Sen’s purple eye began to spin as he used the Purple-Eye Butterfly beast soul to trace the movements of the Red Blood Demon.

He used the power of all the beast souls he had, without hesitation. He used Move Mountain Area’s area beast soul and even his own Dongxuan Area. He used Jadeskin, the Blood-Pulse Sutra, and more. He used everything he could to repel the monster. He pushed all of his powers to the max.

Aside from the peacock king soul robe that couldn’t be worn in tandem with the Apollo Set, Han Sen used every beast soul he had at his disposal.

Even so, Han Sen’s power and speed were unable to close the gap between him and the Red Blood Demon. He used his formation and judgment powers to their full potential, and he barely dodged the next attack.

Katcha!

When the Red Blood Demon attacked for the third time, it was already too late for Han Sen to avoid. The red substance chain brushed right by his ribs. Three of his rib bones snapped instantly, and his flesh was torn through.

“I have to fight for my life again!” Han Sen’s mind was still calm at that moment, though.

Thinking too much about things wasn’t going to help him now. He needed to calm down. He used the full potential of every power he could to battle the beast. He had to stall for as much time as possible, all so he could be saved.

“Jail Demon Hall has some kind of isolation protocol? The Very High must know about this, surely. I need to keep going until the Very High come. Then I can be saved.” Han Sen tried to comfort himself.

But Han Sen had forgotten one thing. Outer Sky was way too big, and there weren't many of the Very High. Jail Demon Hall was far away from where most of the Very High lived. It was in the middle of nowhere, and there was usually no reason for anyone to visit. If the Very High noticed there something amiss, it would still take them half an hour to get there. It might even take them longer than that. Han Sen didn't know if he could even last that long.

At this time, Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng had been focusing their attention on Jail Demon Hall. When they saw Jail Demon Hall's door suppress the Red Demon Beast's light, they knew that their plan had succeeded. The Red Blood Demon had already gone mad with rage and triggered the defensive properties of its prison. They had trapped Han Sen inside with the infuriated Red Blood Demon.

"The guy in charge of Jail Demon Hall won't be able to get here for at least half an hour. And half an hour from now, I don't think there will be anything of Han Sen left to save," Liyu Zhen said with a cold laugh.

Li Xue Cheng looked at Liyu Zhen and asked, "Is the warehouse okay?"

"Don't worry. Everything is fine. The healing geno fluids Han Sen always used are all gone. The warehouse only has the recommended, superior healing geno fluids left. No one will know that a geno fluid can trigger the Red Demon Blood's power. Even if they found out it was the Blood Marrow Geno Fluid that triggered the Red Blood Demon's rage, they couldn't blame me. It would just be an unfortunate event, caused by no one but himself."

"That is great," Li Xue Cheng said with relief. He smiled and went on to say, "Exquisite just gave him some geno fluids, too. She won't be here for another two days, at least. He is very dead this time. He is such a genius. It is a shame he has to die. But no one asked him to be our enemy."

Exquisite and Li Keer were practicing Under the Sky, trying to employ Han Sen's experience to their advantage.

All of a sudden, both of their phones rang at the same time. They saw the number, and it shocked them.

“Why is the Inspection Department calling us?” Li Keer asked with confusion. She quickly answered her phone.

It didn’t take long for Li Keer and Exquisite’s faces to change. Li Keer screamed, “What? Jail Demon Hall’s restrictions have been triggered?”

Because Jail Demon Hall’s restriction powers had been activated, they had no way of learning what was going on inside, either. All of their scrying powers had been cut off due to the hall’s defenses. So, right now, even the Inspection Department couldn’t tell what was happening inside the hall. They had already sent out an agent.

When they found out who was in charge of Han Sen’s challenge to the Red Blood Demon, they contacted Exquisite and Li Keer. They asked if the two women knew if Han Sen was inside, because the restrictions had been triggered ten minutes before.

“It is over...” Exquisite and Li Keer felt cold. Only Han Sen had permission to hunt inside that hall, so he was the only person inside. If the Red Blood Demon had triggered the defenses, Han Sen was probably the reason that it had done so.

After the two of them spoke to the Inspection Department, they used God’s Wander to travel to Jail Demon Hall. They prayed Han Sen wasn’t inside.

But the closer they got to Jail Demon Hall, the colder they felt. That was because they couldn’t sense their connection with Han Sen. Something was smothering their ability to feel what he was feeling. There weren’t many powers that could sever their connection with Han Sen. The power that bound the true god xenogeneic within Jail Demon Hall was one of the only things that could. There was an 80% to 90% chance that Han Sen was trapped inside Jail Demon Hall. He could even be dead already.

# Chapter 2696 - Reversing Bloodline

## Chapter 2696 Reversing Bloodline

Every second inside Jail Demon Hall was a desperate scramble as Han Sen attempted to cling to life. Thus far, he had only been inside the hall for one minute, and his body had already incurred seven or eight wounds. Those wounds were so deep that bones were visible inside them.

“D\*mn it! This isn’t the way.” Han Sen felt terrible. His power was no match for the monster’s, and the skills he had were losing their effectiveness.

“I have to try this out!” As Han Sen teleported away, he used the moment’s reprieve to pull out a piece of gear. It was a peculiar bottle. The handle was the tail of two sirens. It was the holy item Siren Bottle from the sirens in the Extreme King.

Han Sen tapped on the left side of the Siren Bottle, but before he could take the next step, the Red Blood Demon was in front of him. Its sharp claws were like knives, and Han Sen was unable to avoid them. He immediately summoned the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze to block the Red Blood Demon’s scary attacks.

Although Han Sen couldn’t use the power of the shield to attack, it still had amazing defenses. The Red Blood Demon’s claws came down on the shield but failed to deal any damage to it. The scary power blasted Han Sen and the shield away, though.

Pang!

Han Sen’s body slammed into the back wall of the hall. His entire body felt as if it had been shattered. It was almost too painful for him to stand back up.

Han Sen got control of his pain and teleported away. The next moment, the Red Blood Demon was right where Han Sen had just been. The red substance chains lashed out against the wall and made the spells flash.

The Siren Bottle that had fallen to the floor was glowing weirdly. It displayed the face of the Siren Virgin.

“Siren Virgin, I’m in trouble. Help me get rid of this guy!” Han Sen quickly shouted at the Siren Virgin when she appeared.

Han Sen had just said that when the Red Blood Demon’s talons flashed toward him again. Han Sen flapped his Apollo Wings and, through careful judgment, decided to veer left. He managed to evade the attack. But the Red Blood Demon’s body flashed again. Those claws were right in front of Han Sen once more.

Han Sen tried his best to dodge, but a substance chain still connected with his shoulder. The blow opened him deeply enough to expose pale white bones inside his flesh.

“The Red Blood Demon?” the Siren Virgin said in shock when she saw the Red Blood Demon.

“It’s good that you know this creep. This is just a doppelganger, though. It is only primitive class. Do you know how to deal with it?” Han Sen immediately asked as he teleported again.

With a wry smile, the Siren Virgin said, “If my true body was still here, perhaps I could fight it. But right now, I still don’t have a body. There is no way for me to help you. Although it is just a doppelganger, the Red Blood Demon is a doppelganger that carries the battle experience of its true self. It isn’t like an ordinary primitive deified. So, I wish you luck.”

After that, the body of the Siren Virgin shrank. She returned to the Siren Bottle.



Han Sen didn't have any time to be angry. The Red Blood Demon was already on him again. He had nowhere to dodge, so he had to use the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze to block the strike again.

Although the shield protected Han Sen's body from the creature's claws, it did nothing to soften the impact of the strike. It made Han Sen's body feel like it had been struck by a big hammer.

Han Sen was unable to fight the fiend, and he knew he couldn't escape. He was at a dead end.

"I can't keep going on like this. If this keeps up, my body isn't going to last. Even if I find a chance to strike back, I won't have any strength left to do so. I guess I will just have to try this." Han Sen gritted his teeth. The Blood-Pulse Sutra inside his body began to surge like mad, but this time, it was different. The Blood-Pulse Sutra's path ran in complete reverse.

This geno art was no longer the Blood-Pulse Sutra. It was the Xuan Yellow Sutra Han Sen had fished out of the Underworld Lake. It was a different geno art entirely from the Blood-Pulse Sutra.

Han Sen was desperate. He had to try every option he had before it was too late. If Mister White's theory of the Xuan Yellow Sutra was correct, perhaps the Xuan Yellow Sutra was the last thing that could save Han Sen's life.

If someone else had attempted to practice the Xuan Yellow Sutra, it would have been extremely hard. But to cast it, Han Sen only had to reverse the Blood-Pulse Sutra. He hadn't even needed to practice with it.

But this was Han Sen's first time casting the Xuan Yellow Sutra. He didn't know what would happen after he used it.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra's power was gunning in reverse through Han Sen's body. It made him feel like his entire body was covered in static. It made him feel as if his body wasn't

coursing with blood, but with electricity instead. The tingling pain almost made Han Sen—a man with a strong will—scream aloud.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra usually released a red aura. In reverse, though, that color darkened to a red that was nearly black. It was like old, dried-up blood.

The Red Blood Demon was unbothered by this change. Its eyes still looked murderous, and it swung its claws at Han Sen again.

It would be too hard for Han Sen to dodge. His body was in so much pain that it felt like he was going to be torn apart. There was no way he could dodge the next strike.

Han Sen gritted his teeth to endure the pain and raised his shield to protect his body. At the same time, he punched toward the Red Blood Demon.

The Red Blood Demon ignored Han Sen's fist as the claws came down upon the surface of the shield.

Han Sen clutched the shield desperately. He moaned in pain. The reversed Blood-Pulse Sutra released its power, and it felt as if his body was being torn apart. The pain he felt was too difficult to describe.

Pang!

The Red Blood Demon's blow came down on the shield. Han Sen's body flew away with the shield, but the Xuan Yellow Sutra he cast also hit the Red Blood Demon.

Han Sen hit the seal again, and he once more coughed up blood. But he noticed that his wounds weren't as grievous as they had been.

Then, to his shock, Han Sen realized that the Blood-Pulse Sutra had become half-deified. It had finally completed a key step in its ascension, combining the nine tiers to revert back to one.

He quickly looked at the Red Blood Demon. He wanted to know if the Xuan Yellow Sutra had worked or not.

The results were disappointing. The Red Blood Demon didn't look as if it had been injured. It looked the same as it always had. Its presence was oh-so scary. Before Han Sen could really get a good look at it, the Red Blood Demon was already committed to another attack.

“Oh no, this is the end of the line for the great Han Sen... The Xuan Yellow Sutra didn't work...” Han Sen thought sadly. If the Xuan Yellow Sutra didn't work, he would have to use the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze again.

But with his body already injured, using the shield would probably end up sucking him dry again. This time he could die, and it was way too big of a risk.

So, despite the dire nature of his situation, Han Sen hesitated to use the power of the shield. But as he hesitated, something unbelievable happened.

Han Sen could feel the Red Blood Demon's power and speed lessen.

## **Chapter 2697 - Beating a Deified**

## Chapter 2697 Beating a Deified

Han Sen used a teleportation trick to avoid the Red Blood Demon's next attack. The creature's reaction speeds were clearly much slower than they had been before. Its reduced speed gave Han Sen the opportunity to slide out of range.

Although Han Sen was still mostly outmatched by the Red Blood Demon, he discovered that his powerful predictive abilities, when used in concert with God's Wander, were allowing him to begin protecting himself from the creature's attacks.

"Has the Xuan Yellow Sutra started working? But this effect is much weaker than I thought it would be. It has only made the Red Blood Demon a little bit slower..." Even though his thoughts were negative, Han Sen was quite happy with this result.

Although his enemy was only a little weaker, it was enough for him to keep going. He wouldn't be killed by the Red Blood Demon, and that meant he could wait for the Very High to rescue him.

But as time went by, he noticed that the Red Blood Demon's power was continuing to decrease. Its red substance chains became thinner and thinner, and many of them were starting to fray and break.

"What is going on?" Han Sen thought in confused excitement.

If this was the power of the Xuan Yellow Sutra, then it really was scary. It was even weakening the Red Blood Demon's substance chains, which were the essence of a deified's power.

The shine of the Red Blood Demon's armor started to dim, and its body seemed to be changing. The creature started to expand. It was like watching a bodybuilder slowly being transformed into a fat man. The body became bigger, but the strength and speed of the being decreased.

Han Sen's fight was becoming easier and easier. He wasn't quite able to beat the Red Blood Demon yet, but he was certainly able to protect himself. He didn't need to teleport away anymore, at the very least.

While Han Sen reveled in his sudden good fortune, he saw the Red Blood Demon's blood-red substance chains explode like fireworks. Lifeforce was leaving Han Sen's enemy like the air from a leaking balloon.

"This... this... cannot be a deified dropping to become half-deified, can it?" Han Sen couldn't believe his eyes. But judging from what he could see, that seemed to be what was happening. There was no other explanation that made sense. The Red Blood Demon's entire presence was more like a King class now, and its power was insufficient to generate substance chains. It didn't look deified at all.

Pang!

Han Sen was still holding the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze, and with it, he blocked the next strike from the Red Blood Demon. Their powers were tied, and Han Sen wasn't tossed away like he had been before.

"Oh, crap! The Xuan Yellow Sutra is ferocious. It really did bring the Red Blood Demon down from deified to King class. That is so scary..." Han Sen was crazily happy.

Although Mister White had predicted that the geno art would be very strong, Han Sen hadn't expected the effect of the Xuan Yellow Sutra to be that powerful. It had reversed the blood pulse of a deified creature, sending it back to King class.

The Red Blood Demon's face was covered in disbelief. It was flabbergasted about what was happening to it.

“Now that we are both Kings, the fun can commence.” Han Sen’s eyes started to shine. He had been suppressed by the Red Blood Demon for so long, and he had almost been killed. Now it was time to unleash all the pent-up anger he had built up throughout the mistreatment.

“Die!” Han Sen thundered. He pounced like a tiger toward the Red Blood Demon.

The Red Blood Demon’s battle experience and will were still there, but its power had been reduced to that of a half-deified. Han Sen used his Apollo Set and his beast souls, and he carried deified power into battle with him.

Now, the advantage had switched. Although the Red Blood Demon’s mind and skills were strong, Han Sen’s absolute power was still enough to turn the tables in his favor.

And Han Sen’s battle experience and will weren’t weak, either. And after all the time he had spent fighting the Red Blood Demon, his experience had grown. His knowledge about the way the Red Blood Demon behaved probably exceeded what the Very High knew.

Before, Han Sen lacked the power to fight the Red Blood Demon. But now, things had taken a turn. Han Sen’s power had an absolute advantage, and he pressed that advantage hard, utterly suppressing the creature. His Six Core Snake Bow kept firing arrows. All of the arrows punched through the Red Blood Demon’s body, making it weaker and weaker.

Han Sen didn’t know how long the Xuan Yellow Sutra’s power would last, but he wasn’t going to wait around to find out. He focused all of his power on killing the Red Blood quickly.

Their initial fights had only lasted a few minutes, and this one wouldn’t last much longer. Within three minutes, the Red Blood Demon had been punctured a dozen times, and even more marks were left across its shell. It was bleeding everywhere.

The Xuan Yellow Sutra didn’t just weaken enemies. It made their blood pulse reverse. Their bodies would devolve. The Red Blood Demon was a far cry from the primitive deified that it had once been.

Katcha!

Han Sen's bowstring started cutting. When he was halfway through slicing the Red Blood Demons' head off, the creature was reduced to squeals as it thrashed on the ground.

As he continued with his work, Han Sen saw the Red Blood Demon's red light flash. It was starting to coalesce substance chains again.

"Oh, no! The Xuan Yellow Sutra's power is waning." Han Sen was shocked. He didn't dare delay these proceedings. He generated power and went right up to the Red Blood Demon. He wanted to kill it completely before it had the opportunity to recover.

Fortunately, Han Sen had already injured the Red Blood Demon badly. Now, the creature was gasping its final few breaths.

...

Exquisite and Li Keer tried their hardest to get to Jail Demon Hall. When they got there, people from the Inspection Department were already there. They were trying to shut down the restrictions that kept Jail Demon Hall locked.

"What's going on in there? Is Han Sen still inside?" Exquisite asked in a rush.

"I don't know. When the restrictions of Jail Demon Hall activated, they cut off all connection to the outside. We have to wait until we have deactivated the added security before we can see what is going on inside," a member of the Inspection Department replied.

"Then what are you waiting for? Press the button and shut it down!" Li Keer said.

But the worker shook his head and said, "We cannot stop it just yet. We have to wait until Open Sky Elder gets here."

"Why?" Exquisite and Li Keer asked at the same time.



“Jail Demon Hall’s security systems are active. That means the Red Blood Demon inside is raging already. Its power is primitive class, but even so, our strength won’t be enough to tame and defeat it. We need to wait for Open Sky Elder to get here before we lift the security,” the Very High man explained.

“We don’t have time to worry about that right now. Hit the button! Han Sen is still in there! Saving him is more important,” Li Keer said.

The Very High man shook his head and said, “If Han Sen was in there, it has been over half an hour. He would have been killed by the Red Blood Demon several times over by now. It is pointless for us to open it now. We should wait for Open Sky Elder to get here.”

Exquisite didn’t respond. She teleported past the man. She was going to press the button to open the building.

The two Very High men gaped in surprise. They moved to stop her, but a voice halted them.

“Let her open it,” Open Sky Elder said as he teleported beside them. When he received the news, he had come as soon as possible, but it had already been half an hour, and therefore, it was likely too late.

## **Chapter 2698 - Demonic Beast Soul**

## Chapter 2698 Demonic Beast Soul

Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng watched all of this unfold from afar. Their faces were gleaming with joy.

“Half an hour has passed. No matter how lucky Han Sen is, he will have been eaten by the Red Blood Demon by this point. Lifting the security now is pointless,” Li Xue Cheng said with a chuckle.

“I hope Exquisite isn’t too upset. I’ll have to think of ways to comfort her; this will surely be an open window of opportunity for me to swoop in and work my wily charms,” Liyu Zhen said, grinning widely.

“In that case, I hope you win the damsel at the end of this tale.” Li Xue Cheng was so happy. It felt like he had been waiting a long time to take out Han Sen. This was ointment to the long string of bad days he had recently suffered.

“Exquisite, let them do it. You don’t know how to lift the restrictions, and you are wasting time,” Open Sky Elder told Exquisite, eyeing her as she reached out to push the button.

When Exquisite heard him, she retreated and quickly exclaimed, “Hurry up and lift the security keeping him in!”

Right now, Exquisite was feeling both numb and nauseous on the inside. Even if Han Sen died, she and Li Keer could find another silkworm. It didn’t have to be Han Sen, but for some reason, she didn’t want to entertain the thought of finding someone else. Merely the idea made her feel dismal.

“I’d never find a silkworm like Han Sen again. That’s why I’m feeling like this. It must be. It must be the reason. It must.” Exquisite had realized that her emotions weren’t very rational, and so she was desperately trying to convince herself that they were.

The two Inspection Department men stepped forward and pushed the button. Open Sky Elder sighed and said, “Han Sen was such a rare genius. It is a shame to learn he has died in a tragedy like this.”

Open Sky Elder was quite familiar with Jail Demon Hall and the beast it contained, and he knew that being locked inside would have been a death sentence for Han Sen. No matter how strong Han Sen was, he was half-deified, and that was that. Only by depending on the powers of treasures could he manage to fight a deified being. And that was only by a small margin.

Against an ordinary deified, Han Sen might have stood a chance. But the Red Blood Demon was far from ordinary. And when it was in its rage mode, even a larva deified might not be able to kill it.

Katcha-cha!

The restrictions binding the Jail Demon Hall were deactivated. Not willing to wait a second longer, Exquisite rushed inside. She pushed open the door to Jail Demon Hall.

Open Sky Elder followed with haste, in case the Red Blood Demon tried to rush through the open door and bring harm to the others.

But when Exquisite pulled the door open, everyone’s mouths gaped at the sight before them.

Han Sen was standing in the middle of the room, one foot propped up atop the Red Blood Demon’s body. He was holding a great bow and using the taut string of the weapon like a saw blade.

The string slid through the remaining flesh of the Red Blood Demon's neck. And they watched in awe as the head of the Red Blood Demon dropped to the ground with a wet thud. Exquisite and the others stood completely still. They were so flabbergasted that they barely knew how to react.

"Han Sen... he killed the raging Red Blood Demon..." Exquisite and Li Keer were as shocked as they were happy.

Open Sky Elder and the two people from the Inspection Department looked at the scene with disbelief. They had a firmer grasp of how strong the Red Blood Demon was. Han Sen was just a half-deified, and he had managed to decapitate it completely. Even if Han Sen had some help from his Apollo Set, this was an unbelievable feat.

Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng, who watched all of this from afar, were just as stunned. Their eyes widened, and Li Xue Cheng screamed aloud, "Impossible! How is that possible?! How could Han Sen have killed the Red Blood Demon... This is impossible..."

He couldn't believe what he was seeing. The raging Red Blood Demon had been taken down by a measly half-deified. That was far beyond anyone's wildest expectations.

When Han Sen had sliced off the Red Blood Demon's head, he heard a familiar voice ring inside his head.

"Mutant deified xenogeneic killed: Red Blood Demon. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Red Blood Demon beast soul."

Han Sen didn't dare to let his mind dwell on his new acquisition. He threw the beast soul into his Sea of Soul without thinking about it. He had to control his thoughts very carefully to keep Exquisite and Li Keer from noticing that something was amiss.

"Are you okay?" Exquisite asked, hurrying over to Han Sen. Although she could see that Han Sen was fine, she couldn't keep herself from asking anyway.

“Eh, this is nothing. Just a few wounds and scrapes,” Han Sen answered, gesturing down at himself.

“It is great that you’re okay. We were so worried about you. Why did the Red Blood Demon go into a rage?” Li Keer asked after rushing forward to see him.

“I actually don’t know. As soon as I went inside, the Red Blood Demon just went crazy. Its power exploded to obscene levels with no warning,” Han Sen answered.

But Han Sen didn’t explain how he had managed to defeat the Red Blood Demon. He just said he had been fortunate, and that he had to use all of his power to win. His victory basically boiled down to luck, though.

“Luck, huh?” Open Sky Elder looked at Han Sen with interest. He wasn’t the sort of person that believed in luck.

The raging Red Blood Demon wasn’t something that could be overcome through dumb luck, but Open Sky Elder didn’t push the subject any further. He only asked about the raging Red Blood Demon. He needed to figure out why the Red Blood Demon had gone wild.

After answering a few more questions, Han Sen left with Exquisite and Li Keer. He finally found some time alone to check out the Red Blood Demon beast soul.

Mutant Red Blood Demon beast soul: Demonic beast soul (incomplete)

Han Sen’s eyebrows rose. This was the first time he had seen a Demonic beast soul before. Also, like the Tianxia Peacock King beast soul, the Red Blood Demon beast soul was an incomplete beast soul. He didn’t know what additional strength the complete versions might offer.

“So, what exactly is a demonic beast soul, I wonder?” Han Sen thought as he summoned it.

The next second, Han Sen felt as if some scary power was washing over him. His entire body brimmed with a blood-red power. Crimson light started to leak out of his skin.

Many substance chains exploded throughout his cells, changing him as they went. Soon, visible changes began to occur across Han Sen's skin.

Under the influence of the light and substance chains, Han Sen's skin hardened like a shell. The red color coming from him looked just like the Red Blood Demon. In a flash, his entire body was encased inside that protective shell. The more Han Sen grew to look like the Red Blood Demon, the more his presence increased. Red substance chains swirled restlessly around him.

"This is like a shapeshifting beast soul, but it is a bit different. Transfusion shapeshifting beast souls transform my body to look like the creatures that the beast souls originally belonged to. This demonic beast soul reinforces my body as well, however. I'm basically half human and half demon," Han Sen murmured to himself, trying to get a sense for exactly how the beast soul worked. He was very pleased with his prize.

Despite the change in Han Sen's appearance, the demonic beast soul wouldn't turn him into a xenogeneic. He would have both the Red Blood Demon's power and his own human power.

"In demon mode, I would probably have enough power to fight the Red Blood Demon reliably. So even if I ran into the Red Blood Demon again, I wouldn't have such a hard time." Han Sen tried to explore the breadth of the beast soul's power. The demonic power it wielded was greater than Han Sen had expected. He liked it more and more.

"But what does the incomplete part mean? Does that mean the Peacock King beast soul and the Red Blood Demon beast soul can still be upgraded? If so, how do I make them complete beast souls?" Han Sen thought to himself.

## **Chapter 2699 - Fish in a Bottle**



## Chapter 2699 Fish in a Bottle

The incident in Jail Demon Hall had yet to be explained. Although it was suggested that the raging of the Red Blood Demon might have been somehow connected to the Blood Marrow Geno Fluid, the Inspection Department came to no ultimate conclusion. And before the incident, no one had known that the Bone Marrow Geno Fluid could produce this sort of effect. The warehouse frequently offered that type of geno fluid when they ran out of the ordinary ones, so it all seemed like one giant coincidence. No one should have been responsible for what occurred.

But Han Sen thought things couldn't have been that simple. He firmly believed the event had something to do with Liyu Zhen and Li Xue Cheng. Li Xue Cheng had visited him not long before the lockdown took place. The timing was too suspicious to be a coincidence.

But there was no evidence linking the event to Li Xue Cheng, and that meant Han Sen could not do anything to the man.

"It is a shame that the Red Blood Demon doppelganger will take another six months to regenerate. Otherwise, I could go and kill it again. Maybe that would help me figure out what an incomplete beast soul is," Han Sen thought to himself as he fished at Underworld Lake. Then he heard Bao'er's voice shouting to him, interrupting his thoughts.

"Dad! I fished up the sheep head again," Bao'er yelled as she pulled at the Underworld Silk.

Han Sen looked toward her and saw that she was indeed pulling the Four Sheep Cube toward her. Half of it was visible through the clouds of the lake.

Han Sen had gotten used to this happening. Bao'er frequently caught the Four Sheep Cube on the end of her line, but she was never able to bring it out of the lake.

Indeed, whenever the Four Sheep Cube was on the cusp of being pulled free of the lake's surface, the Underworld Silk tended to snap. The Four Sheep Cube would sink below the white mists again.

After fishing it up so many times without actually being able to catch it, Bao'er was starting to get angry. As she watched the Four Sheep Cube again, waiting for the moment it fell back into the lake, she decided to try something new. With her free hand, she summoned her little gourd.

She aimed the gourd at the sinking Four Sheep Cube. Then Bao'er tapped the top of the gourd, unleashing a weird power. It was like an invisible lasso had been slung over the Four Sheep Cube. It yanked the Four Sheep Cube in the direction of the little gourd.

Han Sen looked at Bao'er with shock. The things in Underworld Lake were very special, and generally, only strings made of Underworld Silk could affect them. Other powers didn't really do anything in Underworld Lake.

Until an item left Underworld Lake completely, no types of power should have worked on it. Han Sen had already tried using his own powers to remove the Four Sheep Cube from the lake, but it hadn't worked. If his power touched the surface of Underworld Lake, the mist would disrupt and render it null.

But the little gourd's power of suction didn't seem to be affected at all by the lake. It easily pulled the Four Sheep Cube up and away. Unfortunately, Bao'er didn't have enough raw power, and she seemed to be struggling to pull the statue free of the clouds.

He didn't know if it was an illusion, but it felt like the Four Sheep Cube was using its own strength to pull itself back into the lake. It was trying to return to the camouflage of the clouds.

Bao'er gripped her little gourd tightly, and the weight of the statue slowly began to drag her little body toward Underworld Lake. Han Sen's heartbeat sped up, and he teleported over beside her and grabbed hold of her.

Han Sen sensed that a foreign power had wrapped itself around Bao'er's body, and it was towing both of them toward the lake.

"What a scary power!" Han Sen's face paled slightly. He didn't have time to think, so he simply summoned his peacock king soul robe and used all of his power to remain still. His legs dug into the lakeside soil.

It wasn't enough. Not even the powerful beast soul could prevent the malevolent force from pulling him closer to the lake. Han Sen's legs slowly tore a trench through the soil as he was dragged toward the lake.

Han Sen and Bao'er used all of their strength, and Bao'er's face flushed a deep red. But she couldn't fight off that power no matter how hard she tried, and she was on the verge of falling into the lake.

Han Sen was about to tell Bao'er to put away the little gourd, but he suddenly felt a new power latch onto him from behind. The powerful force launched them backward, almost yanking the Four Sheep Cube clear of the mist.

Han Sen looked behind, and with much shock, he saw that it was the sixteen little pigs. They had all lined up single-file, with each pig biting the tail of the next one in line. The little pig in front was biting Han Sen's soul robe, pulling him back.

Mysterious spellwork glowed on the forehead of each little pig, and a strange power was spreading amongst them.

Han Sen was shocked. This level of power should have been far out of reach for a mere King class being. Even after donning his Tianxia Peacock King soul robe, Han Sen had still been pulled toward the lake. But the sixteen little pigs were holding on just fine. That was a bit weird.

Han Sen didn't put too much thought into it, though. After all, he and Bao'er had been putting all of their strength into the effort. Perhaps they had only needed a tiny bit more power, and it just so happened to be provided by the sixteen little pigs. The little creatures probably weren't that strong.

The Four Sheep Cube was on the verge of being pulled out of the lake, and Han Sen could see the faces of the bronze sheep above the clouds. They almost appeared frightened.

"Very good! Let's pull you up so I can see what the hell you are." Realizing that their tug-of-war with the Four Sheep Cube was almost over, Han Sen started to get excited.

Every time they had failed to pull the statue free, the sheep heads had mocked him. That had always upset Han Sen.

The moment the Four Sheep Cube was lifted from the lake, Han Sen felt the tension on his hands loosen. Suddenly, Bao'er and the little pigs were all flying backward.

Pang!

The three-to-four-meter-high Four Sheep Cube came flying out of the clouds. It landed on the soil, one of its corners digging into the ground. Grass and soil sprayed everywhere, showering Han Sen and Bao'er.

"Ah, I finally got you out! So what on earth are you?" Han Sen merrily exclaimed. He lifted himself off the ground and approached the Four Sheep Cube.

Bao'er and the little pigs came up to see it, too. Han Sen, Bao'er, and the little pigs surrounded the Four Sheep Cube.

After walking around, Han Sen confirmed that the Four Sheep Cube was an ordinary bronze statue. He couldn't sense any lifeforce or power coming from it. It seemed dead and inanimate.

Han Sen looked at the four sheep heads, but their faces all looked the same. They had lowered eyebrows and half-closed eyes. They looked like frozen monks. They didn't seem to be mocking anyone.

"Weird. I swear I saw different expressions on their faces. Why aren't they changing now?" Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to have a look, but he couldn't see anything strange about the statue. The Purple-Eye Butterfly's rewinding power didn't work on it, either.

"Is this thing dead or alive?" Han Sen wondered aloud, searching carefully for some sign of power from the statue. Despite its lack of response, Han Sen didn't believe that the statue was an ordinary bronze object.

Han Sen reached out his hand to tap his fist against the side of the Four Sheep Cube. The action produced a dong dong noise. The statue didn't look damaged at all. When Han Sen saw that, he became certain that this was no ordinary piece of bronze.

With his power, even treasures made from King class xenogeneic genes would break if he struck them. But the Four Sheep Cube was totally fine. That meant the material was special.

Bao'er jumped over to the Four Sheep Cube to get a better look. She said in surprise, "Dad, there are two fish!"

"Fish?" Han Sen asked. He flew to the top of the Four Sheep Cube and lowered his head to get a better view of the top of the Four Sheep Cube. It was full of water, and there were two goldfish inside. They were black and white.

## **Chapter 2700 - Sea Palace**

## Chapter 2700 Sea Palace

Their heads were like those of a buddha, and their tails spread like butterfly wings. Their bodies were really fat and round. Other than their black and white coloring, they looked a little like lion head goldfish. They were swimming calmly around inside the Four Sheep Cube, undisturbed by their rough exodus from Underworld Lake.

Bao'er was squatting near the Four Sheep Cube. She put her hand down into the water, wanting to touch the fish. The fish were only a few inches below the surface of the water. She put her arm into the water up to her shoulder, but still, she couldn't touch those two goldfish.

Han Sen frowned. He pulled out his Ghost Teeth Knife and thrust at the white fish below the water. The white fish was so close to the surface of the water, but when Han Sen thrust the knife in, the blade sank completely into the water without getting any closer to the white goldfish.

The two fish inside didn't seem to know what was going on. They continued swimming around slowly.

Han Sen frowned. Ghost Teeth Knife generated a dangerous knife air that flew into the water once more. While that demonic-looking Fang knife air was capable of tearing through the fabric of space, it was unable to touch the white goldfish.

The white goldfish was still swimming around slowly. It didn't seem even remotely shaken by Han Sen's attacks, and the few inches of water above it was like the length of an entire solar system. No matter how scary Han Sen's knife air was, it couldn't go through the water to touch the fish inside.

“This Four Sheep Cube is so weird,” Han Sen thought to himself. He reached out, grabbing the cube and toppling it onto its side. Water began pouring out of the top of the statue.

Water burst out like a flooded river overrunning its banks. The water poured out so quickly that it looked like it was going to form another lake, but the water level within the cube didn't seem like it was being reduced.

“What is this thing?” Han Sen thought, disturbed. The Four Sheep Cube was far too strange. Not even he could see or understand what it was.

If the statue was deified, it was still strange that Han Sen couldn't get a power reading from it. And if it was just an ordinary object, it shouldn't have been able to hold an ocean's worth of water.

Han Sen was lost in thought, so he didn't immediately notice that Bao'er had climbed to the top of one of the bronze sheep heads. She used her foot to stomp on it.

Clearly, Bao'er was more than capable of holding a grudge. She remembered each and every time the sheep had mocked her as they fell back into the lake of clouds. So, she wanted to step on the heads of the sheep to unleash the anger she had been harboring all that time.

But when she started stomping the head, she heard a “katcha katcha” noise. The sheep head had been raised, but it was pushed down by Bao'er's furious blows. The sheep head was lowered, as if it was about to take a bite of grass.

Bao'er was shocked by this, too. She hadn't thought the Four Sheep Cube was fragile enough to break after being stomped on.

Han Sen jerked his head up, immediately noticing the strange scene. The bronze sheep head had been stomped down by Bao'er, but the other three heads were still raised.



An ominous feeling rolled through Han Sen's stomach. Before, when he struck the statue, he thought it was a very hard object. He had been unable to leave a single mark on the object. Bao'er, however, had almost broken one of the heads when she stomped on it twice.

"If Bao'er didn't use some special power to do that, then the cube..." Before Han Sen could finish his thought, he saw the swimming goldfish suddenly accelerate.

As the two goldfish swam, the water started to splosh and spin until a whirlpool formed.

Han Sen realized this was bad. He grabbed Bao'er and turned to teleport away. He wanted to get as far away from the Four Sheep Cube as he could. But after picking up Bao'er, he realized he was too late. A powerful force of suction reached out of the cube and grabbed him and Bao'er. They fell into the whirlpool and quickly sank.

The 16 pigs got pulled in, as well. They were spun around inside the whirlpool alongside Han Sen and Bao'er.

Han Sen held onto Bao'er as he tried to escape, but the world around him had turned into chaos. When he finally managed to regain control of himself and pull himself out of the water, he froze. The Four Sheep Cube sat quietly beside him, and the two goldfish were once more swimming placidly through the water. The vortex had disappeared, and the sheep head that Bao'er had stomped on looked ordinary again. Just like the other three sheep heads, it was raised. Its eyebrows were lowered and its eyes were half-open. It looked as if nothing had happened.

The 16 small piggies emerged from the water, too. They lay on the frame of the cube as they shook the water off of their skin.

Nothing seemed to have changed, but the environment around them was completely different. Han Sen and the others had been on the shore of Underworld Lake only moments before, but now they were someplace else. As he looked around, Han Sen didn't even think that they were still in Outer Sky.

They were standing near a range of palaces. Unlike the palaces that could be found in Outer Sky, however, these palaces hadn't been constructed atop mountains. Rather, they were built across the surface of a nearby sea.

All kinds of different palaces stood across the seemingly endless sea. They were like islands, spread out across an infinite ocean. This place wasn't anywhere to be found in Outer Sky.

"What is this place?" Han Sen looked around. Aside from the palaces, there was nothing much to see. There didn't seem to be any living beings around, either.

The sea below them looked infinitely deep, but it wasn't like an ordinary sea. The sea wasn't blue; it was transparent like a crystal, and there were no waves. The water looked strangely quiet and still.

"Dad, the sun is weird." Bao'er lifted a finger to point at the sun in the sky. She looked at it with curiosity.

Han Sen hadn't noticed the sun, but now that Bao'er was pointing her finger at it, he looked and became just as shocked.

The sun was releasing light and heat, but it was so weird. Even calling it a "sun" was something of a misnomer. It was more like a clock in the sky.

The clock face held three needles, varying in length and thickness, which obviously represented seconds, minutes, and hours.

Although there were no numbers on the clock, the position of the needles seemed to be showing that it was 12 o'clock.

"A palace on a sea of silent water, where the sun is a clock... What kind of place have we come to?" Han Sen thought warily. He didn't trust this place.

The palaces floated calmly on the surface of the sea, although nothing seemed to be holding them aloft. Even the Four Sheep Cube was floating unaided on the surface. Everything around them was so quiet. Since they had arrived, Han Sen hadn't noticed a single sound or movement from their surroundings.

The two goldfish inside the cube were swimming. They seemed to be playing in the water.

As he looked around at the palaces spread across the sea, Han Sen wondered what he should do next. But as he did, he suddenly heard a sound from far away.

Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong!

In that moment, the air was filled with the sound of tolling bells. Han Sen turned his head up to the sky to get a look at the sun-clock. The three needles on the sun were pointing to the very top. For a normal clock, that either would mean it was 12 AM or 12 PM.